Lincoln Diocese Documents,
1450-1544.

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY.
Original Series, No. 149.
1914
Price 15s.
OXFORD: HORACE HART
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY
Lincoln Diocese Documents,

1450–1544.

EDITED, WITH NOTES AND INDEXES,

BY

ANDREW CLARK,

M.A., LINCOLN COLLEGE, OXFORD; M.A. AND LL.D. ST. ANDREWS.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.
68–74 CARTER LANE, E.C.

AND BY HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1914
PREFATORY NOTE

The seventy six pre-Reformation documents, the text of which is given in this volume, are contained in official Registers of Bishops of Lincoln, preserved in the Diocesan Registry at Lincoln.

The volume was originally intended to include only sixty three documents, which had been transcribed a long time ago, for the Early English Text Society, under the direction of Dr. F. J. Furnivall. The text of these documents has benefited to an inestimable extent by the devotion and archivist skill of Canon Charles Wilmer Foster, M.A., St. John's College, Oxford; Vicar of Timberland; Canon of Lincoln.

Canon Foster also made known to me the existence of other like documents in the Lincoln Episcopal Registers, which Dr. Furnivall had overlooked; and placed at the disposal of the Society accurate copies of thirteen of the more distinctive of these. Readers of these Additional Documents will readily appreciate how much this volume has gained from this act of scholarly generosity.

I have also to acknowledge, with deep thankfulness, valued corrections and information given me throughout the volume by Canon Foster, and by my old helpers, the Rev. H. E. Salter, M.A., New College, Oxford, and the Rev. F. W. Weaver, M.A., Magdalen College, Oxford,
Prefatory Note

Vicar of Milton Clevedon, Somersetshire. Other scholars, also, have been most generous in helping me in matters of special difficulty. Through their kindness, the notes possess a far higher value than I could have provided them with.

I hope that the Grammar Notes and Indexes will make readily accessible the many points of interest, linguistic and historical, of these seventy-six documents.

ANDREW CLARK.
CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forewords</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Additional Forewords</td>
<td>243, 254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sixty-three Documents, 1450–1544</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thirteen Additional Documents, 1452–1535</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grammar Notes</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Additional Notes</td>
<td>342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Index I—Of Places</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Index II—Of Persons</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Index III—Of Matters</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Index IV—Words</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SIXTY-THREE
LINCOLN DIOCESE DOCUMENTS,
1450–1544

Forewords.

The documents contained in this volume are only a further instalment of the vast and omnigenous mass of material for English studies which we owe to the pioneer instinct and unflagging energy of Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Divining that the Bishops' Registers at Lincoln must contain matters of more immediate interest for English speech and English social history than the formal Latin records of institutions to benefices and of disputed elections to Fellowships or Headships in Oxford Colleges, which were known to bulk largely in them, Dr. Furnivall went to Lincoln, personally inspected the Registers, made a list of the more characteristic of their English or quasi-English documents, and set a copyist to work to transcribe them. Thereafter, Dr. Furnivall examined the transcripts, made notes in them about their subject-matter, and arranged them in order of time. They are now issued, though long after the date of their being brought together, very much in the form into which he had finally put them.

One document, contained in this series as originally put together, does not appear in this volume. This is that most vivid account of Godstow nunnery in 1432 in bishop William Grey's Register, which has been already printed (1913) by E.E.T.S. in an appropriate place (*English Register of Godstow*, pp. lxxxi–xciv.)

I greatly regret that my own few visits to Lincoln have been so short and so fully occupied that I have never been able to go to the Registry and see the Registers for myself. But, on general grounds, I felt that, in the present instance, the copyist's work was excellent. His transcript of every document was (plainly) not only careful, but intelligent. The text has, however, attained to an altogether exceptional standard of exactness, through having been collated with the MS. sources, in a multitude of doubtful places, by Canon C. W. Foster, F.S.A., Secretary and Editor of the Lincoln Record Society.

The sixty-three documents are spread, intermittently, over the years 1450 to 1544, and are of varied character.
It must be remembered (a) that the entries in these Registers are all, in one way or other, records of proceedings in an Ecclesiastical Court, and (b) that Latin was the official language of such courts. Accordingly, all the more formal proceedings which concern the several matters touched on in this volume appear in a Latin narrative, of an official character. For the benefit of such students of English as may happen to be inexpert with Latin, a sufficient English summary has been given of all these passages, at the editor's risk of being thought pedantic.

**Bishops of Lincoln.** The Bishops, whose Registers have been laid under contribution in this volume, are—

**Marmaduke Lumley**, translated from Carlisle, 28 January 1444/5; died 1450.

His Register seems to have continued in use after his decease, since the two wills here taken from it both fall within the episcopate of his successor.

**John Chedworth** (archdeacon of Wilts.), appointed 11 February 1450; died 23 November 1471.

**John Longland** (Principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford), appointed 20 March 1520; died 7 May 1547.

The first document given here from his Register is the enrolment of an agreement which belongs to the episcopate of one of his predecessors (William Smyth, bishop 1495 to 1513).

**Wills.** The greater part of this volume is occupied with transcripts of wills and records of their probate. The Bishop's Ecclesiastical Court claimed jurisdiction over all Executors and Administrators; admitted them (under bond for faithful discharge of their duties) to execution of their trust; and audited their accounts. The formal record of probate, as has been explained above, is invariably in Latin. This probate record, in several instances, has been abbreviated by the transcriber. In some instances the nominal 'will' is in Latin, but, in these cases, its intentions are usually stated more fully in a codicil which is in English. Generally, however, inasmuch as the will was a document to be carried into effect by people who spoke English, the whole text of it is in English.

The wills are of very varied scope, some short and some long, including, at one end, the great territorial magnate, whose manors
had been scattered over several counties, and who founded for his own sepulture a great chantry-chapel; and, at the other end, the mere husbandman, who sought undistinguished burial in the churchyard of his parish and had at his disposal only his household-stuff, his farm-implements, and his live-stock.

The larger wills are rich in details about several points of antiquarian interest: e.g. the minute directions as to entail by which testators sought to ensure the continuance of estates in their own families; the manifold bequests to servants of different grades, which exemplify the great households kept up by wealthy landowners; the lavish hospitality extended to all and sundry who attended funeral services; and the variety of intercessory services asked for by testators.

The wills recorded in this volume are thirty-seven in number. They are arranged in order of date of first making, not of date of any later codicil attached to them, or of their probate.

No. I: 6 May 1450: Joan Buckland, widow: Northamptonshire.

II: 15 February 145\(\frac{1}{2}\): Sir Thomas Cumberworth, knight: Lincolnshire and Yorkshire.

III: 23 February 145\(\frac{1}{2}\): Robert Sutton: Lincolnshire.


V: 12 March 145\(\frac{2}{3}\): Richard Archer: Lincolnshire.

VII: 19 January 145\(\frac{4}{5}\): Joan Ralegh, widow: Oxfordshire.


X: 16 November 1456: Gervase Rudd: Lincolnshire.


XVIII: . . . . 1465: Richard Welby, esquire, Lincolnshire.

XXII: 17 November 1526: John Denham, cleric: Northamptonshire.


1 *Infra*, p. 8.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

XXIV: 22 July 1529: John Aldridge: Buckinghamshire.
XXV: 1 August 1529: sir John Digby, knight: Leicestershire and Rutland.
XXX: 10 September 1533: Ralph Barker: Buckinghamshire.
XXXI: 13 October 1533: Richard Lauford: Buckinghamshire.
XXXII: 21 October 1533: Ralph Wooton: Buckinghamshire.
XXXIV: 10 November 1533: Richard Bradley: Leicestershire.
XXXV: ... 1533: John Lee, shopkeeper: Lincolnshire.
XXXVI: 23 February 1535: Thomas Normanton: Rutlandshire.
XXXVII: 3 March 1535: Robert Astbrooke: Buckinghamshire.
XXXVIII: 2 April 1534: Richard Wormacke: Lincolnshire.
XLII: 7 February 1535: Gilbert Wigan, cleric: Hertfordshire and Lancashire.
XLIII: 24 February 1535: Richard Baven: Bedfordshire.
XLIV: 1 March 1535: Richard Vicars: Lincolnshire.
XLVIII: 3 October 1535: William Balon alias Benett: Buckinghamshire.
LVII: 22 March 1535: John Joseph, servant of the bishop of Lincoln.
LVIII: 18 May 1538: Thomas Buck, cleric: Buckinghamshire.

LX: 3 September 1540: Richard Newcome: Lincolnshire.

Cathedral and parish church. In almost every will, the testator acknowledges his allegiance to the church of his diocese by a small bequest to the repair-fund (ad fabricam, 'to the wark') of Lincoln Minster. In the same way, duty to the parish church is recognized by bequests to the high altar, to the repair-fund, or to particular images or lights in the church.

The bequest to the high altar is often stated to be in amends of 'forgotten tithe', i.e. (in most cases) of unpaid Easter dues. Oxford examples are: 1527 (at St. Michael's Church): received by bequest of the servant of Mr. Cole of Exeter College, to the high altar, for forgotten tithe, 3s. 4d. 1529 (at All Saints): received by bequest of Mr. John Semon, for offerings and tithes forgotten, 6s. 8d.

Mortuaries. In connexion with these wills, one subject is mentioned so repeatedly, and in such different connexions, as to require separate notice. Every now and again, a testator is found giving his executors directions as to payment of a mortuary (Oseney English Register, E.E.T.S., xix) for him. Sometimes, a testator assigns a particular animal or piece of apparel for this purpose. Sometimes, a testator leaves it to be determined 'according to custom'. At the end of the period, testators submit to the king's statute. This statute was passed by Parliament in 1529 (21 Henr. VIII., cap. vi: Statutes at Large, edit. 1770, vol. ii, pp. 140–1) to determine in what parishes mortuaries ought to be paid, for what persons, and how much; and enacted that, after 1st April 1530, no mortuary (otherwise called corse present) should be asked otherwise than as this Act allowed.

The provisions of the Act, which concern the wills here printed, are these:

(A) as regards parishes in which mortuaries might be asked:

(i) no mortuary might be asked except in parishes where it had been usual for mortuaries to be asked and paid.

1 See infra, p. 25. 2 i.e. corpse.
This provision shows that the exaction of this fee was not universally prevalent, but that some parishes were free from it.

(ii) only one mortuary might be asked in respect of any deceased person, and that only in the place of deceased’s usual abode.

This provision deals with such cases as (a) the deceased having separate estates in the same parish; (b) the deceased having estates in more than one parish; (c) the deceased dying, on a journey or on a visit, in some parish other than the parish of his usual abode. Sir Thomas Cumberworth’s (no. II) bequest (1454) of three mortuaries, one at each of his three principal estates, belongs to the earlier, and more burdensome, form of the custom.

(B) as regards persons in respect of whom mortuaries might be asked:

A mortuary might be asked only where the deceased (a) was a householder; and (b) had, at the time of death, movable goods, when all debts had been paid, to the value of over ten marks (£6 13s. 4d.).

This excluded from charges for mortuary—

(i) all married women;
(ii) all children;
(iii) all adults who were only inmates, not heads of households;
(iv) all persons of less estate than is above said.

(C) as regards legal amount of claim for mortuaries:

Where the estate, all debts paid, was

(i) above £6 13s. 4d. but under £30, the mortuary
might be 3s. 4d.;
(ii) above £30 but under £40 ” ” 6s. 8d.;
(iii) above £40 ” ” 10s. 0d.

But, in all parishes in which old custom had fixed the mortuary at a lower rate than the above table, the old rate was to continue.

All persons aggrieved by excessive claim for mortuary might recover at law the sum of forty shillings from any parson, vicar, curate, parish-priest, or other spiritual person, or their fermours, bailiffs, or lessees, who demanded more than the Act allowed.
But, by a special section in the Act, clergy were allowed 'to take and receive any manner of sums of money, or other thing' which deceased persons, by their will, might bequeath to them personally or to the high altar of their church.

It is, perhaps, worth while to set down—as showing how severely this Act limited the old claim for mortuaries, a few actual mortuaries charged in All Saints and St. Michael's Northgate parishes, Oxford. The records are found, in the Bursar's Account for the year named in each case, in the archives of Lincoln College, Oxford; and, up till now, have remained unpublished.

Mortuaries were charged for wayfarers in the parish in which they died:

1509 (at All Saints) 22d. for the mortuary of Mr. Jefferd's servant who died in Oxford. (Mr. Jefferd was tenant of a Lincoln College manor at Bushbury in Staffordshire, and this servant had come to Oxford to pay his master's rent.)
1510 (at All Saints) 2s. 4d., for the mortuary of a stranger woman who died in the parish; (at St. Michael's) 9s., for the mortuary of a stranger.

Mortuaries were charged for married women:

1487 (at All Saints), received for the mortuary of Ashley's wife (viz. a gown which Ashley bought back), 10s. 4d.
1509 (at St. Michael's), 8s., for the mortuary of an innkeeper's wife.

Mortuaries were charged for young people:

1507 (at St. Michael's) 6d., for a lad's gown taken as a mortuary.

Mortuaries were charged for inmates of houses, who were not householders; and for servants:

1509 (at All Saints) 6s., for the mortuary of Beyston's sister.
1517 (at All Saints) 5s., for the mortuary of William Frere's brother.
1514 (at All Saints) 3s., for the mortuary of John Kyng's maid-servant.
1527 (at All Saints) 10d. for the mortuary of Robert Mundy's man-servant.

Mortuaries were charged for quite poor people:

1509 (at St. Michael's) 12d., for the mortuary of Henry Seth's apprentice.
1510 (at All Saints) 20d., for the mortuary of a poor woman; (at St. Michael's) 16d., for the mortuary of Thomas Smyth, a poor scholar.
1517 (at All Saints) 8d., for the mortuary of a poor fellow at the barber's.
1527 (at All Saints) 6d., for the mortuary of Maurice the labourer.

Mortuaries had formerly considerably exceeded the 10s. allowed in the Act:

1 Ashley was a tailor, infra, p. 31.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

1487 (at All Saints) for Mr. Wither's gown [a mortuary], 20s.
1509 (at All Saints) 20s. for the mortuary of John Lynch, apothecary, and for the composition for wax [i.e. for the use at the funeral of the wax-tapers belonging to the church: but this charge when mentioned separately is generally put at 12d.].
1509 (at All Saints), 16s. 8d. for the mortuary of Thomas Lyttstar.
1509 (at St. Michael's) 23s. 4d., for Helen Rogers' mortuary.

Funeral and Commemorative Services. It may prove convenient to put here an outline of the services asked for by testators in these wills, with a summary of some hitherto unpublished documents which supply exact details concerning them.

The funeral services were three in number; (i) the Vespers of the Office of the Dead; (ii) the Matins of the Office of the Dead; (iii) the Mass for the Dead. All these were special services, differing in details from the ordinary Vespers, Matins, and Mass.

(i) The Vespers-service took place on the evening before the funeral-day. It was known as Placebo, because it began with the Antiphon Placebo Domino in regione vivorum (Psalm cxv. 9, in the Vulgate).

(ii) The Matins-service took place nominally soon after midnight, but in practice considerably later. It was known as Dirige (in a great variety of spellings), because it began with the antiphon Dirige, Domine, Deus meus, in conspectu tuo viam meam (founded on Psalm v. 9, in the Vulgate version).

It would appear that a large attendance of priests and clerks was desired to give impressiveness to the Placebo and Dirige services, and that this end was secured by assigning the singing of particular Psalms and antiphons, and the reading of particular collects and lessons, to different persons. This seems the intention of Henry Philips (no. XVII) in his will, 1459. In Dr. Furnivall's Political, Religious, and Love Poems (E.E.T.S.; 1866 and re-edited 1903), there is, pp. 6–11, a satirical Placebo and Dirige for the hated Duke of Suffolk, beheaded 1450. In this, in verses

1 Psalm 116. 9, in the English Prayer Book (‘I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living’).
2 Lord Lovel (no. VIII) directed Matins of the day in his chapel to begin on Sunday at 6 a.m., and the Mass of the day to be said immediately after Matins.
3 Psalm 5. 8, in English Prayer Book (‘Lead me, O Lord . . . make thy way plain before my face’).
Forewords: Commemorative Services

5 to 7, the *Placebo* service is divided into twelve successive sections, each of which is assigned to a different singer or reader. In the same way, in verses 9–28, the much longer *Dirige* service is divided into forty-two sections, each rendered by a different person, after which come two hymns (the *Dies irae* being one of them).

It is, of course, more than likely that this satire exaggerates what was usual, in order to bring in the names of as many adherents of the hated Suffolk as was possible, but, unless these familiar services had been commonly portioned out in this way among different persons, such partition would not have been made, even in parody.

Verse 12 in the satire parodies the mention-by-name (*nota*, pp. 11, 12) of the persons specially prayed for in the service.

In the authorized forms of both the Vespers (*Placebo*) and the Matins (*Dirige*), provision was made, in certain of the Collects, for mention by name of the deceased and of his friends. This mention in Latin was called *cum nota*. The Vespers and Matins are sometimes vaguely spoken of conjointly under the name Exequies.

(iii) The Mass for the Dead was known as the Mass of *Requiem*, from its Introit *Requiem aeternam dona eis, Domine*; *et lux perpetua luceat eis* (= Rest eternal give them, O Lord; and let light unceasing lighten them).

In this Mass, in certain of the Collects used in it which had previously been used in the Exequies, as well as in the special Mass-Collects known as the *Secretum* and the *Post-Communio*, mention by name of the deceased person and of his friends was made.

To ensure sufficient attendance of worshippers at their *Dirige* and at their *Requiem Mass*, testators are often found making special bequests of meat, of drink, and of money, to those present at the two services.

On the thirtieth day after the decease or burial, special care was taken to provide for a repetition of the three services. This day, and its services, were known as the *trigintale*, the *trentale*, the ‘trentall’ (no. XXXII; no. XLII), the ‘thirty-day’, the ‘month’s mind’ (no. LVIII).

But occasionally (as *infra* 52/20) testators directed that these services should have been said also on the seventh day (called ‘the sevensnight’) after the decease or burial. They had, no doubt, in
view, the natural sequence—the day, the day week, the day month, to be followed by the day year.

The will (no. XXXII) of Ralph Wotton, 1533, supplies an unusual repetition of the month’s-mind, viz., that it should be observed monthly for a whole year.

Further, testators of sufficient means were careful to have these services repeated on the day-year of the decease. This was called the anniversarius, the obitus, the ‘anniversary’ (no. XXXVI); the ‘year’s-mind’, or ‘year-day’ (no. XVIII), ‘or twelve-months mind’ (no. XXII).

This yearly commemoration was often continued\(^1\) for a term of years, in terms of a will; or, by permanent endowment, for ever.

To secure due attendance at the anniversary, or obit,\(^2\) as it was variously called, testators are found making careful provisos as to the sum-total required on each occasion, and as to the mode of its distribution among those present.

Still wealthier people provided for daily intercessory services, during a term of years; or, by permanent endowment, for ever. Lord Lovel’s will (no. VIII) is a notable instance of the foundation of such a cantaria, chantry (\textit{Godstow English Register}, E.E.T.S., 1913, p. xxx).

It so happens that in the case of John Denham, whose will, in an abbreviated form, is found in these documents (no. XXII), it is possible to set out distinctly the whole procedure, from his compositio\(^3\) with Lincoln College, Oxford (Latin text in William Vesey’s 1710 MS. \textit{Exemplificatio cartarum nostrarum} in the College Archives, lf. 67).

\begin{center}
\textbf{Agreement with John Denham, rector of Barnake.}
\end{center}

\(\text{\textquoteleft To all to whom this indenture may come John Cottysford, D.D., Warden or Rector of the College of the Blessed Mary and All Saints in Oxford, commonly called Lyncolne College, and the Fellows or Scholars of the same, send greeting.}\)

\(\text{\textquoteleft Having compassion on the insufficiently endowed state of our}\)

\(1\) But not necessarily on the day of the actual anniversary; but on a day fixed by agreement (p. 11 n. 4).


\(3\) Formal written agreement.
College, John Denham, a former Fellow, now rector of Barnake in Northamptonshire, has bestowed on the College the sum of £20.

'In gratitude for this benefaction the Rector and Fellows undertake, for themselves and their successors—

to observe the death-day of Mr. John Denham (so soon as the news of it reaches the college), with Placebo and Dirige on the first day, cum nota; and with a Mass of Requiem on the next day, making use of the prayer of the Office of the Dead, viz., Deus, cui proprium est miserere et parcere, propitiare animae famuli tui Iohannis sacerdotis, both in the Mass and in the Exequies; and, in the mass, using a fitting Secretum and a fitting Post-Communio.

'The College is to pay to those present at this Mass and the Exequies, viz. to the Rector 12d. and to each Fellow, 6d.

'Every year after Denham's decease, he is to be commemorated at the anniversary service which the executors of Thomas Bekynton, bishop of Bath and Wells, had provided for that prelate in Lincoln College, Oxford, by mention, as John, a priest, our benefactor, in the Collect for Benefactors in the Placebo and Dirige services [Deus cuius misericordiae non est numerus, suscipe propitius preces humilitatis nostrae pro anima famuli tui Iohannis sacerdotis, benefactoris nostri]; and by like mention of him by name and benefaction (in the Mass of Requiem) in Collect, Secretum, and Post-Communio.

'Given in Lincoln College, 30 June, 19 Henry VIII (1527).'

Agreement with Edmund Audley, bishop of Salisbury.

In the same MS. (Vesey's Exemplificatio, supra, p. 10), l.f. 62, there are the arrangements made, 8 June, 10 Henry VIII (1518), by Edmund Audley, bishop of Salisbury (died 23 August 1524), for his obit to be kept yearly in Lincoln College, Oxford, which are even more precise in their specifying of the commemoration by name, and therefore may be set down briefly here as illustrating

---

1 It was more usual to count the Dirige as belonging to the second day.
2 Infra, p. 12.
3 'O God, whose property is ever to have mercy and forgive, have mercy on the soul of thy servant, John, a priest.'
5 'O God, whose mercy is beyond reckoning, graciously accept our humble prayers for the soul of thy servant, John, a priest, our benefactor.'
6 Kept yearly on 23 August so long as obits were legal.
considerable parts of sir Thomas Cumberworth's will (no. II) and of Lord Lovel's will (no. VIII).

Yearly, bishop Audley's obit is to be observed in Lincoln College chapel, with Exequies on the night preceding and Mass of Requiem next day.

The Collect¹ is to be used: *Deus qui inter apostolicos sacerdotes famulum tuum Edmundum pontificem, benefactorem nostrum, pontificali fecisti dignitate vigere.*

In the Secretum these words are to be used: *Offerimus² tibi, Domine, oblationem nostrae servitutis pro anima famuli tui, Edmundi, pontificis, benefactoris nostri;* after which the celebrant is to go on to say—³ and also to the souls of James Tuchet late lord Audley,⁴ and his wife Eleanor (the bishop's parents), and to the souls of all the bishop's friends and benefactors ⁵.

Further intercession is to be made for the bishop's parents and benefactors, by the use of—

(a) the Orison or Collect: *Concede, queso, Domine Deus noster, ut anima famuli tui Iacobi, anima famule tue Alianore, et anime famulorum famularumque tuarum quorum quorumque memoriam et commemorationem speciali devotione agimus:* Grant, I pray thee, O Lord our God, that the soul of thy servant James, the soul of thy handmaid Eleanor, and the souls of thy servants and handmaids whose memory and anniversary we are especially observing (may enter the abode of peace and bliss, &c.):

(b) the Secretum: *Haec munera, queso, Domine, quae oculis tuae maiestatis offerimus, anime famuli tui Iacobi:* May these offerings, I pray thee, O God, which we present to the eyes of thy Divine Majesty (be of benefit) to the soul of thy servant James, to the soul of thy handmaid Eleanor, and to the souls, &c.

¹ Provided in the Office, with the necessary variation of word or a bishop or a priest: 'O God, who amongst the priests of thy apostolic church hast caused to flourish with the dignity of a bishop, thy servant, bishop Edmund, our benefactor.'

² 'We present to thee, O Lord, the offering of our bounden service for the soul of thy servant, bishop Edmund, our benefactor.'

³ 'Let (this sacrifice) be of benefit, I pray thee, O Lord, to the soul of thy servant, bishop Edmund, our benefactor.'

⁴ Beheaded, 1497.
(c) the Post-Communion: *Deus, qui inestimabilis misericordia animas mortalium ab angustiis transferas ad requiem, propitiare supplicationibus nostris pro anima*: O God, who, of thy inestimable mercy, translatest the souls of men from anguish to rest, be favourable to our prayers for the soul of thy servant James, &c.

The College further undertook, for the health of bishop Audley's soul, to pay yearly, on his anniversary, to those who had been present at the Exequies from the versicle ¹ *Audivi vocem* ² to the antiphon ³ *Ego sum* ⁴ and at the Mass from the first *Kyrie, eleison* (said after the Introit) to the third *Agnus Dei* (said after the Consecration of the elements): viz.—

to the Rector, 2s.; to each of the 12 Fellows, 12d.; to each of the two chaplains, ⁵ 8d.; to the Bible-clerk, 4d.; and to a poor-scholar ⁶ (*pauperculus*), 4d.;

and a pittance ⁷ of 4s. on that day to augment the fare at the College table.

Further, the College was to invite to bishop Audley's anniversary service in Lincoln College chapel the Vice-chancellor of Oxford University, the two Proctors, the Keeper of the Audley chest, the Esquire Bedells, and the Yeomen Bedells; and to each of these who attends and offers ⁸ a mass-penny on the alms-plate, the College was to pay—to the Vice-chancellor, 20d.; to each Proctor, 12d.; to the Keeper of the Audley chest, 12d.; and to each Bedell, 4d.

This obit was first kept on 23 August, 1525. For so long as this service was allowed by law the Vice-chancellor, both Proctors, the Keeper of the Audley chest, and 2, 3, or 4 Bedells attended yearly and received their doles.

In addition to the special and individual Masses celebrated for him, a testator sometimes bargained for mention by name in all other Masses celebrated by such priests as, directly or indirectly,

---

¹ It comes towards the end of Lauds (the last part of Matins).
² 'I heard a voice from heaven saying': Rev. 14. 13.
³ It precedes the Psalm *De Profundis* (xxxix, Vulgate = Psalm 130, English).
⁴ 'I am the resurrection and the life': St. John 11. 25.
⁵ i.e. of All Saints and St. Michael's.
⁶ Generally the butler of the College.
⁸ 'Qui unicum denarium tunc et ibidem offeret ac super scuto sive deesclatorio deponet.'
benefited by his benefaction. Thus 1 in Lincoln College, Oxford, Edmund Audley, bishop of Salisbury, bargained (1518) that, at all week-day Masses celebrated in Lincoln College Chapel by any Fellow of the College, the celebrant, during the bishop’s life, should make use of the Orison 2 Rege, 3 queso, Domine, famulum tuum, Edmundum, pontificem, benefactorem nostrum, with suitable mention in Secretum and Post-Communio; and also pray for the souls of the bishop’s parents (James Tuchett lord Audley and his wife Eleanor) and the souls of the bishop’s friends and benefactors, making use of the orison 4 Concede, queso, Domine Deus noster, ut anima famuli tui Iacobi, anima amule tue Alianore, et anima famulorum famularumque tuarum quorumcunque vel quarumcunque commemorationem speciali devotione agimus, and making fitting mention of them in Secretum and Post-Communio;—

And, after the bishop’s death, shall mention him by name in the ordinary Collect 5 of the Mass of the Dead: Deus, cuius misericordie non est numerus, suscipe propitius pro anima famuli tui Edmundi pontificis, benefactoris nostri; shall continue the prayer for the bishop’s parents (Concede, queso, Domine: as above 6); and make fitting mention of him and his parents in Secretum and Post-Communio.

These provisions are typical of the arrangements made, at this period, for intercessory services. They explain, distinctly and fully, what sir John Digby, in 1529, in his will (no. XXV), expected in the way of personal mention in ordinary Masses said by his chantry-priest in Melton Mowbray church. So also Thomas Buck, 1538, in his will (no. LVIII) asks that every Mass said by a conventual priest may be used to commemorate him, by substituting the funeral Psalm 7 (De profundis clamavi ad te) for the ordinary Psalm 8 (Lauda, anima mea, Dominum) at the end of Lauds just before beginning Mass.

1 Supra, p. 11.
2 Oratio.
3 'Direct, I pray thee, O Lord, thy servant, bishop Edmund, our benefactor.'
4 'Grant, O Lord our God, that the soul of thy servant James, the soul of thy handmaid Eleanor, and the souls of thy servants and handmaids whose memory we observe specially': see supra, p. 12.
5 Supra, p. 11.
6 Supra, p. 12.
7 Psalm cxxix (130, in English: ‘Out of the deep have I called unto thee’).
8 Psalm cxlv (146, in English: ‘Praise the Lord, O my soul’).
Leases of prebendal estates. Next in number and volume, to the documents concerned with wills, are those eight which relate to leases of estates belonging to prebendships in Lincoln Minster.

A prebendship was a place of dignity among the clergy of the Minster, which had had settled on it an endowment for the maintenance of its prebendary. The prebendship was named from the parish in which its estate lay, but some prebendships had land in more than one parish. The land seems to have come, in some cases, by grant of manorial land (as apparently in the case of the Buckinghamshire manor, no. XXXIX, possessed by Heydour prebend); in other cases, by appropriation of a rectory, as at Langford, Oxfordshire (no. LXI), and at Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire (no. XLV).

Inasmuch as a prebendary held the prebendal estate only so long as he retained his prebendship, it was impossible for any prebendary, of his own single authority, to grant any lease of the estate which would be at all binding on his successor. When, therefore, it seemed desirable, for the management of such estates, that leases for terms of years should be granted, the assents of the Dean and Chapter and of the Bishop had to be obtained.

The assent of the Dean and Chapter is expressly mentioned in the case of Leighton Buzzard (no. XLV) and Leighton Bromeswold (no. LXII) prebends. The Dean and Chapter's confirmation of no. XLV is recorded in Bishop Longland’s Register of Memoranda, lf. 266. Others are probably enrolled in the Chapter-Acts of the Minster.

Ratification by the Bishop involved two acts, (i) affixing his smaller seal to the indentures; (ii) causing the indentures, so confirmed by him, to be enrolled in his Register.

A Bishop had two distinct official seals; a larger one which was attached to the more important deeds issued by his authority; and a smaller one, employed on occasions of less weight or ceremony. This smaller seal was described as his 'seal ad causas', and is constantly mentioned as used to ratify these prebendal leases. In the same way, Oxford Colleges had, and have, two seals — the 'College seal', used in such transactions as conveyance of land; and the 'College seal ad negotia', used when letters testimonial

1 And so also Langford Manor prebend, incidentally mentioned in no. LXI.
are issued, e.g., to candidates for Holy Orders. See and College followed the King's example (no. XV) in his great seal and privy seal.

These leases, incidentally, give odd scraps of information about different perquisites and different burdens of some of the prebendships.

In some cases, the advowson of the church of the parish, where the prebendal estate was, belonged to the prebend; as, e.g., at Leighton Buzzard (Bedfordshire), at Cropredy and at Langford (both in Oxfordshire), and at East Stoke (Nottinghamshire).

Some prebends, where the prebendary took the great tithe and was 'rector' of the parish, were responsible for the repair of the chancel of their respective churches, as, e.g., Leighton Buzzard, and Langford. Stoke prebend was responsible for the repair of the chancels of four parishes (in Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire).

Some prebends had to pay part, or the whole, of the stipend of the parish-priest where their estate lay. Thus, Carlton Kyme prebend had to pay the priest's stipend both at Carlton and at Dalby (Lincolnshire). Stoke prebend had to pay half the priest's stipend at Rauceby, Lincolnshire.

Probably all the prebends paid dues to Lincoln Minster. Such dues are expressly mentioned in the cases of Cropredy, Carlton Kyme, Langford, and Stoke.

Most of the eight leases give noticeable examples of the usual covenants as to repairs, as to dates and places of payment of rent, as to powers of distraint and re-entry, and as to bonds which lessor and lessee entered into for due observance of their covenants. The covenants as to timber at Cropredy and Leighton Bromeswold deserve attention; and so also at St. John Baptist's Hospital, Mere.

There are good examples of the way in which a landowner secured for himself lodging and stabling, at his tenant's charge, when he visited an outlying estate, e.g. at Heydour, and at Leighton Buzzard; and at St. John Baptist's Hospital, Mere.

The manorial formula (Godstow English Register, E.E.T.S. Iv.) occurs at Walton Manor, Buckinghamshire (owned by Heydour prebend) in the form which was generally in use at this period (no. XXXIX). Another instance of the formula, with some variations, is found (no. LI) in the case of the manor of Mere Hospital, Lincolnshire.
The particulars of the eight prebendal leases mentioned are as follows:


XLV: Leighton Buzzard prebend: 8 April 1535: lease of rectory and prebend at Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire: 36 years.

L: Cropredy prebend: 20 February 1536: lease of estate at Cropredy, Oxfordshire: 30 years.

LII: Carlton Kyme (*alias* Carlton *cum* Dalby) prebend: 26 June 1536: estates at North Carlton and Dalby, Lincolnshire: 40 years.

LIV: Welton Brinkhall prebend: 29 September 1536: estate at Welton (near Lincoln), Lincolnshire: 51 years.

LXI: Langford Ecclesia prebend: 22 March 1541: estate at Langford, Oxfordshire: 30 years.


LXIII: Stoke prebend: 27 April 1544: lands and tithes in Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire: 50 years.

Of exactly the same nature, and requiring the Bishop's confirmation for the same reason and in the same way, is the lease, no. LI, of St. John Baptist's Hospital, Mere, Lincolnshire, 23 April 1536, for 21 years.

*Other church and chantry agreements.* Just as the Bishop's formal and enrolled sanction was needed to give validity to leases of prebendal estates, so it was required in regard to other agreements between ecclesiastical persons, or in regard to parish churches. In the present series there are five documents of this sort formally enrolled:

No. XIII: 12 July 1458: agreement between the Master of the Chantry at Chalgrave, Bedfordshire, and one of the Chantry priests.

XX: . . . . . 1464: appeal by Bruerne Abbey, Oxfordshire, to King Edward IV, to have
Lincoln Diocese Documents

a re-grant of the rectory of Wootton (near Woodstock), Oxfordshire.

No. XXI: 29 June 1509: agreement by Barlings Abbey, Lincolnshire, to augment, temporarily, the stipend of the vicar of Reepham, Lincolnshire.

XL: 27 December 1534: agreement between the rector of Syresham (in Northamptonshire), and Biddesden Abbey, Buckinghamshire, as to certain tithes in Syresham parish.

LIX: 14 March 1538: lease by Lincoln College, Oxford, to the parishioners of All Saints, in Oxford city, of the vicarial income of their parish, on condition that they provide and pay their parish-priest.

Disciplinary acts of the Bishop in his Ecclesiastical Court.
There are five documents relating to proceedings taken against violators of the Canons:

No. VI: 31 December 1454: certificate from Hampshire that the wife of a Buckinghamshire man is still alive there. But there is no record of proceedings in this (presumably matrimonial) case.

XI: . . . . 1457: a lengthy account of objections to the Church sacraments which had been urged by certain Huntingdonshire Lollards, and of the severe penance enjoined them on their recantation.

XII: . . . . 1457: proceedings taken against an inhabitant of the town of Hertford, for practising necromancy.

XVI: . . . . 1459: proceedings against Richard Pyckard, a duly licensed proctor in the Bishop of Lincoln’s Consistorial Court, convicted of forgery and impersonation.

XIX: . . . . 1465: severe penance imposed in consequence of the desecration of Grantham churchyard, by assault and effusion of blood there.
Widows' Vows. In these documents there are four separate instances of solemn vows publicly taken upon them by widows, before the Bishop, and formally recorded in the Bishop's Register:

These are—


XV: 1459: Joan Manfeld: in Black Friars Church, Oxford.


In each case, the vow itself is in English; and follows, more or less, the words of a set formula. But the record of enrolment is in the formal Latin of the Bishop's official Register. The additional circumstances, that the vow was made during the celebration of Mass, and in presence of the diocesan attired in his episcopal robes, shows that the step thus taken was regarded as of exceptional solemnity and importance.

All remembrance of this vow has, however, so entirely died out in England that I may be permitted to set down here the facts connected with it, from information very courteously given me by Rev. F. E. Brightman, Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford.

(i) In the earliest age, a list of widows was kept who were entitled to receive support from the alms of the Church (cp. 1 Tim. cap. 5, with Acts 6, verse 1; Eusebius, Historia Ecclesiastica, vi. 43 § 11, &c.).

Three of the four votresses in these documents bring their vow formally into connexion with 1 Tim. cap. 5, by the statement that it is 'after the rule of St. Paul'.

(ii) In a later age, widows (whether supported directly by the alms of the Church, or not, is not distinctly apparent) are found in a sort of clerical Order, charged with the duties of visiting the sick and of continual prayer for the welfare of the Church (Clementine Constitutions, 18).

(iii) In the monastic age, just as unmarried women took
vows of chastity and virginity, so widows took like vows of continued widowhood and chastity (Apostolical Constitutions, III. 1; S. Ambrose, de Viduis; S. Augustine, de bono Viduitatis), and, after their vow, wore a dress distinctive of their status.

Of these, there were (for a time at least), in the Western Church, two sections:

(a) Widows, who, having taken this vow, were required to live in convents, and so became undistinguishable from nuns;

(b) Widows, who, having taken this vow, continued in secular life. These often acted as deaconesses, and had assigned to them the duties appertaining to the office of deaconess (e.g. at the baptism of women).

So regular an institution was the viduata order in the mediaeval Church that there was a special office for taking this vow: see Edmond Martène, de antiquis Ecclesiae ritibus (1702), II. vii. There is an English example in Rev. H. A. Wilson’s The Pontifical of Magdalen College (edited for Henry Bradshaw Society, 1910), pp. 86 sqq.

From this mediaeval office, it will not be out of place to give here, in an English version, the—

_Blessing of the robes of a widow who has taken on herself the vow of chastity._

'O God, maker of all things seen and unseen, of Thy goodness be present now, to bless with the shedding upon them of the dew of Thy grace these robes, the visible token of a holy life, and to hallow them, through Jesus Christ our Lord.'

[Then shall the votress herself take up her veil and place it over her head:

As also the—

_Blessing after the taking upon her of the veil._

'Comfort, O Lord, this Thy handmaiden, now bounden to widowhood and to labour in good works, even as Thou didst vouchsafe to comfort the widow of Sarepta by Elijah the prophet. Grant to her fruits meet for chastity, that she may forget all pleasure of her former estate, and may be wholly without promptings to vice, so that she may submit her neck altogether to Thy yoke only, and thereby may, in return for all her toils, receive, in
sixty-fold measure, the delectable gift of holiness, through Jesus Christ our Lord.'

What were the personal and subsidiary reasons which moved English widows, as late as the latter half of the fifteenth and the middle of the sixteenth centuries, to undertake this ancient vow? Several conjectures are possible, but are only bare conjectures.

Socially, and personally, the vow may have been an effective protection against importunities of unwelcome suitors, or against family pressure to take another mate.

Pecuniarily, the votress may have stood a better chance of obtaining a definite appointment as a paid deaconess, or an anchoress or reclusa. These latter places were sometimes possessed of endowment of some sort, and often were remembered in wills of pious people. Thus, in 1533, John Lee, of Fenny Stratford, made a bequest 'to the ancrysse of Poulys'. In 1459, Sir Thomas Cumberworth, in his bequest to a reclusa in Lincoln city, placed her on the same scale as the most favoured head of any Lincoln priory of nuns.

Estates of the See. There is, in this set, one document which stands by itself, no. LVI. It refers to a dispute as to rights of common between the tenants of Uppingham manor and the bishop of Lincoln's tenants at Lyddington, Rutland, apparently in 1538.

Henry VIII's Acts. Three considerable documents deal with Henry VIII's church-legislation:

No. XLVI: 19 June 1535: orders by which the Bishop of Lincoln directed acceptance, throughout his diocese, of the king's claim to be 'Supreme Head on earth' of the Anglican Church, and required erasure, from all Church books, of all expressions which gave the bishop of Rome the style of 'Pope' (Latin 'Papa') or which countenanced the Pope's supremacy.

XLIX: two letters, undated, but one probably of 1535, and the second of a year later, in which the Bishop of Lincoln complained to his archdeacons that the claim of the king to be 'Supreme Head on earth' of the Anglican Church had been preached against, and that
the king’s directions\(^1\) as to bidding-prayers had been disregarded.

LV: 153\(^{\frac{3}{7}}\): covering letter by the Bishop of Lincoln, enclosing the king’s orders for the discontinuance of the public and compulsory observance of several troublesome Holy-days, which interrupted business during the Law-terms, and delayed the harvesting of the crops.

**All Saints Church and Parish, Oxford.** These documents include (no. LIX) a long and remarkable lease\(^2\) of the ‘vicarage’ of their parish to the parishioners of All Saints. The stipulations of this are so singular as to require explanation from outside sources.

All Saints parish was a small parish in the very heart of Oxford. Its church was originally a nave and chancel\(^3\), of Decorated period, continuous with each other, the chancel window being of three lights, the three (or four) lower nave windows all of two lights, with several small two-light windows in the clerestory. On the south side of the chancel was added a considerable Lady-chapel\(^4\), of Decorated style; on the north, rather an ugly but apparently Early English chantry-chapel. There was a square western tower, surmounted by a tall octagonal stone spire. This steeple fell eastwards in \(16\frac{2}{7}\), crushing in the church. The present church was erected 1708.

**Rectory of All Saints.** The parish was originally a Rectory, with some sort of estate belonging to it.

‘Vicarage’ of All Saints. It passed into the possession of S. Frideswyde’s Priory, Oxford, and, with the consent of Hugh de Wells, Bishop of Lincoln, was subjected (\textit{circ.} 1220) to a yearly pension of 40s. payable to that convent. By Anthony Wood (\textit{City of Oxford}, ii. 109) this is represented as involving reduction to a vicarage, but that is more than doubtful\(^5\) (\textit{ibid.}, iii. 73). In 1326 the church passed into the patronage of the see of Lincoln.

\(\text{\textit{A member of the Collegiate Church of the Blessed Mary and All}}\)

\(^1\) Not recorded in these documents. \(\text{\textit{City of Oxford}}, \text{iii. 152.}\)

\(^2\) \textit{Supra}, p. 18. \(\text{\textit{City of Oxford}}, \text{iii. 145.}\)

\(^3\) Afterwards known as ‘the College Chancel’; Wood’s \textit{City of Oxford}, iii. 145.

\(^4\) ‘The Parish Chancel’; Wood’s \textit{City of Oxford}, iii. 74.

\(^5\) The bishop of Lincoln’s Register of Institutions, in 1403, speaks of the ‘rector’ of All Saints, Oxford; Wood’s \textit{City of Oxford}, iii. 74.
**Saints, Oxford.** In 1427, Richard Flemyng, bishop of Lincoln, made use of this church as a means towards finding a seat for, and providing part of the endowment of, his newly founded Collegiate Church (afterwards known as Lincoln College, Oxford). This arrangement was definitely confirmed by Thomas Rotherham, bishop of Lincoln, in 1478.

Under Rotherham’s arrangements no steps were to be taken to serve the cure of All Saints parish by a permanent vicar. The College was to provide a yearly stipend of 53s. 4d., by which a ‘chaplain’ was to be hired to discharge all the duties incumbent on a parish priest. This chaplain was to be appointed, and removed, by the Rector of Lincoln College, at his own pleasure. Throughout Lent, however, this chaplain was always to have the assistance of a Fellow of the College in his sacerdotal functions.

The College was to pay all tenths and other charges due by the church; to keep the chancel in repair; and to provide communion-elements, incense, consecrated oil, tapers, and candles, e.g.

1514, to John Cook, for whygt-lymyng the chauceell in All-halon chyrche, 3s.; for glasyng off the wyndoow in the chauceell of All halon chyrche, 3s.

1508, for howsling [bread and wine] [at All Saints], 20d.; for howsling bred and wine [at St. Michael’s], 11¾d.; for singing wine and brede for the whole yere [for both churches], 19d.

1512, pro pane celebrabili pro toto anno, 18d.; pro vino celebrabili pro toto anno, 10s. 2d.; pro pane communicabili pro ecclesiis nostris, 4d.; pro vino communicabili pro ecclesiis nostris, 20d.

1520, expensa in ecclesiis: pro pane celebrabili, 4s. 6d.; pro vino celebrabili, 18s. 1d.; pro pane communicabili, 6d.; pro vino communicabili, 2s. 2d.

1505, pro thure [for All Saints], 54d.
1507, for frankynence, 6d.
1529, pro 1 libra et dim. thuris, 7½d. [i.e. incense = 5d. a lb.].
1536, pro libra thuris, 10d.

---

1 Clark’s *Lincoln College* (1898), pp. 2, 3, 6.
3 I.e. one mark (13s. 4d.) in each quarter of the year.
4 Sums paid by Lincoln College.
5 The distinction seems to be—‘housling’ = *communicabili* = the wafers for administration to the people; ‘singing’ = *celebrabilis* = the wafer for the communion of the priest, which was much larger than the wafer for the laity. It was so named because psalms were chanted during its manufacture.
6 *thus* = frankincense.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

'1487, to the apparitor pro oleo et crismate for the churches of All Saints and St. Michael's, 6d.'

'1520, pro oleo et crismate, at All Saints and St. Michael's, 8d.

'1487, for candles at Christmas for All Saints choir, 2½d.; for 3 lb. wax for "le standerd" in All Saints church, and for making it, 2s. 4d.'

'1506, 47 lb. wax makyng for our standerds in All Saints church, and tryndels, and taperys for the he1 awtere, ½d. a lb., 23½d.; for thalow2 candyls against Christmas, 8d.; for Judas candyls a lb. the makyng, ¾d.

Statutable attendance of Lincoln College at All Saints Church. The lease mentions the requirements of the College Statutes (codified3 11 February 1478). The Rector and every Fellow (save one4) of the College must attend service in All Saints Church on every one of the Greater Festivals. In addition, the College was to provide three sermons in English in each year, viz. on Easter day and on All Saints day, by the Rector; and on the dedication-day of the church (November 18th), by one of the Fellows.

Yearly rent. The yearly rent stipulated for by the College in this lease (53s. 4d.) is peculiar, coinciding with the yearly stipend5 originally assigned by the College Statutes to the chaplain who served the cure of All Saints Church. Possibly this sum was retained with a view to leaving undisturbed the labyrinth of traditional details according to which the College Bursar's yearly Calculus was made out.

Income of All Saints, circ. 1538. Lincoln College Bursar's Accounts show the sums following as the total receipts, from all sources, for All Saints Church in the years—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1505</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1507</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15091</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1525</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1530</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1532</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>2½</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 High.
2 Tallow.
3 By Thomas Rotherham, bishop of Lincoln.
4 This Fellow had to attend at St. Michael's North Gate Church, the other member of the Collegiate Church (infra p. 30).
5 Supra, p. 23.
6 A year of great mortality, so bringing in an exceptional number of burial-fees, masses, and mortuaries: see pp. 27, 28.
In regard, therefore, to the apparent smallness of the probable income and the considerable burdens undertaken under the lease (no. LIX) of the 'vicarage', All Saints parish may seem to have made a bad bargain. It did not, however, regret it, and when the original lease was running out, the parish renewed it:

'1560, for sealinge wax for the churchmen's ¹ lease ² of Allhallows, 2d.'

The sources of this income were altar-dues; Easter dues; private tithes; petty tithes; Sunday pence.

The altar-dues included all offerings at Masses, whether ordinary or commemorative; all offerings before crosses or images of saints (no. XII); all fees at funerals, marriages, and churchings; all bequests to the altar. ³

The Easter dues were customary payments collected at Easter from all householders and communicants by the churchwardens of the parish. On the day when the amount was paid over to the College, the College provided a refectio for the churchwardens:

'1487, to Mr. Smyth [vintner], for wine at the reckoning of tithes at Easter, 6d.'

'1532, for good ayle at the end of the account on Easter day, 1d.'

These gifts, strictly called ' offerings ' ⁴ were also called ' tithe ', ⁵ as above. They probably account for the constant bequests ⁶ in these wills of small sums to parish-churches as conscience-money for "tithes forgotten." Such conscience-money was also paid by parishioners in their life-time. Thus All Saints Church received—

'1505, of a good woman for tithe, 10d.'

'1512, of a woman for forgotten tithe, 2d.'

_Private tithes_, strictly defined, appear to be offerings made by individuals in respect of income not titheable in the ordinary way. At Oxford, graduates seem to have paid to their parish-church 'tithe' in respect of lecture-fees received by them. I have noted no instance of this in All Saints parish, but there are two in St. Michaels, North Gate:

¹ i.e. churchwardens.
² Continuing the payment to Lincoln College yearly of 53s. 4d., under the old conditions.
³ Supra, p. 7.
⁴ 'Oblationes.'
⁵ 'Decimae et oblaciones.'
⁶ Supra, p. 7.
26  

Lincoln Diocese Documents

'1507, about Easter: received from Mr. Deke,\(^1\) for his lectures, in private tithes, . . .\(^2\)

'1507, about June: received of Mr. Perkins for his lectures in private tithes, 3s. 4d.\(^3\)

Conscience-money was also paid in respect of these private tithes. Thus, All Saints Church received—

'1513, of a Baysler\(^3\) of Martyn College, for a other man whoys conyans dyd gruge hym for his privy tythes, 3d.'

**Petty Tithes** accrued from gardens attached to houses in the parish. In most cases, perhaps, this tithe was brought-in in kind, and went to the College kitchen, without being notified in the accounts. One garden, or orchard, in All Saints parish long continued to make payment, or commutation-payment, on this account:

1582, of Mr. Thomas Furse, for tythe-apes, 2s. 6d.  1586 of Mr. Fures, for tythe-wardens, 12d.  1641, Henry Carter, tithes for garden, 6d.  1654, Mr. Thomas Wallis' garden tithe, 6d.

**Sunday pence** was a charge of 1d. for each Sunday in the year (but doubled in Christmas, Easter, Ascension and Whit weeks; and so 4s. 8d. in all yearly), levied on every house in the parish of 40s. yearly value and upwards. About 1521 it was disputed. In the Diocesan Registry at Peterborough is an Act-book of John Cocks, vicar-general of the Archbishop of Canterbury, with entries 1521 to 1523. It has much to say about the suit then begun by Lincoln College against John Clerke, poticary, of St. Michael's parish, Oxford, to enforce payment.\(^4\) In 1532, All Saints parish, after a meeting with the College, agreed to continue payment: '1532, for wyne whan we warre att a-grement with the parishe off Allhallows to offer on the Sundays, 16d.'

In 1566, there were 25 houses in All Saints still paying Sunday pence: 'for five and twenty houses, paying 14d. quarterly, £5 16s. 8d."

This church-tax was collected by the churchwardens and paid in, with the amount collected for Easter dues (p. 25), each Easter.

**Provisos as to Pestilence.** The provisos of the lease in regard

---

2 Amount illegible.
3 Bachelor = B.A.
4 The College account for 1524 notices in great detail the expenditure in connexion with this suit.
to pestilence seem strange, but there is abundant evidence, in the 
Bursar's Yearly Account in Lincoln College archives, that they were 
actual necessities. All Saints (supra p. 22) was a very small parish, 
in the heart of Oxford. On the west, a fringe of garden grounds 
separated it from St. Martin's parish; on the north, the 
quad-rangles of Lincoln and Brasenose colleges provided open spaces. 
But near the church there were several narrow airless alleys 
runtime out of the High Street into back lanes, and rows of houses 
overlooking from each side the overcrowded churchyard. There 
was no water-supply except by shallow, contaminated wells. Pestilences were, 
therefore, of almost regular occurrence every summer. Even the broken series of yearly accounts of Lincoln 
College shows an unceasing succession of epidemics.

1507: August and September: the parish was swept by pesti-
These the victims were two Fellows of Lincoln College; 
the Rector's servant-lad: and three 'pauperculi' (boy-servitors), 
one of them the Bible-clerk. The Rector and most of the Fellows 
left Oxford, July to November, leaving only two Fellows to keep 
the College going.

1508: September and October: return of pestilence: only 
three Fellows of Lincoln College in residence. One Fellow died of 
the epidemic in August.

1509: continued pestilence. One of the College victims was a 
poor-scholar, or young student-servant, whose battells were 
written off as a bad debt.

1 Probably 'watching candles' placed round the corpse awaiting burial.
2 The 'puer Rectoris', as above.
3 Shroud. There were then no coffins buried with the corpse: see n. 1, p. 45.
4 Pit = grave.
5 Ringing (his knell).
1509: for a schred for Robard Alan, 15d.; forgynfyn unto Robard Alan, the por chyld, after thar he was deyd, off charyte be Mr. Rector and the Cumpane, that he dyd awe unto the College, 3s. 10½d.

1512: renewed pestilence: more than half the College withdrew, July to August, to Chilton by Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire. On re-assembling, at beginning of September, half the College withdrew, for other six weeks, to Hampton-Poyle, Oxfordshire.

1514: renewed pestilence: one victim was the Sub-rector of Lincoln College. Lincoln College dispersed. Between 19 August and 14 October there were 34 burials in All Saints parish, mostly of young people.

1525: pestilence in summer: one Fellow of Lincoln College died in May. The College dispersed. One Fellow, Martin Lyndsey, D.D., being suspected of the infection, was put in quarantine, but continued in receipt of his dining allowances, in May:

'alowyd to Mr. Doctor Lynsey for 3'weks commons (Ascension weke beyng one of them) by cause he shold not company with us for fer of the sekness, 4s. 4d.'

1526: grievous pestilence: in the first week in July the burials in All Saints parish were 21 in number, including a Fellow of Lincoln College. Allowances were made by Lincoln College to the College servants during 23 weeks in which the College was absent. Three Fellows only kept house in Oxford; the rest of the College partly dispersed to their own homes, partly lived (as a skeleton College) in a hired house, first at Launtou, afterwards at Hampton Poyle. William Hynkerfeld, a B.A. Fellow, was put in quarantine: Allowed—

'for Syr Hynkerfeld his commens, quod infectabatur, for 24 weeks, 33s. 8d.'

1527: pestilence in summer and autumn, the Sub-rector of Lincoln College succumbing to it in the second week in July. The Fellows partly dispersed to their own homes, partly lived together, keeping up a form of College exercises, in a hired house at Combe Longa, Oxfordshire.

---

1 The Fellows.
2 Ascension-day, 1525 = 25 May.
3 One was Dr. Martin Lyndsey (supra), thus recalling the fond belief, recorded by Thucydides, of the survivors of the great Athenian plague, that they had become plague-proof.
4 Near Bicester, Oxfordshire.
1536: pestilence from October to December: the Fellows partly dispersed, partly lived in a hired house at Launton, Oxfordshire.

1538: renewed pestilence. Most of the Fellows of Lincoln College withdrew in May to Gosford, in Kidlington parish, Oxford, taking with them the manciple, the cook, and the bible-clerk, and remained there till the latter end of August.

1544: pestilence for 22 weeks, from the beginning of June, Lincoln College withdrew to Bucknell, north of Bicester, Oxfordshire, leaving two Fellows only to keep house in Oxford.

These particulars, interesting in themselves as evincing the unhealthiness of English towns in the first half of the sixteenth century, fully account for the plague-provisos of the 1536 All Saints lease in this series of documents:

(i) that the Rector and Fellows were in continual expectation of claiming, on account of pestilence in Oxford, absence from their statutable attendance at the services in All Saints Church;

(ii) that, in many weeks of sickness, the parish-priest of All Saints needed help in his sacerdotal functions.

Origin of Parish Registers in England. The year 1538, in which the churchwardens of All Saints were negotiating their lease and arranging for its ratification by the Bishop and subsequent enrolment in the Bishop’s Register, brought compulsory registration of baptisms, weddings, and Burials into the parish-system in England. This is not noticed in these documents, but the matter is so important that occasion may be taken of the mention of this church to make public the new light which its records\(^1\) throw on this subject.

In September, 30 Henry VIII (1538), an Injunction, sent out by Thomas, baron Cromwell, the King’s Vicar-general, required every parish-church to provide itself with a book in which to record baptisms, weddings, and burials. Into this book, Sunday by Sunday, the officiating minister had to enter every baptism, wedding, or burial which had taken place on that Sunday, or on any of the six preceding days. There has been a school of writers

---

\(^1\) Contained in the Bursar’s Accounts in the archives of Lincoln College, Oxford. Those of St. Michael’s North Gate Church, Oxford, contained in the same accounts are also cited. Two witnesses are better than one.
who would not admit that any custom found in England can be of English origin. Accordingly, Cromwell is assumed to have picked up this registration-scheme from what he found established at Florence during his residence there (about 1515) or in the Spanish Netherlands (which he visited somewhat later). In order to prevent the marriage of such persons, as had, through their sponsors, been artificially brought within prohibited degrees of affinity, the principal church of Florence, at the time of Cromwell's visit, kept a register of children baptized, with the names of their sponsors. So, in the Spanish Netherlands, like records were kept, under the impulse of an edict originally issued in 1497, by the Primate of Spain, Francisco Ximenes de Cisnero, Archbishop of Toledo. Cromwell, it has been alleged, in 1538, copied these records, but extended them so as to include weddings and burials. But the records of All Saints and of St. Michael's North Gate parishes, Oxford, show a system of weekly registration in regular use before Thomas Cromwell was born, as well as during his youth before his residence abroad.

On each Sunday, one Fellow of Lincoln College attended at All Saints Church, and another Fellow attended at St. Michael's Church, to make a note in his book of all churchings of women, all weddings, and all burials which took place that day or had taken place in the week preceding; with a statement of the offerings, or fees, which had been paid in each case. Baptisms, of course, were not recorded, because no fee, directly or indirectly, was asked for baptism; but the births of children are sufficiently indicated by the thank-offerings of their mothers.

The natural inference is, that similar records were kept in all churches—and there were not a few such in England—in which the cure was served by a chaplain, but the altar-offerings belonged to some religious house or secular College. Cromwell, therefore, in his Injunctions of 1538, did no more than impose on all parish-churches a registration-system which had long been (regularly, if somewhat laxly) in use in many.

1487: at All Saints Church.

I Su. after Epiphany (7 Jan. 1487)—funeral of John Smyth, skynner.
VII Su. after Epiphany (18 Feb.)—wedding of David dyer.
IV Su. in Lent (25 March, 1487)—a funeral and a churching.
Passion Sunday (1 April)—a boy's funeral, another funeral, and a churching.
III Su. after Easter (6 May)—three funerals and a churching.  
IV Su. after Easter (13 May)—three funerals.  
Whitsunday (3 June)—two funerals, a churching, and Mr. Wither's funeral.  
Corpus Christi (14 June)—funeral of wife of Ashley, the tailor.  
I Su. after Trinity (17 June)—a churching.  
III Su. after Trinity (1 July)—a boy's funeral.  
V Su. after Trinity (15 July)—a boy's funeral.  
IX Su. after Trinity (12 Aug.)—a funeral.  
Assumption of Mary (15 Aug.)—funeral of Lech's wife.  
XIV Su. after Trinity (16 Sept.)—a churching.  
XX Su. after Trinity (28 Oct.)—a churching.  

1487: at St. Michael's Church.  
III Su. after Epiphany (21 Jan. 1487)—a wedding, a funeral.  
IV Su. after Epiphany (28 Jan.)—Johnson's wedding.  
V Su. after Epiphany (4 March)—a funeral.  
Quinquagesima (25 Feb.)—three funerals.  
III Su. in Lent (18 March)—three funerals and a churching.  
IV Su. in Lent (25 March, 1487)—John Adam's funeral.  
Passion Sunday (1 April)—a funeral.  
Palm Sunday (8 April)—two funerals.  
III Su. after Easter (6 May)—two funerals.  
IV Su. after Easter (13 May)—a funeral.  
III Su. after Trinity (1 July)—a funeral.  
XIII Su. after Trinity (9 Sept.)—a churching.  

1508: at All Saints Church.  
II Su. after Epiphany (16 Jan. 1508)—wedding of John bocher's mother.  
III Su. after Epiphany (23 Jan.)—churching of Nicholas Crier's wife.  
IV Su. after Epiphany (30 Jan.)—churching of the cook of Oriel's wife, and of Wise's wife; burial of the infant son of said cook; wedding of John Skinner's man-servant.  
VI Su. after Epiphany (13 Feb.)—wedding of Belman's maid-servant.  
Septuagesima (20 Feb.)—churching of Beston's wife; burial of a poor-scholar.  
Sexagesima (27 Feb.)—burial of a poor woman.  
Quinquagesima (5 March)—churching of John Carpenter's wife.  
II Su. in Lent (19 March)—burial of Thomas Skinner's boy.  
Annunciation (25 March, 1508)—burial of Blunt's man-servant.  
IV Su. in Lent (2 Apr.)—burial of Colinson's wife.  
Passion Sunday (9 Apr.)—churching of Skinner's wife.  
Easter (23 Apr.)—churching of Pitts' wife; burial of John Skinner's boy; burial of Blunt's daughter.  
IV Su. after Easter (21 May)—churching of John Skinner's wife.  
V Su. after Easter (28 May)—three churchings, viz. Thomas Walker's wife, Walter capper's wife, and a poor woman.  

1 Supra, p. 7.
VI Su. after Easter (4 June)—burial of Wayte’s man-servant.
III Su. after Trinity (9 July)—churching of John glover’s wife.
IV Su. after Trinity (16 July)—churching of King’s wife.
V Su. after Trinity (30 July)—churching of Aronley’s wife.
VII Su. after Trinity (6 Aug.)—churching of Gamston’s wife.
VIII Su. after Trinity (13 Aug.)—burial of . . . Pekke, B.A.
IX Su. after Trinity (20 Aug.)—burial of Mr. Wodde (Fellow).
XI Su. after Trinity (3 Sept.)—churching of the glover’s wife over the corner shop.
XIII Su. after Trinity (17 Sept.)—burial of Teko’s wife.
XV Su. after Trinity (1 Oct.)—burial of two maid-servants of Blunt.
XVI Su. after Trinity (8 Oct.)—burial of Ashley’s journeyman (Atkins).
XVII Su. after Trinity (22 Oct.)—wedding of Pitts’ maid-servant.
XX Su. after Trinity (5 Nov.)—wedding of Bristo’s man-servant.
XXII Su. after Trinity (19 Nov.)—two churchings (viz., the barber’s wife and John Simon’s wife).

1508: at St. Michael’s Church.

II Su. after Xmas (2 Jan. 1508)—a churching.
II Su. after Epiphany (16 Jan.)—burial of Gamston’s boy.
III Su. after Epiphany (23 Jan.)—a churching.
V Su. after Epiphany (6 Feb.)—two churchings (viz. Crampe’s wife; Winslow’s wife).
VI Su. after Epiphany (13 Feb.)—two burials (Laghton’s boy; Alexander’s boy).
Septuagesima (20 Feb.)—burial of Ashley’s boy.
Sexagesima (27 Feb.)—burial of Halpathe’s boy.
IV Su. in Lent (2 Apr., 1508)—two burials (viz. Herdsone’s wife and a ‘scholaris’ of Exeter College).
III Su. after Easter (14 May)—churching of Linley’s wife; wedding of John Brymmyng.
V Su. after Easter (28 May)—burial of Pirot’s man-servant; two other burials.
I Su. after Trinity (25 June)—burial of a boy.
III Su. after Trinity (9 July)—burial of Hills’ boy.
IX Su. after Trinity (20 July)—two burials (viz. Hollerd, and John the parish-clerk).
X Su. after Trinity (27 July)—a wedding; burial of father Camden; and another burial.
XI Su. after Trinity (3 Sept.)—Dragley’s funeral.
XII Su. after Trinity (10 Sept.)—a boy’s burial.
XVI Su. after Trinity (8 Oct.)—burial of Seth’s man-servant.
XVII Su. after Trinity (15 Oct.)—three burials (viz. Helen Rogers, Rogers’ boy, an old woman).
XVIII Su. after Trinity (12 Nov.)—burial of alderman John Rogers.
XXII Su. after Trinity (19 Nov.)—burials of two boys.
Forewords: Parish Registers

1512: at All Saints Church.

I Su. after Xmas (28 Dec., 1511)—churching of John Kyng's wife.
I Su. after Epiphany (11 Jan., 1512)—burial of Mr. Johnson's daughter.
IV Su. after Epiphany (1 Feb.)—burial of wife of Edward, the inn keeper; 
    wedding of Mr. Mortimer.

Sexagesima (15 Feb.)—churching of John Skyner's wife.
II Su. in Lent (7 March)—churching of wife of John Simonys.
III Su. after Easter (2 May, 1512)—churching of Thomas Carter's wife.
IV Su. after Easter (9 May)—churching of John barbar's wife.
V Su. after Easter (16 May)—churching of Maydenston's wife.
II Su. after Trinity (20 June)—Typpyng's wedding.
III Su. after Trinity (27 June)—wedding of a carpenter; burial of Mr. 
    Robert Strangways.
VI Su. after Trinity (18 July)—burial of Walter cappar's son.
VIII Su. after Trinity (1 Aug.)—churching of John Whallyson's wife.
X Su. after Trinity (15 Aug.)—churching of — Gamyston's wife.
XI Su. after Trinity (22 Aug.)—burial of Mr. Symons' man-servant.
XII Su. after Trinity (29 Aug.)—burial of Sawbrege's daughter.
XIV Su. after Trinity (12 Sept.)—two burials (viz., of Launslawtt's daughter, 
    of John Kyng's man-servant Robert).
XV Su. after Trinity (19 Sept.)—three burials (viz., of a carpenter; of two 
    boys).
XVI Su. after Trinity (26 Sept.)—churching of John Wyse's wife.
XVII Su. after Trinity (3 Oct.)—burial of Thomas Mallere, tailor.
XVIII Su. after Trinity (10 Oct.)—three burials (viz., Agnes Bowrow's boy; 
    William Skyner; Thomas Kent's maid Clemence).
XX Su. after Trinity (24 Oct.)—burial of Kent's little maid-servant.
XXII Su. after Trinity (7 Nov.)—burial of late William Skyner's boy.
XXXIII Su. after Trinity (14 Nov.)—wedding of Wayte's maid-servant.
XXXIV Su. after Trinity (21 Nov.)—churching of Robert cowke's wife.
I Su. in Advent (28 Nov.)—churching of William Skyner's wife; burial of 
    widow Joan . . .
III Su. in Advent (12 Dec.)—churching of Wattson's wife.

1512: at St. Michael's Church.

Xmas., 1511 (25 Dec., 1511)—a boy's burial.
II Su. after Xmas. (4 Jan., 1512)—two burials (both boys).
I Su. after Epiphany (11 Jan.)—churching of John Barbar's wife.
II Su. after Epiphany (18 Jan.)—churching of Haleshaye's wife.
III Su. after Epiphany (25 Jan.)—churching of John Crofton's wife.
Sexagesima (15 Feb.)—churching of Peter's wife.
Palm Sunday (4 April, 1512)—churching of Edmund Sharpe's wife.
V Su. after Easter (16 May)—burial of Mr. Campden's boy.
I Su. after Trinity (13 June)—churching of Mr. Campden's wife.

¹ The accounts are kept by the Church Year, beginning Advent Sunday. It is singular that church-
    ings and burials so seldom occur in these years in December.
² i.e. Wayte's.
IV Su. after Trinity (4 July)—two burials (Mr. Henry Strangways; and a scholaris of Laurence Hall).
VIII Su. after Trinity (1 Aug.)—burial of Richard Yongman's wife.
IX Su. after Trinity (8 Aug.)—churching of William hoycher's wife.
X Su. after Trinity (15 Aug.)—burial of Peter's wife.
XIII Su. after Trinity (5 Sept.)—burial of widow Rodgers.
XVIII Su. after Trinity (10 Oct.)—burial of Lynley's son.
XIX Su. after Trinity (17 Oct.)—two burials (viz., of Elizabeth Kowke, and of John barbar's wife).

II Su. in Advent (28 Nov.)—churching of Lynley's wife.

1524: at All Saints Church.

Week beginning
10 Jan., 1524: Joan Kynge's wedding; burial of an infant boy.
17 Jan., 1524: a churching.
7 Feb., 1524: churching of — Symons' wife; another churching; burial of a poor fellow; burial of Alice Clark's boy.
14 Feb., 1524: a churching.
6 March, 1524: churching of Alice Clark.
24 Apr., 1524: churching of Robinson's wife.
1 May, 1524: burial of Monday's boy.
22 May, 1524: churching of Neyll's wife.
5 June, 1524: burial of Mrs. Page.
17 July, 1524: churching of Edward Herst's wife.
24 July, 1524: churching of Powll's wife.
31 July, 1524: wedding of Joan Kynge's maid-servant, and burial of John Manston.
14 Aug., 1524: a churching; and Penfold's burial.
28 Aug., 1524: churching of Cowper's wife.
4 Sept., 1524: churching of Neyll's wife; and burial of Neyll's son.
18 Sept., 1524: burial of an old woman.
25 Sept., 1524: churching of John Brygeman's wife.
16 Oct., 1524: burial of the old woman who lived in John Symons' house.
30 Oct., 1524: two burials (viz., Feltwell's boy, and wife of Swett Thomas).
23 Nov., 1524: two burials.
11 Dec., 1524: churching of wife of Robert Davys; and burial of Agnes Borow.

1524: at St. Michael's Church.

Week beginning
10 Jan., 1524: a churching; and Robert Glasser's wedding.
12 June, 1524: wedding of St. Michael's parish-clerk.
29 Nov., 1524: Mr. Archer's burial.
11 Dec., 1524: a churching.

1 Or Robert.
Table of Registration-entries, 1524–9. The evidence\(^1\) of the preceding scattered years can happily be clinched by a six-years' succession of registration-entries:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Churchings</th>
<th>Weddings</th>
<th>Burials</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1524</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Michael's</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1525</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Michael's</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1526</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Michael's</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1527</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Michael's</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1528</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Michael's</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1529</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Michael's</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals</strong></td>
<td><strong>61</strong></td>
<td><strong>26</strong></td>
<td><strong>131</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

that is (for the six years, and in the two parishes) 87 churchings; 29 weddings; 205 burials.

Surely after this plain statement of plain facts, it can never again be asserted that Church Registration in England began in 1538 by importation from Italy or from the Spanish Netherlands.

**Payment in kind.** A special and frequent feature of these documents is payment not in coin, but in goods. A testator, giving a bequest to a church or to a relative, very often bestows not money, but a sheep, or a lamb, or so much barley or malt. A ready explanation of such bequests is found in the undoubted fact that the value of stock and grain was subject to great and unforeseen fluctuations, not only from year to year, but from month to month. If, therefore, stock and grain, at the time of the execution of a will, should command high prices, a testator was willing that his legatees should reap the benefit of the favourable market prices of the items of his bequest to them; but if it happened that the will had to be given effect to in a time of depressed prices, a testator was willing that his executors should not be troubled with

---

\(^1\) Full and authoritative notes on these points (as taken by me, at first hand, from the Account-books in Lincoln College Archives) are preserved in a set of quarto note-books in the Bodleian, and are accessible there for checking every statement of fact here made. Lincoln College, in its new Archives-room, has dealt worthily by the original documents.
making good the fall in the market value of his bequests. But, it must be observed, that the perpetual recurrence of bequests in kind is plain evidence that coin, the medium of exchange, was then not readily available. It was much easier to transact business by barter of goods than by money payment. Accordingly, we find (no. XVI) an I. O. U. for £20 cancelled on payment in malt and in sheep, 1459. An odd letter, preserved in the oddest of ways, carries this scarcity of circulating capital down to the Commonwealth period.

Dr. Edward Hyde, of Brightwell, Berkshire, who died 1659, in writing one of his sermons¹ ran out of paper, and had recourse to the backs of some old letters. One of these was from Geoffrey Pope, an officer in Colonel Barnes' regiment in Wardour Castle, Wiltshire, and asked leave to pay a debt 'in sheep, for money is a scarce commodity in this country' (= county).

¹ In Dr. Plume's chest at Maldon, Essex; Essex Review, xiii. 31.
SIXTY-THREE
LINCOLN DIOCESE DOCUMENTS
1450–1544

I: Will, 1450, of Joan Buckland, widow of Richard Buckland, of Edgcott, Northamptonshire.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, lf. 55 to lf. 56. In the same Register, at lf. 84 bk. to 85 bk., is a second copy of this will. In this second copy the surname always appears as 'Bokeland'; and the verb 'wol', or 'woll', is generally 'will', but sometimes 'wyl'. The chief other variants of the second copy are given in the footnotes. Some slight clerical errors in the first copy have been corrected from the second copy without comment.

This Dame Buckland was a notable housemistress, and her enumeration of, and division of, her household and personal effects are pleasingly minute and distinct.

One of her phrases invites a note, since it touches on a point as to bed-linen which occurs in several other of these wills, but is now practically forgotten. Linen was then woven in a long narrow web, incapable of providing a sheet of sufficient width for any ordinary bed. The usual practice was to take three lengths from such a web and sew them together at their edges so as to form a sheet of the desired width. This arrangement had the advantage, from the point of view of household economy, that, when the middle strip grew thin by use, the long seams could be unpicked, and one of the less worn side-strips put in the middle, removing the original middle-strip to the edge. When this fresh middle-strip became thin in its turn, it changed places with the other side-strip. Each of these strips was called, in English, a 'leaf', or a 'breadth'; in Latin, a folium. Dame Buckland uses 'leaf'. Half-widths occur; e.g. sheets of 'two leaves and a half', some apparently for coverlets, others for narrower beds. Ancient beds were constructed for two, or even several, persons sleeping together. Shakespeare, in Twelfth Night, mentions the then proverbial 'great bed of Ware', in Hertfordshire, which required a sheet of twelve feet square.

1 head-sheets, now called top-sheets.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

Dame Buckland’s bequests include four service-books, catalogued, in the way then in universal use, by the first words of the recto of their second leaf. Such books, to begin their first leaf, had generally a more or less elaborate illumination, so that the first words of the second leaf supplied a simpler distinctive mark by which to recognize them.

6 May, 1450.

In dei Nomine, Amen: in the yere of oure lord M\(^1\) cccl\(^4\) the vj. day of the moneth of Maij, I, Johane Buckland, ordeyn and dispose all this here vnderwritten for my last wille, at the making herof beyng in good helth\(^1\) thanked be god.

First, I beqweth to the Churche of oure lady of Ochecote ij. 5 Chaleys gilte; Item, a encensure, with a Ship thorwto, bothe of Sylver; Item, a grene appariell for the Auter, that is for to say, Reredose & frontell powdred with golde, & ij. Ryddelles of Grenetarteryn; Item, ij. smale peces of the same sewe for the Sepulcre; Item, ij. Apparell of white for the ij. Auters, with Ryddelles,\(^2\) for lente, & ij. vestu- mentes of the same sewe; Item, j. hole sewte of blew, that is to say, a Cope of Damaske, j. Chesiple, & ij. Tynicles,\(^3\) and all thapparell that longith therto; Item, to the said Churche, a Masseboke, the first worde of the secunde leaf dei dixit; Item, j. grayle, the first worde of the secunde leef vel hoc; Item, a portevose,\(^4\) the first worde of the secunde leff ipso die; Item, j. processonary, the first worde of the secunde leffe Oremus. deus qui.

Item, xij. of my best bolle peces, to be departed in this wyse:—to sir Robert, Maister of sent Iohn,\(^5\) hospital of Bannewbury, a pece & iiij. spones; Sir Richard Wymark, vicar of don- kastre,\(^6\) j. pece & j. spone; Sir William Syleby, j. pece & j. spone; Sir Iohn Greyve, vicar of Blaconesley,\(^7\) j. pece & j. spone; Maister,\(^8\) Thomas Vicary, j. pece & j. spone; Agnes Buckland, 25 j. pece; And to Maister William Rede, j. pece & iiij. spones.

Item, to Richard kyddington, a Bolle pece new & vj. spones; Item, to the same Richard, my more sawter at Ochecote.

* If. 55. \(^1\) health of body. \(^2\) a rydell. \(^3\) tunicles. \(^4\) portews. \(^5\) Jones. \(^6\) ? Vicar of Doncaster, Yorkshire. \(^7\) Blaconesley. \(^8\) and iiij. \(^9\) Mayster Thomas vicare a pece and a spone.
Item, to the house of Chesthonte, xij. smale spones marked with the towche.

Item, I besett to Richard Clarell a apparell for a auter, that is, a Reredose red of clothe of Sylk with a Crucifix therupon, j. frontell of the same seute, * j. pyillow for the Auter, j. Auter clothe (the frontell fringed sewed therupon) of the same sewte, ij. rede courteyns of Sylk; Item, to the said Richard, the lasse 1 Chaleys of ij. that I haue at london; Item, a litell payre of salt salers 2 gilt; Item, j. paire of Candelstykkes siluer for the auter; Item, j. litell Chafir of Syluer, with iij. fete; Item, xij. of my best spones that ben here.

Item, to the said Richard, j. rede Syllour 3 and the Testour, three Curteyns & the hylling and all the Costres that longe to the same Chambir of Rede; Item, ij. qwyshyens of Red clothe of Sylk; Item, the best carpet of the twayne grete & j. the best of the litell Carpettes; Item, the best fetherbed, & the best Matrasse with the best bolster, j. paire of the best frostyns; Item, ij. of the best pyllows with the Beerys; Item, j. pyare of Shetis of Raynes with iij. leues & closse seme; j. hedshete of the same, with ij. leues & dim. 4; Item, ij. large Bordclothes of knottes of oon sewte, j. longe towell of the same sewte 5; Item, ij. smale towelles of Raynes playne; Item, ij. Surnapes of Raynes wrought, ij. potellers of Syluer of the french Shape; Item, j. longe Settyll 6 & j. Cheyer Coruen; Item, vj. peces Chased with the Coueracle, 7 the Monethes enameled in the Bottom; Item, j. Chafir to hete watir in & my grettest basyn of latyn.

Item, to the said Richard, my litell Sawter; Item, j. paire of Gardevyance, 8 the best that I haue at london, & a standard that I haue here; Item, to the said Richard, j. paire of Botelles, a superaltare & j. Missall, with Syluer claspes.

Item, I beqweth to Thomas Clarell my grete Bolle pece with and to others, the coueracle 6 & j. rounde table, j. litell paire of gardevviance & j. paire of Wynebotellys.

Item, to Pykeringes wyff, j. litell depe Bacyn of Syluer.

Item, I besett to Maister John Trotter, the parson of Ochecote, Bequests chief- ly to clergy; viz.—

* If. 55 bk. 3 sillure. 6 sedile.
1 Iesse. 4 i.e. dimidium = half. 7 coueracle.
2 j. little par sensours. 5 werk. 8 Gardevyans.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

(a) to John Trotter, rector of Edgscott, Northamptonshire;

j. bed of Blew bokeram with a testour & iij. Courteyns of the same, with all the Costres longyng to the same Chambir; Item, j. good fetherbed with j. large matrasse hilled with white canuase & j. bolster, a paire of the best blankettes, j. hilling of blew worsted, j. lytell Carpett; Item, j. bolle of Syluer; Item, my lytell Cipres table & j. spitte, suche as is moste necessary for him; Item, I woll that the parson a foresaid haue j. table, j. paire of the best Trestilles, the fairest fourme, j. Copbord; Item, the grettist potte & the grettist panne that is in my Kechyn.2

Item, I besette to sir Robert Carleton, Maister of seint Iohns of Bannebury, the stayned bed with iij. Courtyans in the Chambre aboue Clarell, and all the Costres for the same Chambir; vj. qwisshens of Tapstre werk wrought with gootys, j. good fetherbed, j. good matrasse, j. good paire of blankettes & j. hillyng of Red & grene, j. good bolster, j. good pillow, j. paire of Shetes of ij. leuys & dim.; Item, j. table, j. paire of trestilles, thre ioyned stolys, a Copberd; Also, my secunde grete potte & my secunde grete panne and a spitte suche as is necessare for his vse.

Item, I besette to Iacob, a spreuer of white, a paire of shetis of ij. leues & dim.; a matrasse, a bolster, j. pillow, a paire of 20 blankettes, a gode qwylt.

Item, I besette to sir Iohn Greue, vicar of Blaconysey, a matrasse, j. bolster, j. paire of shetis, j. paire of Blankettes, j. blew hillyng, & iij. courtaynes sewte of the bed in his Chambir; j. Chyste suche as is necessaerie for him, j. Chayer of beyond the 25 see making, j. Chafyr for to heete watir inne, & the gretttest bason (sauyng ou) of laton.

Item, al my siluer vessell that I have not beset neither in this testament nor in my Testament at London I vvol that it be solde.8

Item, all my other bedding & napery, which I have not besett in my testament, I wol that it be departed to suche frendis & servauntes as be with me and to mewardes, after myn executours discretion.

Item, I wol that al my pewtir vessell be departed among 35 my servauntes abyding in this Contre and also amonge my tenauntes.

1 iiij. 2 chechyn. 3 Jones. 4 Tapser. 5 spervier. 6 by yend the see wark. 7 j. Chafyr. 8 selld.
And all my brasse remanentz for to be departed in lyke wyse after the discrecion of myn executours.

Item, all my spittes & Rakkes ¹ which I haue not besett in my Testament I wol that thei be leffte in the parsonage to my tennantz ease perpetuell, And that thei be indented betwix ² the parson & the parishens.

Item, I wol that whosoever shall reijoyse this Maner of Ochecote after my decease that ther be leffte in the olde Chaumbir the sellure and the Testure enbrowdred and iij.

Curtaynes of the same, and all the Costres of the same sewte, the federbed, & a matrasse, j. bolster, & j. paire of lustynesse that lyeth on the same bed, and a hilling of the same sewte, j. grete Carpette (the secunde) and a litell Carpet (next the best ³), the new mattes that lyen ⁴ in the same Chaumbir; Item, I wol that the Red wosted qwisshens abyde stille in the same Chaumbir, Also j. copeborde.

Item, in the halle, the Red halling lefte in the same, with all and hall, the Costiers and Bancours of the same sewte, xij. qwisshens of Red diapred with grene, j. copborde that standith in the halle; Item, a longe table coloured with grene, j. paire of trestilles longing therto, and the side Table with the Trestilles.

Item, I wol that all the Costeringes that longith to the parlour and parlour. And the Bankers and xij. qwysshens that longen ⁵ to the same parlour abyde therin; j. table for the high deice ⁶ (the lenger) with the Trestilles, j. longe grene table with the trestilles, And j. playne forme, ⁷ j. Copeborde, & all other necesarijs that ar nayled fast in the said place I wol that thei abyde stille.

Item, all other necessaries as stolys Chistes or formes ⁷ I wol that myn executours that been ⁸ in this contre hane that is necessary for hem ⁹ of the best that is not written afore to their owne use and the remenaunt ³ to be departed amongeth other frendis of myn here in this contre.

Item, as toucing my horses that be here at the day of my departing, I wol that Richard Clarell hane the best next my mortuary, Iacob the thirde, John Cook the iijth ¹⁰; as touching my Carthorses ¹⁰, I wol that he that kepith hem at that day haue the best and j. Cowe the best;

¹ If. 56. ⁴ lye. ² betwen. ³ next best. ⁵ longyth. ⁶ deyse. ⁷ formes or chestis. ⁸ be. ⁹ them. ¹⁰ carthorse.
the secunde I wol that hertwell haue, & ij. kyne & xij. even of thoo that I haue here.

Item, Alyson Swayn ij. kyne & xij. even that I haue here at my departying And that she be well see to of clothing and bedding that is necessary vnto hir and wel rewarded.

Item, j. of the Carthorses to henry Cheyny & j. cowe.

Item, j. Carthorse to John Bole and j. Cowe.

All the remenauant of my kyne and my wedirs that be here in this lordship that thei be spendid amongeth my tenauntes in mete.

Item, I wol that every tenaunt of myn in Ohecote haue dim. quarter of wete & dim. quarter of Malt.

All2 the remenauant of whete and Malt that it be departed in townes here aboute, that is to say, in 3 Wardon, Byfeld, Wardyngton, Croppredy, Culworth, Eydon, Sulgrave, Stotesbury, and other poer townes that be here abowe.

Item, I wol that Iohn4 Cook haue a matrasse, j. bolster, j. paire of Blankettes, ij. paire of shetis & j. pillow.

Item all the meyny5 shetis that I haue here for to be departed amongeth my servante men & wommen.

Item, I wolle that Thomas Clarell haue j. paire of fyne shetis of three levys, with j. hedshete therto of ij. levys & dim.;

Item, to Richard kyddington 6 j. paire of fyne shetis of ij. levys & dim. with a hedshete of ij. levys.

Item, to my Goddoughter Thomas Clarell7 daughter j. paire of shetis of ij. levys & dim. & x li. to her mariage & j. bolle pece of Siluer.

Item, to Thomas Bylling j. paire of Gardevyounce 8 which be here & j. paire of wyne botellys.

Item, to the maister of seint Thomas of Acres my table of 30 yvery that my lord of Bedford 9 yave me.

Item, to Elizabet Richard Clarell wyff,10 j. violet gowne furred

---

1 iij.
2 And all.
3 Byfield, Chipping Warden, Culworth, Eydon, Stuchbury, Sulgrave, in Northamptonsire; Wardington, Cropredy, in Oxordshire; Boddington, Norths. 43/15 is added.
4 Jone.
5 meyny ? = menage, housshold.
6 kyddington.
7 Clarell his.
8 Gardeviens.
9 'my lord Bedford gave:' John Plantagenet (third son of Henry IV), Duke of Bedford, died 1435.
10 Elizabeth the wife of Richard Clarell.
with Amyss grey; Item, j. nother blak gowne furred with Matrons\(^1\) pollys.

Item, to Ionet Iacob\(^2\) wyff, j. violet Gowne furred with Gray. Item, to Margaret Wlff,\(^3\) j. blak gowne furred with menyver.

All my other Gownes and kirtilles that thei be departed to my wommen servauntes\(^4\) with me at my departying.

Item, to eueryche of the iiiij. orders of the freris at Oxford\(^5\) xx\(s\). for to say *placebo & dirige* with masse of *Requiem* for my housbondswole and myn oonys at my departying and esete at my moneth mynde.

In lyke wyse, to the iiiij. ordes at Northampton and the ij. ordes at Coventre.

Item, that ther be departed to euery Towne here abowte xx\(s\). that is to say Wardon, Byfeld, Wardington, Cropredy,\(^6\) Culworth, Eydon, Sulgrave, Stotesbury, Bodyngeton and other smale townes here abowte to euery towne vj\(s\). viij\(d\). Item, to Issabell knyghtley, a pece of Arasse\(^7\) with the Salutation.\(^8\)

Item, to Walter Mantell, j. sprever red and grene paled. Item, to John Chawce\(^9\) the Elder, j. Sprever white with the Courteynys abowte frenged with white Sylke and a fyne qwyllte of thoo that be at london.

Item, to Margarete Wlff\(^3\) v. li.

Item, to the Prioresse of penley, vj\(s\). viij\(d\). and to euery Bequests to Pinley Priory, co. Worc.

Nonne of the same howse, iiij\(s\). iiiij\(d\).; Item, to the said howse vj. smale sponys syluer.

Item, to the womman that is next me at my departying C\(s\). Bequests to servauntes dwelling.

j. bolle pece, & ij. spones, and j. gowne furred with Mynkys.

Item, to Edward leek, C. wedres that be at Sewell and all my [Sywell, Northamptonshire.]

30 yonge hekfares that be at Sewell at my departying; Item, to Edward leek, j. bolle pece & iiiij. spones.

Item, to my Shepard at Sewell xx. wedres and xx\(s\).

Item, to my Skryvener at london a flat pece gilt vncouered which is in a standard at london at seint Thomas of Acres.

35 Item, all my Syluer wessell (xxvj. platers) that I am servued

\(^1\) martirn. \(^2\) Jacob his. \(^3\) Wolfe. \(^4\) servauntes dwelling. 
\(^5\) Oxenford. \(^6\) Croppreby. \(^7\) aras. \(^8\) Salutation of owr lady.

\(^9\) Jone Chawce.
with all \(^1\) dayly & \(^{xxij.}^2\) sawcers which I am served with all \(^1\) dayly I wol that it be smytten in koyne and to be departed amonge poere housbondes here in this Contre after my Executours discretion.

Item, ther be iij. depe dishsis of Siluer: I wol that 5 pykringes\(^3\) wyff haue oon, Thomas Clarell oon, and Richard Clarell wyff the iijde.

Item, to the poer men of ffishmonger Craffte in london to be departed after the discrecion of myn Executours xx li.

[Latin Record of Probate.]

Nouerint Vniuersi quod nos Iohannes permissione diuina lincolniensis Episcopus testamentum honeste mulieris Iohanne Buckland Relicte Ricardi Bukland armigeri nostre diocesis de functi cum voluntate eiusdem defuncte de anterioribus datis presenti testamento annexis xvij die Iunij Anno domini Millesimo CCCCIxijdapud Oxoniam dicte nostre diocesis per Magistrum Iohannem Trotter et Ricardum Clarell executores in eodem testamento nominatos exhibitum approbauimus et insinuauimus ac pro vero testamento eiusdem pronuncianuimus. Administracionem quoque omnium bonorum dicte defuncte infra iurisdiccionem nostram existencium prefatis executoribus in eodem testamento nominatis, in forma iuris iuratis, commisimus et Committimus, reservata potestate consimile administracionem committendi Thome Bylling co-executori in eodem testamento nominato cum venerit admissurus, compotum calculum et raciocinium dictorum executorum super administracione sua huiusmodi nobis reddenda specialiter reserverantes. Datum die loco et anno domini supracidadis Et nostre Consecracionis Anno Decimo.

II : Will, 145\(^{o}\), of Sir Thomas Cumberworth, Knight, of Somerby by Glanford Brigg, Lincolnshire.

From bishop Marmaduke Lumley's Register at Lincoln, lf. 43 to lf. 46 bk. This document is in a somewhat difficult hand, and the reading in some words is quite doubtful. A feature of the deed is the abandonment of the old \(\exists\), to make use of 'y'. The testator disposes of a noteworthy collection of relics, of several devotional books, and of a MS. of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales. The devotional books seem to have partly come from religious houses (Grace Dieu priory in Leicestershire, and an unnamed

1 with. 2 xxij. 3 Pykeringhis.
II: Sir Thomas Cumberworth’s Will, 1451

Friary). Special mention is made of a Latin Psalter (David sauter); of Walter Hilton’s (died 1396) de vita contemplativa et activa, or, at least, of the second part of it; and of de vita Christi, possibly the treatise by Ludovicus de Saxonia, but see Bonaventura’s Speculum vitae Christi (as noticed in Oseney English Register, E.E.T.S., 1913, p. ix.) Some slight peculiarities of the hand have been purposely omitted, e.g. a sort of contraction mark over will, several false starts, and a flourish at end of proper names.

* Anno domini 1450: Testamentum domini Thome Cumberworth, Militis.

In the Name of gode and to hys loveyng, Amen. I, Thomas Cumberworth, knyght, the xv. day of fieber3r the 3er of ouere lord M11cece and l., in clere mynde & hele of body, blyssed be gode, ordan my last wyll in this wise folowyng.

ffurst, I gyff my Sawle to gode my lorde & my redempture, & my wrechid body to be Beryd in a chitte1 with-owte any kyste in the North yle of the parych kirke of Somerethy2 be my wyfe: and I will my body ly still, my mouth opyn, vnhild, xxiiij, owrys, & after laid on bere with-owtyn anythyng peropon to couer it bot a Sheit & a blak cloth with a white crose of cloth of gold: bot I wyl my kyste be made & stande by; &, at my berele, giff it to hym that fillis my graue.

Also, I giff my blissyd lord gode for my mortuary ther I am bered my best hors with my best Sadill and the hernas perto, 15 and at Stayn3 & arghum4 a mortuary as law will.

Also, I gyff to ouere blissyd lady & hir colage at lincoln, par to byde, a hole westment of redveluet cloth of gold & blak palid with white cloth of gold etwyne & both copis of the sute & my best cote of armes.

Also, I giff to Sayn kateryn & to hir hous of lincoln5 a cope- with white veluet with grene Braunches yerin & with myne armes on the hode.

Also, I giff to the hous of thornton a cope of redde veluet opon Satyn orfraide with white damaske enbrouded.

1. i.e. sheet, shroud. The coffin was used to carry the body to the grave, not buried. Here a new coffin is to be made, to be given to the sexton as a gift.

2. ‘Somerethy’ is said to be Somerby by Glanford Brigg.


5. St. Katherine’s priory, Lincoln, a house of Gilbertine nuns.
Also, I giff to the chartirhows at hull my best chalis gilt.

Also, I will principaly that my dettys be qwyt & acordid

with; and wher that I haue done any worne or extorsion, &

I not acordid yer for that may be knawen resonably, I wil it be

amend in al the hast that it gudle may.

Also, al my howsald servants, & owt of owsdale, & al my

tenantes al that pe haue offenyed me & det they owe me

wchnane 1 to any man bot to pame & me.

And of dettes of servants knoiken 2 & of the rent owyng to me

tenants, I will be for-giffynye to some the to-halfe, to some ye 10

third parte or fourte parte, be discression of my secturis, as thay

knowe I am holdyn 3 yer ned & myne affeccion.

I for-giff al maner of men al that ye haue offendid me, prayng

All men that I have offendid to for-giff me, & my secturs to

Aske for-gifnys for me for charite when or wher thay think 15

it ned.

Also, I will that my lord Cardenal of yorke 4 haue a pare

bedys of gold meynghid with corall, a tabelit of gold enperlid &

enameld with emaugde with-in.

Also, I will my lord of santasse haue a pare off bedys of xij. 20

bedys, with the gaudys gilt as I gart make with a litill rounde

scalbid ryng of gold to hing yam by with halfe lettre yar-in.

Also, I will my lord Cromwell haue a pare bedys of xij. bedys

with the gaudes whilke my lord Cardenal gau me & a ryng

with al of a litill valo.

Also, I will that euere man that has fee or cloyng 5 of me haue

a pare bedys of e pokok fedys or of bone or tre whilke I gart

make & by thar-for.

& al othir gud frendes, as far as they may strech, in re-

membraus to pray for me for charite.

Also, I will my Chauntre prests haue my lityll cros of gold

& ther successours with the peis of the crosse yein, a peis of

the peler * that ouere lorde was Skowrged opon yein, a pais of

the Roche yat ouere lady mylk es in & the ele of Saynt
kateryn & of sant hoght in glasie.

* If. 43 bk.
1 sic: ′wchnane′ probably = ′vnknowne′.
2 sic: read ′known′.
3 ′holdyn [in],′ i.e. bound by.
4 John Kemp, archbishop of York, 1426: cardinal-priest, 1439; arch-
bishop of Canterbury, 1452.
5 Probably in error for ′clopping′.
And I will the kirk of Stayn haue the littill halfe bruche that es with relikys.

Also, I will that the kirke of Someretby & my chaunteprest & ther Successurs haue ye chalis, bokys, vestmentes, copys, Surplys, ij. superaltaires, Sensurs, crosseys, candilstyks of laton or coper and gilt, as I in my life deuided yam be indenture.

Also, I will that al the ornomentes ordend be me for ye auter, for the rode loft, for the crosses, & for obtes, with vestements & chalis & All outhir things, be [by] indenture gyfen to my chaunteprest[s] to kepe, be ye awisse & owrsight of myn hayres, yai & it to worship & servye gode in the qwer of Somerby kirke on heledays after the ordynall & yer poure, yer-to I ordand yer bokys & vestmentes als velle as to servye my chaunteprest dayle.

And I will al this ordand to my chaunteprest & to worship gode with in the kirke & the quere of Someretby be kend be my chaunteprest as they es deuyded be indenture.

And my said chaunteprest & yer successors be ate Evynsonge Matyns & messe in the said qwer of heledays to do the for-said service with note as I haue ordand. And I will athye answer to myne hayres of the kepyng of yer parte of yer goDES gwyne be me to yer chaunteprest & to yam & to yer successours deuydid.

Also, I will the parson of Someretby Erghum & stane & yer successors hane the landes & rentis yat I haue gwyne yam for euere, payng my chaunteprest & yer successorus yer annewite yerly, & pray for me & my wiff in yer messe & in the bedes-bedyng on sondays & for al outhir as after the will of gode we ar beholdyn to gar pryf fore & kep my obit & my wiffs 30 yerle with derige & messe & bells ryngyng.

And I will it be doyn at Someretby with note be the parson & my chaunteprest if it may & that my said chaunteprest

1 These three words are wrong: possibly = 'therewith'.
2 Text obviously faulty. Meaning seems to be that testator intended service-books and vestments to be used in the parish services as well as in the services of his chantry.
3 'And I will' is repeated in error.
4 In error for 'that they'.
5 See notes 3 and 4, p. 45.
6 'cum nota', possibly = with mention of deceased by name in the Collects of the commemorative services: p. 11. Another explanation is 'with music', as opposed to a plain read service ('submissa voce').
Araye the autarus & ouere sepultures with blak auterclothis, & the Couerlid ¹ of Blak & the clothis of gold ordand yerto I will tha haue thanm, & finde ij. serges burny[n]g opon ouere sepulturs dereges & ouere ij. messe tymes.

& I will my chaunte preists, he of the trinite auter haue my se boke of grasedaw ² & he of oure lady auter my boke of grasedew of the sowde (sic) to yam & ther successurs.

And I will the parson of Someretby have my gret boke of dauid sauter at was the ffrerys.

& yᵉ person of Erghum ³ haue my boke of actif life.

& the person of stayne haue my boke of uessedem ⁵ Passion [that] thay Ilkone haue me in mynd & in yer meditaciouns.

& Dan willʒam Gaunsted will to haue my boke de vita christi.

Also, I will my lord of wells ⁴ haue j. hors worth iiiij. li. or more the walaw ; & my Maister Richard his Sone, a hors of iiiij. li. or more the valo ; & Iohn Standrop ⁶ a hors of xl s. or the valo, & this mony to be performed for this hors if i haue none so gode of my nowne, if⁷ the mene that my lord of wells awes me thay to be fother ⁸ & help my last will to be performed of my landys as yam shall promyst me.

Item, I will my chaunte preists haue my hors mylne, & the thonne of yame [haue] yᵉ [one⁹ of my] to almar ¹⁰ & the tothir of yam the thothyr almare whilke er *ordand fo[r] kepyng of vestmentes and I will yat yai hafe landes renttys annuetes tene- mentes that I haue gyfyn yam & All thynges writyn in this wille asor or devided be indenture to yame and yer successurs for euere more.

* If. 44.

1 The pall used by the University of Oxford at obital services for King Henry VII is now an exhibit in the Ashmolean Museum.

2 = Grace Dieu : see p. 44.

3 Note 4, p. 45.

4 ? = grace dieu.

5 Leo de Welles, 6th baron Welles, and his son Richard de Welles, 7th baron : both, in their turn, afterwards attained.

6 Stanhope.

7 sic. The text is desperate. Read (possibly) 'of my nowne of the mony that my lord of wells awes me, thay to'. The meaning is that these bequests were to keep them in mind of their promises to further the due execution of the provisions of testator's will.

8 'further', i.e. help.

9 Text shaky, but may thus be eked out.

10 i.e. 'two armoires' or 'almars'.
II: Sir Thomas Cumberworth's Will, 1451

Also, I will my Nevev Robert Constabull have the blak bedys of xxij. yt [I] oft wered be my girdill & ij. old rynges with ij. gret saers in yam & my blak buke yat my wiff withid me & the gret boll of siluar with armys of Stayne in ye cep, he to leue it to ye right hAyres of someretby, & the best and hole armyng harnas yat I have & my best axe for werre. And I will he haf the whitte bede with merletes of silke with cousturs yerto for the canibur 1 for the hall for the chapill & the auter & I will he haf in Someretby my best carte & j. of my best carthors & my best ploogh & j. of my best ploogh horrs & the best borde for the hye dese & all ye side burdes ligynig dessely in the hall & the best pote & pane in the kechyn & all the ledes standyng fast in the furnas so he haske noth[ing] of right, nor traverst not with my secturs, bot se & help yam [so that] my will be performede; & I will he [have] in the same [way] in my manere at Stayne of al thynges yar-in, like as I have hordand hym in ye maner of Someretby & vndyr the same condicion afsaid.

And I will my nese Annas his wiffe haue a pare bedes of corall gawdid with gold & a ryng with A diademund yerin, & my boke of the talys of cantybury. I will my neis Dam Annas Constabull have a pare bedys of corall.

& my neysse Elizabeth hir Doughter & 2 red gurdyll of gold & all the perill in the gret clout & All the whit pillur yt I haffie.

25 I haue.

& my neysse Janet hir doughter haue a blak girdyll of gold, all thay to pray for me. And I will that willjam Constabull haue j. hole harnas of plate best next the Baslard harnast 3 yt I boght gilt. Also, I will yt my newew Hugh Percy haue the baslard that his fadir withid me, & the xl s. that he haws me to by with a pare bedes to hym; & A nodyr pare to my nese his wife of gold to pray for me (I wol Sche haue yame or the mony); And I will my newew, his sone haue a hole harnas of plate & a naxe of were & my nese his doghther ye perle & the opanges 4 of my wifys knyttyd to gedyr in A cloute.

Also, I will that Hew cresse ye fadyr haue my bor spere & my

---

1 = 'chambir', possibly.
2 Read 'a' for 'and'.
3 i.e. ornamented.
4 ? = spanges.
and wife and son and daughter.

Bequests of relics—
(a) to heads of eleven religious houses in the northeast of Lincolnshire;
(b) to female relatives;
(c) and to nuns.

Other bequests of beads, relics, books, &c.

[A recluse in Lincoln city.]

-Title: Lincoln Diocese Documents

nes his wife hase a pare bedes of gold & a gold ryng with a diademund yar-in & christofore cresse a hors best of my stabull safe iij. & a hole harmor of plate & my Swirde & I will his brodyr Hugh Cresse haue a horsse of my stabull best next saue his brodyr & a haburion ye best prikyng hate piscern 1 yer-to 5 & my dagar And I will his sister haue a russyt silke gridyll with gilt harnas.

Also the abot of thornton hase a pare bedes & v marcs 3 ye he Awes me, & I will the abbot of Neusome, of haunby, ye prior of markeby, of thornholm, of Newstede, & of elsam, *the reclus 4 of Coton, of irford, of legburn, & of Grenefeld, haue Ilkon of yam a pare bedys of corall as far as that I haue m[a]y laste, & after yiff yam gette 5 bedes.

& I will that my nese Dam Elizabet Melton hafe xl s. of the iij. pound that sche ows me to by hir a pare bedes with to pray 15 for me, & sche to giff as my 6 Maude & dam Johan wade & dam Elizabeth Thorp to ilkon vj s. viij d. in hall the hast to by yam bedes with to pray for me opon.

Also, I will that my nese Dam Elizabeth Melton hafe xl s. of the iij. pound that sche ows me to by hir a pare bedes with to pray 15 for me, & sche to giff as my 6 Maude & dam Johan wade & dam Elizabeth Thorp to ilkon vj s. viij d. in hall the hast to by yam bedes with to pray for me opon.

Also, I will thar be gyfyn to the v. nones, John of Cumberworth doghtyrs, & to my ij. cosyns nones in Stayn-feld 7 & to 20 dam Alyes Bolman & to Ilkon of yam a pare bedys of gete & of mony trebull 8 of almus that schall be gyfyn to odyr nones.

& I will the prior of Bridlington 9 haue the Box for goddes body with the Coueryng ouere hit that hingys in the chapyll.

& ye reclus 10 of ye grese fote at lincoln haf my roll of prayers 25 & vj. yerdes of blanket & vj. yerdes of lynne cloth & trebull of almus that a prioris schall haue.

Also, I will that Roberd girdyk 11 schall haue my litill rede

---

1. If 44 bk.
2. Or ' hatepiscern '.
4. £3 6s. 3d.
5. I.e. of money thrice the amount.
6. I.e. of money thrice the amount.
7. Stainfield priory.
8. St. Albans priory.
10. See p. 21. The ' Grise steps ' ('Grice steps' or 'Greestone Stairs') is still the name applied to the narrow flights of steps which lead down from the Vicars' Court beside Lincoln Minster into the town, viz. into the street called Lindum Road.
11. 'hafe' inserted here in MS., in error.
II: Sir Thomas Cumberworth's Will, 1451

—primer lynyd with blak bawdekyn & a ryng with a hart of ye pelar that ouere lorde was Skurged with & my best furred gowne & x. Skore schepe of the best at Someretby.

& I will that Iohn Bulman haue my gret bedes of laumber
5 with a ryng of vunicorn horne by yam & my signet of golde & my furryd mantill & viij schepe 1 of ye best at Stayn or lymber or bondby 2.

& I will that Iohn Broghton hafe x. 3 schepe, halfe wedyr, halfe yowes, of ye best next, & my ryng with the grene stone for the crampe, & my rede sawter lynyd with welwet, & my best dobull gowne.

Also, I will Stevyn chamberlayn & Iohn hobson, Iohn Grege, harre harde, hafe Ilkyn of yam A Iake & a salad & a bow & xij. Aros of the beste next my Iak, & Ilkyn of yam. xl. schepe.

Also, I will that Richard & hys Brodyr Iohn Thymelby Richard sargent hane Ilkon of yam A Iak & a salad & a Swerde & a baslard or a dagar & xx. schepe.

and I will that all odyr yomen of my howsald & the gromes 4 of the wardrope & of the Bakhows haue Ilkon of yam a bow & xij. Aras & a doblet or A hode or a hat of my weryng & one of my grehondes 5 or Spanells: & hew Bakare my Riding gowne.

& I will my child of the stabull hafe my botys and Spores; & the child of the hale my hosys; & the child of the kechynne my nethir gloyfys; & Ilkon of this 6 iij. & a childe in the schipyn a 3eryng calf; And I will my scheperd hafe vj. wedyr hogges; & my Swynnard iiij. Swynne (schotes of halfe 3ere old); & I will Ilkon of my hynes 7 of mannes Age haf a quye or a strike 8; & myn runian the day a cowe.

and I will my iij. Bedmen hafe Ilkon of yam a cowe & a pare of Bedes; & I will the parich clarke hafe, and Ilkon of the clarkes that I fynde to the scole, a longe gowne of myn dubull or ffririd; & to Ilkon of my nowne clerkes x. yow hoges.

Also, I will that willam telby hafe a nax for wer * with the hede and a hande of yrne & one of my Smalest haknes.

Bequests to under-servants.

Bequests to almssmen, parish clerk, choristers (at school), and chapel-clerks.

Other bequests of live-stock, jewels, weapons, &c.
& I will Iohn fierrer hafe my girdill with my cnyffes & my pursse with the mony that es yer-in to [buy] a horsse.

Also, I will that Swalow & Richard hornseh haf aythir of yam vj s. viijd. & iiij. scheple.

Also, I will the abbot of Neusom bery my body, & do the 5 services messe & deryge & hafe xx s.

& if yer come a-nothir abbot than I will he hafe a nobyll to pray for me.

(b) to prior & prioresse;

(c) to monks and nuns;

(d) to priests and friars;

(e) to clerks;

(f) to poor people.

Provision of bread and ale at the funeral.

Services appointed for the seventh-day; with gratuities to those present,

and food and drink to all.

Directions as to torches and candles.

Services appointed for the month’s mind,

and allowances to those present.

Gratuities to persons attending the funeral:

(a) to abbots;

(b) to priors and prioresse;

(c) to monks and nuns;

(d) to priests and friars;

(e) to clerks;

(f) to poor people.

 provision of bread and ale at the funeral.

Lincoln Diocese Documents

Lincoln Diocese Documents

Gratuities to persons attending the funeral:

(a) to abbots;

Gratuities to persons attending the funeral:

(a) to abbots;

Gratuities to persons attending the funeral:

(a) to abbots;

Also, I will that Swalow & Richard hornseh haf aythir of yam vj s. viijd. & iiij. scheple.

Also, I will the abbot of Neusom bery my body, & do the 5 services messe & deryge & hafe xx s.

& if yer come a-nothir abbot than I will he hafe a nobyll to pray for me.

(b) to prior & prioresse;

(c) to monks and nuns;

(d) to priests and friars;

(e) to clerks;

(f) to poor people.

Provision of bread and ale at the funeral.

Services appointed for the seventh-day; with gratuities to those present,

and food and drink to all.

Directions as to torches and candles.

Services appointed for the month’s mind,

and allowances to those present.

1 Newsham.

2 i.e. canon regular.

* Mis-written for ‘swylke’ = suchlike, the same. The poor present at the burial were not to have inferior bread and ale, but their share of what was baked and brewed for the deceased’s household.

4 dole = share.

5 £3 6s. 8d.

6 Wellow Abbey, Lincolnshire.
II: Sir Thomas Cumberworth's Will, 1451

& Ilke prior & priores that comes to the xxx. day hafe vjs. viij d.
& Ilke chanon or none that comes to the said xxx day haf xx d.
5 & Ilke prest & frere that comes that day to deryge & messe haf iiiij d.
& Ilke clark y^t helps to syng or say at my derige haf ij d.
& I will Ilke pore man that comes that day to ye^e dayll haf j d.
10 & I will that the prestes haf xij s. iiiij d. & I will the ryngars hafe for yer ryngyng at Ilkon of the iij. days xij d.
Also I will that Ilke chanon of lincoln colage & beuerlay colage haldyng resids & bydyng yer haf xx d, & Ilke prest
y^t veres Abet haf viij d. to pray for me & do me a messe
15 & a derege for me in the mynstre.
Also, I will that mayster kere, a gray frere at london, haf
vij s. viij d.
Also, I will the Chartherhows of wittam^a haf Cs. of mony, & the Chauertyrhous of hull Cs. of mony, * And the chauryrhou^s
20 of london Cs., & ye^e Chayrtyrhou^s of Epworth^4 Cs. of ye^e marcs
y^t tha Awe me & the hous of Bewarley Cs. of mony, prayng the hous of wittam^3 for charite bot not chargyng yam, & the hous
of Beuerlay, to do emong yam Alsmany messes as a prest myst syng in A 3er for dam William fitz William sowle & for his
25 brothyr Sowle if it like yam & I pray ye^e hous of hull of londoun & of Epworth ilkon of yam for charite bot not chargyng yam,
to do Alsmany messys as A monk may syng in A 3er for my wyff Saule & for myne & All Cristyn specially after the will of
gode es & we be holden.
30 Also, I will hafe to syng for me a 3er next after my deede or Als sone as ye^a be gettyyn x. prestes yat es to say ser william Bekeby, or on of his ordinance, ser Iohn at hill or on of his ordinance, frere more or on of his ordinance, frere Richard or on of his ordinance, frere welby or one of his ordinance,^5 & iiiij.
35 prestes seculars & I will ij. of yam syng at ye^e auter yer my wife

Gratuities to priests and ringers at all three services.
Provision for intercessory services in Lincoln and Beverley Minsters; at London;
and especially in Carthusian convents in London, Somersetshire, Lincolnshire, Lincoln, and Yorksh.

Special provisions for intercessory services by ten special priests six of these under claus-
tural rule, and four of them secular clergy

* hf. 45 bk.
1 i.e. canons residentiary.
2 i.e. wears habit.
3 Witham in Somersetshire.
4 Epworth Priory, Lincolnshire.
5 There ought apparently to have been named here a sixth monk or friar.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

& my fadyr & modyr ar bered and thyx x. prestes syng for my saule & my wyfys & for al the saules yt war 1 in speciall, be ye will of gode, be holdyn to gar pray for & that Ilkon of yam haf C.s. & say the grege 2 trenthall for hus in Al the hast yt yaw may be getyn yerto.

Also, I will yer be gyfyn to ilke parys of vij plws 3, to the preste yt kepys the Cure 4 vij d, to kyrk warke xx d, & to ye pore of ye parys xx d.

& to lytyll parysones of les 5 plows, to ye prest yer-of vij d, & to kyrke [warke] xijd, & to ye pore of ye parys xijd. thorow owte lincoln & lyndesay.

& I will yer be gyfyn to Ilke abbot xx d. to Ilke prior & priorys & wardans xijd, & to Ilke chanon monke none & frere & prest in lincoln & lyndesay & to hilke frere in yorke hull beuerlay & boston vijd, & to Ilke syster & novys iijd, and I pray hilke prest in the colynge of lincoln to say [iij] messys of ouere lady & Ilke prest in the Cite to say iij. messys of ye trinite & Ilke prest in ye 5 Cunte iij. messys of requiem & Ilke chanon & monke iij. messys of ye natuiute of These, & Ilke frere iij. messys of ye holy gost, & Ilke prest in beuerlay Colage iij. messes 2o of Al halows & Ilke frere of yorke iij. messes of saynt John Baptist & sayn katern, & Ilke noues of 6 sautre of dauid & Ilke lude frere & syster ye sauter of ouere lorde & yis pray yam in yorke schire alswele as in lincoln schire.

Also, I will the mynstyr warke of lincoln haf xiiij s. iijiijd. 25

Also, I will ye kirke of somerethy, Ergham, & Stayne 7 hafe Ilkon of yam xx s. & say for me a messe & Derige; Also I will ye Townys * of walkyntag, Tibthorpe, Rudstan, Thiken, hundmanby, Righton, flixton, 8 haf Ilke of yam vijd. to ye preste yt kepys ye Cure, 4 iij s. & to ye kirke, iij s. to ye pore of ye town. 30

Also, I ordan at my xxx. day to haf vijd. serges of v li. byrrynge ouere my body at derege & messe & Also ij. cheregis Ilkon of xi li. to bryn at derege & messe & afterwarde to be gyvyn to ye pore kirkes as 9 was at my wiff xxx. day.

---

1 If. 46. 2 St. Gregory's. 3 ploughs. 4 Excluding, therefore, impro priators. 5 i.e. less (than seven). 6 For 'of' read 'the'. 7 See note 5, p. 45. 8 These are in Yorkshire, Walkington, Tibthorpe, Rudston, Tickton, Hunmanby, Reighton, Flixton, not far from Argam manor. 9 ? = 'as was done at'.
Also I ordan xxij li. of mony with helpe of ordanyng of housalde to fede yam with at come to my xxx. day.

Also I ordan xx. marcs of mony to clothing of sectures, my seruantes, my pore men yat schal hold the torchis.

Also, I will my nevew Robert Constabull haf fifty li. of relage of tenantes in yorkshire & of odyr dettes whar it suffys not.

& my nese Elizabet his sister l. marcs of mony to hir helpyng.

Also, I will Sir christofre Cresse and hugh Cresse haf x li. of mony & Elizabeth yer eldyst sister xx. marcs of mony to hir helpyng warde.

And I will my nevew hir Eldist son haf Cs.

Also, I will Robert Girdyk haf C li. al of mony to do ye rere-charges yt I haf charchid hym.

Also, I will Iohn Bulman haf of mony xx li.

Also, I will Iohn Broghton haf of mony x li.

Also, I will my pretes haf xls.

Also, I will Stevyn Chambyrlayn, Iohn howson, Iohn Grege, & harre harde, haf Ilkon of yam iiiij. marcs.

Also I will at wiljam Coke & Richard his Brothir, & Iohn of Thymolby, haf Ilkon of yam ij marcs.

Also, I will Wiljam Telby, Iohn hardy, Richard sergant, hugh bakar, [. . .] prentoft haf Ilkon of yam xx s.

Also, I will Emond Sikirton, George [. . .], Iohn Warderope, alan andrew, ilkon of yis haf vjs. viij d.

Also, I will yt my iiij. pore clarkes, my iiij. pore men, litill thom of ye halle, litill will oft 1 stabull, my schepard, my runian ye Carter & iiij. of the best plomen haf Ilkon of yam iijs. iiiij d.

Also, I will ye tothir iiij. hynys 2 yt dryfys the plogh, the Swynnarde, ye childe of ye kechyn, & my scepar'd of Stane haf Ilkon of yam xx d.

Also, I wil yt Iohn Tailbusse haf v. marcs 3 .

Also, I will yt Roberd Schefeld haf v. marcs so yt yai & Al that Aske ogth 4 of my wittword be furtheras 5 to my last will & pray for me.

Also, I will my tenauntes yt aw me rente haf forgyn yer of to Abatements of arrears of rent to tenants.

1 = of the. 2 'hinds'. 3 £3 6s. 8d. 4 aught. 5 furtherers.
Household to be kept up for half a year.

Executors named, and overseers of the will, with legacies to them,

Appointment of a guardian.

Distribution of household stuff in testator's London house.

Distribution of linen and other cloths.

Division of lawn among

some ye thred parte to some the fourt parte by dyscrecion of my sectures or of ye more parte of yam.

And I wold my howsald wer holdyn forth a half yer after my dede with the revenus of my lyvelade a half 3er & with the resedew of my dettes & relage if it may.

My executurs of my last will make I Robert Gyrdyk, Iohn Bulman, & Iohn Brighton, & yer protectures & suppowellorser my Neweu Robert Constabull, My cosyn Iohn Taylbusse, & Roberd Schefeld, prayng yam all for charite to tak yis deid opon yam.

Also, I wil yt Roberd girdik haf Ale of myne with-in the maner of someretby, al my othir godes excepte ye plate & whilk arnot vthirwise disposid in this testament.

Also, I wil yt Iohn Bulman haf Al my gudes with-in the maner oft (sic) Stayn except plate or woll, & gudes not vthir wise disposid in yis testament.

And I wil Iohn Brighton haf Al the gudes in ye maner of Erghum except plate or gudes vthir wise disposid in this testament,

ilkone fre to helpe yam selwe with-all & do for me as yam shelf thynke yam be holdyn.

Also, I will my newew Robert constabull hafe the gouernance of Thomas withirwike & ye profet of ye rent & landes yat I haf of his modyrs to fynde hym with & to fynde a prest to syng for hir Saule as far as it may suffys beside & to pay to Robert Girdyk vj. marcs & yerly of Annewete.

Also, I will yat Steven Chambyrlayn, Iohn howson, Iohn Grege, harre hardy, Richard of kichyn, & Iohn Thymolbe haf Al the stuf yt es in my place at london except plate or harnas platyd to skift euyne emong yam to pray for me.

Also, I will that Elizabeth bulman haf al my lynne clothis & kerchifs & lynyn yt es in my paynar in my cloth seke excepte lawne.

And I will yt all ye lawne in the said paynar & Al Curtynys & travers of lawne with a pare schetes of Smal lyncloth yat es

* 1f. 4* bk.
1 supervisors = overseers of the will.
2 Argam, Yorkshire.
3 £4.
4 ? shift, distribute.
5 i.e. clothe-sack, portmanteau.
white be Cute in Cherchiffes & gyvyn to my servantes wifes & to my tenantes wifes.

and ye blak Curtyns of lawne be Cut in vailes & gyfyn to pore none.

5 And if my thynge fal in trawres or in contrare consaytes of this my last will be-twen my sectures I wil it be expounid & performed after the consait of my neew Robert Constabull.

Also, I wil my neew Robert constabull haf Al my qwhite Swannes if so be he may reioys the maner of Stayne his live & els at yai be solde be my sectures.

Also, I will that Al my horsys be kepid to my xxx. day be past for occupacion of myn interment to it be vtterly done.

& Also, to Ilkon of my servantes haf yer fee for that quarter yat I dye in [and] for a quarter after, if so be at yai will bide & will be rewlid by my executurs.


From bishop Marmaduke Lumley's Register at Lincoln, lf. 41.

* Will of Robert Sutton.

Memorandum that this is the last Wule of Robert Sutton, 23 February, the son of hamond Sutton of lincoln, Esquyer, made the xxijj. day of februare the yere ofoure lord a M cccclj.

In primis, I, Robert, by-witte my saule to almyghty god and to his moder saint Marie and my body for to be buryed in the kyrke of saint Andrew in Wykford in lincoln.

Item I be-witte vnto my wiff all my stuff of howswold; Item, my shippe.

* If. 41.
1 ? 'any'.
2 i.e. 'travers', contention.
3 Wickford, or Wigford, is a suburb on the west of Lincoln city.
4 i.e. sheep.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

Distribution of wheat and malt to the poor.

Bequests to servants and relatives.

Item, I will that all my corne be solde (except x. quartiers of white and malte) to pay my dettes, and that x. quartiers for to be devided for my saule to the pover people.

Item, I be-witte to Elizabet tolton xx s. and her luyerey and her hire.

Item, to Thomas Roo his luyerey and his hire and x s.

Item, to Richard Bolcesby vjs. viijd. and my dowbelet of blak clothe.

Item, to my Sister Babyngton my yong gray Aumbelyng stagg at Grysby 1.

Item, to my Brother Iohn Sutton v. marcs.

Item, to my Brother hamond x. marcs.

Item, a hyndde calf skynne tewed and xld. to William Ostiler.

Item, to my broper Hamond a payre of blak hoses that Saxton hathe.

Item, to Thomas Rothley my wodknyffe.

Item, to Iohn sfairefax a sawre 2 skynne tewed.

Item, to Iohn hennoure my furred iaket and my blak hode.

Item, I will that sir Iohn Sparow haue vjs. viijd.

Item, I will that Robert Cooke have vjs. viijd.

Item, my white mantelle to my fader.

Item, to my broper hamond my bille.

Item, to litell Thomas, my man, vjs. viijd.

Item, to ayther of my sistres a plite of laune.

Item, to my fader my hawke.

Item, to Alisone Barley, the seruaunt of my sister Babyngton, vjs. viid.

Item, to Robert lincoln vjs. viijd. and his hire that is be-hynde and his livery.

Item, to the other v. seruauntes beyng at Grysby theyre hyre and their luyerey and to ilkone of them xx d.

Item, I will that my fader and my wiff and my broper Iohn and my broper hamond be myn executours for to dispose alle my godes for the heale of my saule as thei wold I dyd for theym and thei where in like case.

Made the day and the yere afore said.

1 Grasby, Lincolnshire.  
2 i.e. sore, or buck in fourth year.
Certificate of probate, before the bishop of Lincoln’s official, 18 March, 1452. Executrix (testator’s widow) took oath that she would send in an ‘inventory’ (i.e. a detailed list of all items of the estate, with the value of each).

Probatum fuit testamentum prescriptum coram officiali lincolniensi, & per ipsum probatum & approbatum xvij. die Marcij anno domini Millesimo cccc l primo; & commissa fuit administracio, &c., Vxorii dicti deuncti, iurate de conficiendo Inuentarium, Reseruata sibi potestate committendi aliis executoribus in codem testamento nominatis.

IV: Will, 1452, in Latin, of Robert, 6th baron Willoughby de Eresby, with codicil, in English.

From bishop John Chedworth’s Register at Lincoln, lf. 35 bk., and lf. 36.

[I. Full Latin Text of Will.]


Testamentum domini de Wylloughby.

In primis, lego et recommendo animam meam deo omnipotenti, Creatori et salvatori meo, beateque marie virgini, matri eius gloriose, et omnibus sanctis, Corpusque meum sepeliendum in Capella Collegij mei siue Cantarie beate Marie de Metyngham; videlicet, inter magnum altare eiusdem et parum Capellam ibidem nouiter situatam.

Item, lego eidem Collegio siue Cantarie principale vesti-mentum meum integrum, cum tribus capis melioribus de panno aureo, duas antiphonas meliores, et duo gradale (sic).

Item, lego Magistro siue custodi eiusdem Collegij siue Cantarie, quinque marcas sterlindorum; et cuilibet capellano confratri eiusdem Collegij, xij s. iiiij d., & cuilibet puero in choro dicti Collegij ibidem deo servienti, xij d. ad orandum pro anima mea et animabus omnium fideliium defunctorum.

Item, lego Collegio siue Cantarie sancte Trinitatis de Burial asked at entrance to testator’s newly-built chantry-chapel in Mettingham church, Suffolk.

Bequests (to that chantry) of vestments, and service-books.

Bequests to the Warden, Brethren, and choristers of the Willoughby chantry there.

Bequest to St. Trinity
chantry in Spyllesby, church, Lincolnshire.

Bequest to Black Friars (Friars Preach- ers) in Boston, Lincolnshire, to redeem pledged valu- ables, and to the other orders of Mendicant Friars there.

Bequests to:—
(a) Hagnaby abbey;
(b) Campsey abbey, Suffolk;
(c) St. George Martyr's gild in Boston church.

Marriage-portion to a kins- woman (462 13s. 4d.).

Manor of Howe, co. Norfolk, to be given to Mettingham chantry to endow an additional chantry-priest there.

Testator's serv- ants to be paid their wages.

Testator's debts to be paid.

Gratuities
(a) to members of testator's chapel;
(b) to gentle- men of testa- tor's house- hold;

* Spyllesby, ad fabricam et sustentacionem eiusdem, xx li. sterlingorum.

Item, lego priori et Conuentui fratrum predicatorum de Boston in partem pro iocalibus suis impignoratis exonerandis x. marcas 1 sterlingorum.

Item, lego tribus alij ordinibus 2 fratum mendicancium in eadem villa, vt ipsi fratres deo animam meam habeant specialiter recommendatam, scilicet cuilibet ordini x l. sterlingorum.

Item, lego monialibus de Aluyngham ad reparacionem edifi- cacionem et emendacionem dormitorij sui et domorum interiorum xuarum, x li. sterlingorum.

Item, lego Monasterio de hagneby vnum vestimentum ad valorem xx. marcarum 3.

Et Monasterium (sic) de Campesse vnum vestimentum precij x li. sterlingorum.

Et Gilde siue fraternitati sancti georgij martiris in Ecclesia parochiali de Boston fundate, pro vno vestimento sibi emendo, x li. sterlingorum.

Item, lego Alianore fitthugh, consanguinee mee, ad marita- tion to a kins- woman (post debita mea soluta) Centum marcas sterlingorum.

Item, volo et requiro feoffatos meos, quod Magister siue Custos dicti Collegij siue Cantarie de Metyngham et confratres sui habeant et teneant, sibi et successoribus sui, Manerium de howe in Comitatu Nofr[?]folchie cum pertinencijs, cum condicione 25 quod habeant vnum alium confratrem, vtra numero eorum qui nunc sunt, ad celebrandum in parua Capella ibidem nouissime situata pro anima mea et animabus vxorum mearum, et omnium fidelium defuncitorum.

Item, volo quod omnes seruientes mei plenarie persoluantur de eorum vadijs que eis debeo, absque contradiccione aliquali.

Et volo quod omnia debita mea soluantur primitus et ante omnia.

Item, lego gentibus Capelle mee distribuendas inter eas pro earum regardis ultra earum vadia xx l. sterlingorum.

Item, lego cuilibet generoso hospicij mee pro suis regardis, ultra sua vadia x l. sterlingorum.

1 l. 36. 1 = £6 13s. 4d. Franciscan or Minorite), and Austin Friars.

2 White (or Carmelite), Grey (or Friars. 3 = £13 6s. 8d.
Et cuilibet valecto utra sua vadia, scilicet xx s. sterlingorum,
Et cuilibet Garciioni hospiciij mei, simili modo, x s.

Item, volo quod vna sedula que erit huic testamento annexa
in omnibus perimpleatur, sicud istud testamentum, et tanquam
parcella eiusdem.

Huius autem testamenti mei ordine, facio, et constituuo
Iohannem, vicecomitem Beaumont,\textsuperscript{1} Militem; Radulphum,
dominum de Cromwell,\textsuperscript{2} Militem; Magistrum Iohannem Derby,
clericum; Iohannem haydon, Ricardum Benyngton, Iohannem
Dymmock, Iohannem Dillewe, Ricardum ffendyk, et dionisum
wylles, executores; vt ipsi faciant, ordinent, et disponent pro
anima mea in excusione et performacione voluntatis mee, &
huius testamenti mei, prout ipsi coram summo

\textsuperscript{5} Ultima voluntas
dieti domini de
Wylloughby.

In cuius rei testimonium huic presenti
testamento meo, tripartito & indentato,
signo meo manuali signato, sigillum meum apposui.

datum die, loco, et anno domini supradictis.

[II. \textit{Full Text of English Codicil.}]

I, Robert, lord willoughby, wol and pray my feoffes and
executors that Iohn Oumfray, Thomas halbertoft, herry
Botermouthe, Simon Iohnson, and Richard Walker, be saued
harmelesse of the summe of money that thei be bownden in to
thomas kyme for the matier betwix my nevev William
Wylloughby and other my servaunt\textsuperscript{3} and him as for the dethe
of william kyme and other matiers that wer betwene hem.

Also, I wol that all maner of wommen to whome I haue granted
any fees, annuete, yerely rentis, or fermes, either for terme of
lyve or terme of yeeris, haue and reiose the same fees, annuete,
yerely rentys, and fermes, after the fourme and tenour of theire
grauntes, withouten any interrupcion of myn heires in any wise.

Also, I wol that Iohan\textsuperscript{3} lowe, Robert Parys, william Wyte,
and Thomas walsoken, haue and reioyse theire bargayn of the

testator's estate is to be responsible for all charges incurred by testator's nephew William Willoughby in regard of manslaughter of William Kyme.
testator's grants to women-tenants to remain undisturbed.
testator's sale of timber in Willoughby wood, to four men, to hold good.

1 John Beaumont, 6th baron and
1st viscount Beaumont, the first instance of that dignity in England, K.G., died 1459.
2 Ralph Cromwell, 3rd baron
Cromwell (of Tattershall), died 1455.
His niece, Maud Stanhope, was testator's wife.
3 i.e. John.
tymbir and wod of willughby wod 1, which I haue solde to hem after the tencur and fourme of theire indenture, withouten any interrupcion of my heires or any other persone in any wyse, and the mony dewe therfore to be deluyered to myn executours for to perfourme therwith my will and to pay my dettes.

Also, I wol that al those persones to whom I haue graunted any manumyssion, thei rejoyse theire fraunchese a[n]d freedom for euermore, like as I haue graunted hem, withouten any interrupcion of my said heires in any wise.

Also, I wol that all those persones the which be bounden to me in any summes of mony to any persone be saved harmless. And that the said summes be payed by myn Executours with owte any Interupcion and hurt of the * said persones or any of thayme.

Also, I wolle and pray my Cosyn, John Wylloughby, Esquier, 15 to be oon of myn Executours with other that be lymyted in my testament, for to execute my said will and testament.

Also, I wol that a bed of Ermynes and a nother Bed with Buckingham Armys and the Almysdisch of Syluer be lefte at Eresby and a-bide styyle theere to thaym that shall haue the 20 same place.

Also, I wolle that the manoyers of fulstowe, 2 Arsyk, Burgh, Parteney, ffodrynghey, and all other landis and tenement3 that I haue purchased, be solde by my feoffies, and the mony therof commyng to be deluyered to myn executours to pay my ddetes and to perfourme my will and testament, that is to say, as wele in Northfolk, Southfolk, lincolnshire, and all other places within england.

Also, I wol that Mawde my wyffe haue ij. standing coppes covered, iij. bolles with a coueryng, ij. small pottes and a grete 3p potte, and xvj. peces of Syluer vessell in the kychyn, and a basyn and j. Ewer of syluer, A Red bed of Tapestrye and a grene Bed of worsted, iij. federbeddes (that is to say oon of the best and iij. meners), a twmne of Wyne, a grete salt seler covered, and a nother salt saler playne cuered, and a Yong palfray white.

* If. 36 bk.

1 In Lindsey, Lincolnshire.

2 Fulstow, Burgh, and Partney are in Lindsey (Lincolnshire). Ar-

3 M.S. reads ‘ to ’.
And I wol that maistier Iohn depyng haue a bayed palfrey that I bought late.

Also, I wol that Iohn dillewe, styward of my houshold, be saved harmelesse as for al maner of vitayle that he hath taken for my houshold, that he be not Charged with more to pay to my creditours than he hath receyved.

Also, I wol that the ij. lordys myn executours haue for theire and executors' labours eyther of hem a Courser. Also, I wol that iche of myn Executours haue for their labours xli, so that thei take the charge; And thei that wol not take the Charge, that theire parte remayne to them that wol take the Charge; Also, I wol that if any of myn executours wol bye any of my goodes withoute any deeytet that theye bye hit.

Also, I wol that euery yoman of my Chambre haue for Further bequests to servants.

And thei that wol not take the Charge, that theire parte remayne to them that wol take the Charge; Also, I wol that if any of myn executours bye any of my goodes withoute any deeytet that theye bye hit.

[Note.]

[There is also a Latin will of Lord Willoughby, on lf. 42 bk. of bishop John Chedworth's register, dated January 9, 1448. He says he has already made a will, and requires his executors to act justly. He says the bishop of Lincoln,¹ Viscount Beaumont,² Lord Fitzhugh,³ Lord Cromwell,⁴ Iohn Portyntong, and others, are feoffed in various manors and tenements belonging to him. His wife is to have her dowry immediately on his death, from these manors, on condition that she makes Lord Cromwell⁴ stay any actions that he may have against his executors, on account of any writing, or cause, touching himself. And, if his feoffees in the manors he mentions refuse to perform his wishes, his wife is to have her dowry from other manors. He says also that Lord Leo de Wells⁵ might possibly bring actions against his executors on account of writings, or agreements.]

¹ William Alnwick, bishop, 1439-49.
² John Beaumont, 1st viscount: see note 1, p. 61.
³ William Fitz-hugh, 4th baron by writ, died 1452.
⁴ Robert, baron Willoughby's (second) wife was Maud, daughter of Sir Richard Stanhope, knight, and niece and co-heiress of Ralph, baron Cromwell of Tattershall: see note 2, p. 61.
⁵ Robert, 6th baron Willoughby's daughter and sole heiress, Joan Willoughby, had married Sir Robert Welles, eldest son of Leo de Welles, 6th baron de Welles (slain at Townton, 1461, and attainted).
V: Will, 145\(^{3}\), of Richard Archer, of St. Andrew's parish, presumably in Lincoln city.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, lf. 21 and 21 bk.

12 March, 32 Hen. VI (145\(^{2}\)).

* In the name of god so be it, the xij. day of the moneth of Marche the yere of oure lord M CCCCIJIJ, the Reyne of king henry the sext after the conquest xxxij.,

Testamentum

I, Richard Archer, † of good mynde and memory beyng, make and ordeyne this my present testament in this maner.

first, I beqwethe my sowle ynto almyghty god, tooure blessed lady his moder, and to alle the seintes of hevyne and my body to be buried in the Churcheyerd of saint Andrew.\(^{1}\)

Also, I wol first and principally above alle other thinges that my dettys the which I owe be satisfied after my power.

Also, I beqwethe to the boke\(^{2}\) of the same Church xij d. & j. shep: Also, I beqweth to the sustentacion of all the lightes beyng in the same churche, iij s.

Also, I beqwethe vnlo Alson Qwenehawe my doughter a 15 shipchist.

The residew of alle my goodes not above beqwethen (after my sepulture honestly doon, my dettis payed, and my beqwestis fulfilled) I giff and beqwethe to John Archier, Citezin of london, for to dispose it betwene my childern as him semeth best to plese god and to the profute of my sole.

Of this my presente testament I make my principall Executour John Archier my sonne.

In the wyttenesse of which I haue putto my seale; yeven the day and the yere foressed, theis wittenesse Richard Archier the yonger, John thressher, William Archier, Robert Archier and other moo.


* lf. 21.
† lf. 21 bk.
\(^{1}\) Note 3, p. 57.
\(^{2}\) By this bequest testator wished to have his name placed on the book (i.e. bead-roll) of the parish.
VI: Certificate as to Margery, wife of John Simon, 1454

VI: Official Letter, 1454, from Christchurch, in Hampshire, testifying that Margery, wife of John Simon alias Grice, is still alive.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, l.f. 20 bk. The letter was no doubt enrolled in respect of some matrimonial suit. The following notes taken from the official minute-book of the Archdeacon of Essex may serve, although of much later date, to suggest the nature and the frequency of such suits.

2 May, 1592: before the Official of the Archdeacon of Essex, in a Court held in Romford chapel, Essex, Susan Clarke of Barking, Essex, accused of bigamy, produced a certificate from householders of Tattershall, Lincolnshire, that her pretended husband... Bowlt, and also her pretended husband... Gryse, had both of them wyves lyvinge when they maryed with Susan: and afterwards, and by due order of lawe, she was separated from them both. She produced also a certificate that her husband, William Clarke, was recently deceased. The charge was withdrawn.

3 May, 1592: before the Official of the Archdeacon of Essex, in a Court held in Ingatestone church, Essex, John Wyson of Laindon Hills, was ordered to bring a certificate of his marriage with Joan Streates; and to answer the charge that, at the time of that marriage, he had another wif lyvinge.

5 May, 1592, Richard Weston, of Sutton, Essex, was brought into the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex, held at Maldon, because suspected to have two wives alive, and not lawfully maryed to her that he now kepeth. His defence was that his first wife (Ellen Browne) had died at Fulham beyond London.

24 April, 1593, Jaspar Harman, of Grays Thurrock, Essex, was prosecuted in a Court of the Archdeacon of Essex held in Romford chapel, on the charge that he hath ii. wyves. His plea was: about xvi. yeres agone he was married in Eastwood church, Essex, to Margaret Battell, with whom he continued about 10 or 12 yeares; and since that time, about a yeare last past, he was married in Rushmore parish church, neare vnto Ipswich in Suffock, to Agnes Ive, with whom he continueth; and that both the same women are yet living, and he not deforced from any of them.

He was ordered to stand in Romford market, next market-day, in a white sheet, with a writing on his head setting forth his offence. The Bailiff of the market was to see and certify that this was done.

*This lettre, made at Cristchurch in the shire of Southampton, the last day of December the yere of our lord king herry vij' xxxiiij. yere, berith wittenesse that John Simon, ss fuller, otherwise called John Grice, in the towne of vvycombe

*If. 20 bk.
in the shire of Buckingham, sumtyme the servaunt of John Righe, of the said towne of Cristchurch, Maried Margery the daughter of Galfred smyth of the parish of ffreschwatir in the Ile of wyght, the servaunt of Thomas ffychett, the yere of oure lord king forsaid xiiij. yere, the which Margery is lyvyng at Mylleford in the shire of Southampton forsaid within the hunderith of Cristchurch; to the which wytnesses vve setto oure sealis John Shipman, Maire of the said towne of Cristchurch; Thomas ffychet, henry herdy, constabiles; William Brownyng, Bayly of the same Towne; John Ryghe, Richard hamond, Richard Baker, Roger Bright, and Robert Mason, &c.

VII: Will, 145½, and codicil, of Joan Ralegh, widow of Simon Ralegh, of Elvedon in Goring parish, Oxfordshire.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, lf. 38 and lf. 38 bk. The will is a strange jumble of Latin and English, such as is often found in wills of this period.

[I. Latin Text of Will.]

19 January, 1454/5.

Burial in churchyard of Nettlecombe, Somerset.

Bequest of a bell to that church.

\* In dei nomine Amen. xix\* die mensis Ianuarij Anno domini Millesimo CCCCI quarto, Ego, Iohanna Ralegh, sana mentis, licet egra in corpore, condò testamentum meum in hunc modum. In primis, lego animam meam deo omnipotenti, corpusque meum ad sepeliendum in Cimiterio beate Marie de Nettylecombe, iuxta sepulturam Simonis Ralegh Testamentum mariti mei. Item, lego ecclesie predicte xvij li. ad emendandum Campanam.

Item, lego cuilibet of my Godchilderen, vj s. viij d. Item, lego Iohanni Schalwyk j. lectum, j. par lodicum, j. par lintheaminum de flemmysh, j. pyllow cooperatun cum coreo.

* lf. 38.
1 MS. has 'eger'.
2 This lady (in her own right) of an Oxfordshire manor had married a member of a well-known Somerset-shire territorial family, a Ralegh of Nettlecombe in that county, who had been buried there among his kindred.
3 MS. has 'tectum'.
VII: Will of Joan Ralegh, 1455

Item, lego Willihelmo Gilbert iiij. Cociaria argentea, optimam mappam de Browne flemmysh, ij. towalles wrought non optima, xx. ones, j. vaccam, xl s., j. ollam eneam de melioribus, j. patenam eneam de meliore, iiij. platiers, iiij. dishes, iiij. saucers de optimis, ij. Candelstykkkes de ij. optimis,\(^1\) j. brode basyn of latyn, j. lectum\(^2\) cum lodice lintheaminibus & materas, j. pyllough, optimam bigam cum j. equo optimo & le harnesse pro ipso, j. hoggeshed cum ij. kyuerys.

Item, lego Iohanne vxori sue j. vaccam, xx. ones, & xx s.

Item, lego ecclesie parochiali de Goryng, specialiter vt orient pro animabus Simonis Ralegh & Iohanne vxoris sue, xx s. Bequest to Goring church, Oxfordshire.

Item, lego Thome lyffyngcote, j. lectum de Rubio cum j. selour & testour de eadem, j. materas, iiij. lodices, ij. lintheamina de Flemmyshclothe, j. hedshete, j. pillow, & xx s.

Item, lego Nicholao lyffyngcote j. paire blankettes, ij. lintheamina, j. helyng, & xx s.

Item, lego Iohanne Saunderton, si viuit, j. peciam argenti cum volucrī in le bottom, xl s., j. lectum de Blew worsted cum iiij. Curtayns, j. hylling, iiij. tapettys, j. paire lodicum de fistian de iiij. foliis,\(^3\) j. nouam fetherbed cum j. bolster de codem, j. par lintheaminum de holandcloth de iiij. foliis cum j. hedshete & j. pyllowgh de fistian cooperatum cum Raynes.

Item, lego Roberto perat secundum optimum equum\(^4\) iuxta willihelmum Gilbert cum toto apparatu pro ipso equo, j. vaccam, xx. ones, iiiij. platers, iiiij. disches, iiiij. saucers, j. lectum\(^5\), j. lodicem, j. par lintheaminum, j. mappam de Browneflemmysh, & xx s.

Item, lego Iohanni hide xx s.

Item, lego ad conuentum de Goryng xx s.

Item, lego Mauricio Brewer vjs. viij d.

Item, lego Alicie ffaucon optimam materas cum j. pari de Veteribus\(^6\) blankettis de fistian, j. paire shetys de Holandclothe, de ij. leffes,\(^7\) secundum optimum Wrought bordcloth cum j. pari towalles de eadem, dim.\(^5\) dosene de peautre\(^7\) vesselles de optimis cum j. chargier, iiij. cocliaria argentea, & j. pillogh de fistian.

---

\(^1\) Of the second best.
\(^2\) MS. has 'tectum'.
\(^3\) folia = leaves; see p. 37.
\(^4\) MS. has 'equam'.
\(^5\) = leaves; see p. 37.
\(^6\) dimidium = half.
\(^7\) = pewter.

F 2
Item, lego Thome fławconer, si transire voluerit ad curiam istis tribus annis sequentibus, qualibet anno iiiijor marcas, aliter non.

Item, lego Radulpho fławconer si transire voluerit ad servicium istis tribus annis sequentibus, qualibet anno xl s., aliter non.

Residuum vero bonorum meorum non legatorum, post debita mea soluta, do et lego executoribus meis.

Ordino et constituo meos executores Thomam luffyngcote et Iohannem Schalewyk, vt ipsi disponant pro anima mea meliore modo quo sciuerint, Et ordino Edmundum Rede armi- gerum supervisorem vt omnia ista predicta sint fidelier acta & ipse percipiet pro labore suo xx s.

[II. English Text of Codicil.]

Vnta all maner men me Iohane Ralegh, that it is my laste wille that all my maner of Ilvendon, with his apparten- naunce, in the shires of Oxenford & Barkes (outetake Wodcote, with his appartenence, the wich Thomas luffyngcote shal haue anon after day of my dethe to him and to his heires & assignes), And all that other deel shal be in my Executours handes xij. yeres and aslong till thei haue therof CC. marces to deel hit for my sowle and for the sowles that the manoir 20 cam of; & after theke CC. marces comne vp, thanne the hole maner turne to Thomas luffyngcote & his heires & assignes for euer-more, owte take v. marces of a yeerly rent to Iohn haselden yeerly, terme of his lif, & x. marces in monye to Iohan Saunderton at the 25 day of her mariage, with that it be to my worship and my profuet; Also xx s. yeerly who so haue the manoyer to do for my sowle and for the sowles afore said. And ouer all this

---

1. If he will come across (the river Thames) to the Court (of Elvedon manor).
2. £2 13s. 4d.
3. Ad servicium = to do his suit to court.
5. Apparently let me, Joan Raleigh, inform all men.
6. There was formerly a manor called Elvedon in or near Goring parish, Oxfordshire.
7. = £3 6s. 8d.
8. = £6 13s. 4d.
VII: Will of Joan Ralegh, 1455

I charge the said Thomas, as he wol answere before god, that, after CC. *marces commes* vp, that he deele, yeerly, as he may bere, asmoche monye as the place shuld be sold fore at the vttrest.

and all my houshold to be kept hole to Michaelmasse next commyng after the day of my dethe.

Also I charge al my seoffes & Executours that thei wol perfourme this, for this is my laste wille, as thei wol answere tofore god, for this is my last wille, orellus thei to haue the same blessing that Crist yaff kayme.2

Writte at Ilvenden the Sunday next after seint hilary day the yere of king henry the sext the xxxiiij.6.

[III. Text of Probate.]

Tenore presencium Nourcint vniuersi quod nos Iohannes, permissione diuina lincolniensis Episcopus, testamentum honeste mulieris Iohanne Rayleigh, nuper nostre dioecesis, defuncte et eius Codicillum vtimam voluntatem eiusdem defuncte concernementem presentibus annexum, xvij° die februarij Anno domini Millesimo CCCCC liijto, infra nostrum hospicium apud vetus templum london, iurisdiccionis nostre exempte, exhibita et probata approbamus & insinuamus, et tenore presencium approbamus & insinuamus, ac pro valore eiusdem pronunciamus.


1 By convenient yearly instalments, he is to lay out on intercessory services a sum equal to the marketable price of the manor.

2 or ‘kayme’. !Cain. If we apply here ‘the daring anachronism’ of Hebr. xi. 26, this may be taken to refer to ‘the curse of Cain’ in Gen. iv. 11, 12. Less likely is Epistle of Jude verse 11: ‘Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain.’

3 = under jurisdiction of the see of Lincoln, although locally in London dioecese: cp. p. 64.
VIII: Will, 145½, with two codicils, of William, seventh baron Lovel of Tichmarsh, whereby provision was made for the foundation of a two-priest chantry-chapel in the Greyfriars Convent, Oxford, and there was laid down a complicated entail of testator's estates among his four sons and their heirs male.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, lf. 22 bk. to lf. 26. The estate was a large and complicated one; and the ultimate division of its members, under entail, between testator's four sons was far from simple. The intention of the will and codicils is also greatly obscured by the absence of information as to the most important item of the demise, viz. the estates settled on testator's eldest son (his successor in his baronies).

The Lovel family was by origin of Minster Lovel, Oxfordshire. According to the Peerages accessible to me, the testator, William Lovel, at the age of 17, succeeded his father John Lovel (6th baron), in 1414, as 7th baron Lovel (of Tichmarsh, Northamptonshire), and was summoned as a baron to Parliament from 1425 to 1453. He also succeeded his father in the barony of Holland (or Holand), which had been brought into the Lovel family by the marriage of Maud, granddaughter and heiress of Robert de Holland, 2nd baron Holland (1342-73), to John, 5th baron Lovel, testator's grandfather. The barony of Burnell, to which the testator here asserts his claim, seems to have been without official recognition. Edward Burnell, first baron Burnell, was summoned to Parliament 1311 to 1314, but died 1315, leaving his sister Maud as his heiress. At his death the barony of Burnell became, in law, extinct. Maud Burnell married, as her first husband, John Lovel, 2nd baron Lovel of Tichmarsh, who died 1314; and as her second husband, Sir John Haudlo, summoned to Parliament as baron Haudlo 1342. By one of the perplexing intricacies of the Peerage writs, the summonses to Parliament, 1350-1420, directed to baron Burnell, were sent to Maud Burnell's descendants by her second marriage, but the Lovel family seems to have obstinately, in word at least, persevered in its claim to the title.

The whole proceeding can best be understood by a rough pedigree:
VIII: Will of William, 7th baron Lovel, 1455

The Peerage problems are worked out in the larger modern Peerages. All that concerns us here is to note that these accumulated peerages brought into the Lovel family not only the ownership of the estates of those baronies, but also, according to the ideas of the age, the obligation to provide and maintain intercessory services for members of the extinct families (supra 68/20). Hence, testator's intense desire for a perpetual two-priest chantry.

William Lovel, 7th baron Lovel, by a marriage which reminds us of the epigram Tu, felix Austria, nubes, had brought into his family, besides the two baronies he inherited, and the
In the name of the blessed trinite ffader and son and holy gost, I, William lord lovell Burnell and of holand, hole of mynde & of body, make my testament in the maner and fourme that folowith:

first, I beqweth my soule to allmyghty god my creature that bought me with his precious blode, and to his blessed moder saint Mary, and to all the holy seintes of hevyn, and my body to be buried at the Grayfreris of Oxenford in suche place as I haue apoynted.

And I wol that within viij. dayes after my dethe a M1 Messes to be don for my soule.

* If. 22 bk. 1 = creator.
VIII: Will of William, 7th baron Lovel, 1455

Also I wol that my feoffes in and of all my Manourys landis and tenementes, with thappurtenaunce, in Acton Burnell, wotton, Croston, Sutton, holgote, Abbeton, Millynchop, Ewdon Burnell, Acton Raynard, longedon, vppynton, Rowton, Ambaston, Chatwall, wolstauton, Smethcote, Rushebury, hope-bowdelere, and Condouer, with the membirs in the shire of Salop and in all my lands & tenementes in Nantewich in the shire of Chester not appoynted to my sone herry, the which I haue enfeoffed vpon grete truste, I wol that my said feoffes occupie and haue all my said Manoires landis and tenementes with thappurtenaunce after my deceasse by the terme of ix yere and that ther be a sufficient persone ordeyned by the adnyse of my said feoffes and Executours to receyve all the Issue3 and profutes of the said Manoires landis and tenement3 and therwith to pay CCxxij li. xijj s. iiiij d. that I owe to dineser personeas as hit is conteyneyed in a papir, onlesse thanne I pay hit in my lif.

Also I wol that a Chapell and a tombe be made for me and my wiff, conuenient for oure astate3 that god hathe called vs to, of the same Issue3 and profute3, in the place where we shall be buried.

And where I haue appoynted xx li. of lyvelode to be purchased with the same Issues and profute3 (onlesse than I purchase hit my self in my lif) to be amortysed for ij. Prestis to singe perpetuell for the sowles of me, my wiff, and of oure Awncesters, I wol that, of the same Issue3 and profute3, all the costis aboute the said amortesment be had and borne.

Also, I wol that the same Grayfreris shall haue CC. marces2 or the valu. Wherof part shall be in redy monye and the remanent in ornament3 of their churche (by the discresion of my wiff my feoffes and executurs or the more parte of them) to pray specially for the sowles of me and of my wyff.

1 Acton-Burnell, Wootton, Corston in Clunbury parish, Sutton, Holdgate, Abdon, Millichope in Munslow parish, Ewdon Burnell in Chetton parish, Acton Reynold in Shawbury parish, Longdon, Uppington, Rowton, Admaston, Chatwall, Woolstaston, Smethcote, Rushbury, Hope-Bowder, Condover.

2 = £133 6s. 8d.
also the Blackfrars, Whitefrars, and Austinfrars of Oxford, and Brurne Abbey; (e) and to provide a marriage-portion for testator's grand-daughter. Rent-receiver of these manors and estates is to have his accounts audited yearly.

Trustees, at end of the nine years of their trust, are to settle the manors and estates on testator's heirs. Conditional limitation of term of trust, if testator himself settles endowment of chantry.

Testator's trustees are, without delay, to settle on testator's eldest son the manors and estates which are assigned to him.

Also, I beqwesth to the toder iiij. orders of freris in Oxenford to ich of them Cs. to pray specially for the sowles of me and my wiff and oure said Auncesters.

Also, to the Abbot and conuent of Breuer xl li.

Also, to Anne Ogard, my daughter's daughter, to her mariage if she be married worshipfully and to such as is or shall be a lorde of name CC li., of the same Issueʒ & profuteʒ.

And I wol that he that so shal receyve the Issueʒ and profuteʒ of the said Manoiers landis and tenements yerely accompt of them aforė such Auditours as shall be assigned by my wiff Executours and feoffes or the more parte of them.

Also, I wol that anon after the said ix yere after my decease determined that my said feoffes make astate of all the seyd Manoiers landis and tenementʒ with thappartenaunce to my next heire and to the heires of his body lawfully begoten, And for lakke of such Issue the remander therof to my right heires.

And in case that the said Chauntry be founded in my lyff than I wolle that after the terme of vj yere next after my decease determinedy that my said feoffes of all the said Manoires landis and tenementes make astate vnto my next heire to haue and hold to him and to the heires of his body begeten And for lakke of such Issue the remaynder therof to my right heires.

Also, I wol that my feoFFes in and of all my other manoyrs landis and tenementes that thei be enfoffed in to myn vse & profuet (except tho Maners landis and tenementes appoynted to william Robert and henry my sonnes and my maners landys and tenementʒ in Oxenford shire) anoon after my decese make astate vnto my next heire and to the heires of his body begeton And for lakke of suche Issev the Remaynder therof to my right heires.

Also, I wol that my feoFFes * of all my other Manoiers Landis and tenementis in the shire of Oxford, except aforė except, after my decease, of the Issueʒ and profutes of the same, paię xx li. yerly to the susteyning of my said Chauntrye and anninersarie vnto the tyme my said Chauntery be full stabulisched and fownded, and suffir my next heires to haue the Issueʒ and pro-

---

* 1f. 23.
1 John Lovel, summoned (as a baron) to Parliament, 9 Oct. 1459 to 28 Febr. 1463.
fute3 of all the same Manoiers landis and tenementis over that
xx li.
And after the said Chauntery stabulisched and founded of
xx li. of lyvelode, I wol my feoffies of the said Manoiers landis
5 and tenementes in the said shire of Oxford, Except afore except,
make astate to my next heire and to the heires of his body
begoten, and for lakke of suche Issue the remaynder therof to
my right heires.
Also, I wol that my goodis moveable and vmoveable be dis-
10 posed, after the good discretion of my good executors, by the
ouersight and sourvwowe of my wyff.
Also, I charge all my sonnes, vpon my blessing and as thei
wol answer to god, that thei be helpyng and assistyng to myn
Executowrs to the executyng and performyng of this my testa-
15 ment and laste wille.
And Executowrs of this my testament I make Thomas Bylling,
sergeaunt of the lawe \(^1\); lucas laucok, Clerk ; william Marmeon;
William Brawnston.
Also, I wol that my Wiff, in whom I put my moste speciall
faith & truste, be survour of this my testament, prayng and
requiring her that she wol do her trewe diligens and parte that
my said testament may be trewly performed, accordyng to myn
entent; And require and charge my executours that noon of
hem do any grete thing touching the execucion of my said
25 testament, withoute thei aske auyse of her before.
In wittenesse wherof, to this present writyng I haue putto
my scale, yeven the xviiij. day of Marche the yere of our lord
M\(^1\) CCCCIiiij., And the yere of the Regne of king henry the sext
after the conquest \(^2\) xxxiiij\(^{th}\).

[II. Full Text of First Codicil.]

In the name of god amen I, William lord lovell Burnell and
30 of holand, hoole of mynde, the \(v\) day of Iunn the yere of
oure lord god M\(^1\) cccc lv\(^{th}\), And the yere of the Regne of king
herry the sext after the conquest xxxiiij\(^{th}\), declare my last wille
and aduyse conteyned in my testament beryng date of the xviiij.

\(^1\) Afterwards Sir Thomas Billing, in 1469 Chief Justice of the King's
Bench.
\(^2\) = the year . . . three and thirti.
day of Marche the yere of oure lord god M1 CCCCI liijti and the Regne of oure souerayne lord the kyng xxxiijti, And also adde to the same testament in Maner and forme as in this codicille foloweth.

first, that where I, in the said testament and last wille, 5 ordeyned disposed and willed that my feoffes in and of all my Maners landis and tenemtis with theire appur- tenaunces in1 Acton Burnell, Wotton, Croston, Sutton, holgote, Abbeton, Millyngchamp, Ewdon Burnell, acton Raynard, longedon, Vppyngdon, Rowton, Am- baston, Chatwall, wolstauton, Smethcote, Rushbury, hope- bowdeler, and Condouer, with theire membris, in the shire of Salop and in all my landis and tenemtis in Nantwich in the shire of Chestir not appoynted to my soon herry, shuld occupie and haue all my said Manoiers landis and tenementis with 15 thappurtenance after my decesse by the terme of ix yere to perfourme my said wille and testament, as it is in the same testament expressed, I wol that my said feoffees occupie and haue all my said landis Manoiers and tenementis with thappur- tenaunces after my decesse by the terme of xij. yere then next and continuall folowyng, to execute and perfourme with the Issueus and profutes therof my said testament And that my last wille, vnder forme as in the said testament is and in this my codicille shall be declared;

Also, where I, in my said testament, haue appoynted xx li. 25 of lyvelod to be purchased with the said Issues and profutes, to be amorteysed for ij. seculer prestes to sing perpetuellly for the sowles of me my wiff and my Auncestres, I, in this my codicille, wol and declare that the said purchase and mortisment be so and in suche fourme had that hit be xx li. clere aboue all maner of Chargis, and suche lyflod as shall be of no lesse clere yerly valu be lyklyhode hereafterwarde: of the which xx li. I wol that my said ij. prestis haue yerly xx marces.2 And I wol that the Wardeyn and the Covent of the gray frerys of Oxford haue yerly the residewe3 of the said xx li. therwith to kepe my 35 yerly obite & to reparell *my said Chapell after tyme it is sufficiently beeldid and performed

* 1f. 23 bk.
1 Note 1, p. 78.
2 i. e. 10 marces (£6 13s. 4d.) each.
3 = £6 13s. 4d.
And pay yeerly to the Chaunceler of Oxford for the tyme beynge and offering at my said Obite, vj.s. viij d. To his commissary so offering in his absence, iij s. iiiij d., and to eyther of the proctors of the vniversite commyng with the said Chaunceler or his commissary and offering at my said obite, xx d.

And to the Maire of Oxford for the tyme beynge iij s. iiiij d. and to either of the Bayles xx d., in case be that thei come and offre at my said yeerly obite.

Also I wol that my said executurs & feoffes, ouer the said xx li., purvey bokes, Chaleys, and vestiments, with other ornamentes necessary to the said Chapell; and also for bred, vyne, and wex for all maner of prestis that wol say masse in the said Chapell for euermore.

Also, I wol that the said iij. prestis be seculers, bachelers of diuinite or at the leste maisters of Arte, vertuose and wel disposed to lerne and for to procede in degree, 1 And moreover to preche the worde of God in releeffe of simple curatis and edification of cristen sowles.

And thei, in theire open sermons, shall pray specially by name for the sowles of me, my Wyf and myn Aunceters.

And I wol that the sayd iij. preestis euerly sonday and dooble fest, after tyme the said Chapell is beeldide and fully perfourmed, at vj. of the belle in the mornyng begynne the matyns of the day in my said Chapell; and, after Matyns said, oon of them incontynently say masse of the day, onlesse thanne they be absent preaching the worde of god; And if bothe be not so absent, than he, that is not so occupied, say the sayd matyns and masse and onys in the Weeke day say 2 Placebo and Dirige with a Masse of Requiem for the sowles of me, my Wyf and myn Auncestres and of all Cristen sowles.

Also I woll that the lord lovell for the tyme beynge name and present the said iij. prestis (so that thei be seculers and bachelers of diuinite or at the leste Maisters of Art) to the Chaunceler of Oxonford for the tyme beynge; And the said Chaunceler, in case he fynde hem by dew examinacion vertuose and of gode conversacion and disposed to procede after my wyl before declared,

1 i.e. desirous to take the higher degree of D.D.
2 See in John Denham's will, 1526.
admitte theym to syng in my said Chapell after forme above by me rehearsed; And yf by such examinacion or otherwise, the said ij, bachelers of diuinite or maisters of Arte, so named and presented by the lord lovell for the tyme beyng, be not fowunde of suche condicions and vertu as it is in my wille before declared, that then thei be in no wyse admitted to syng in the said Chapell; but then, after notice had therof, the said lord Lovell name and present ij. other in semblable wise to be examined admitted or refused. Wherin I pray and straitly require and (also moche as in me is) I charge the said lord lovell and Chaunceler that thei, in namyng, presentyng, examineyng, and admittynge the said ij. prestis, put aparte all maner of affectuouse percialite, favour, servuce, or reward.

Also, I wol and declare that in case the said ij. prestis, or eyther of them, be promoted to eny benefisce, college, Chauntre, or other Office of perpetuete, otherellus be of viciouse gouernance or vuclene lyvyng befor the Chaunceler lawfully conviected, that then their places in my said Chapell, and either of them, so promoted or conviected, be voyde, and the said lord lovell name and present other, in maner and fourme above rehearsed.

Item, I wol and beqweth, in this my Codicill, to William my sonne a Bedd of Bawdekyn with qwischens and thapparrell thereto, payng x li.

Also that, where I wyulled and ordeyned in my said testament that, anon after ix yeere after my deceisse determined, that my feoffes shuld make astate of all the said Manoiers landis and tenementes, with ther appurteneunce, vnder forme in my said testament conteyned, I wol that my said feoffes be not charged nor in noo wyse contrayned to make any astate vnto the terme of xij. yeere after * my deceisse fully determyned.

Also, I wol and adde to my said testament in this my Codicille that my servaunte be rewarded vnder forme and sommes that folowen:

1. to Thomas lesseller and to his wiff, c.s.;
2. to henry Normanvyle, lxvj s. viij d.;
3. To thomas Stotesbury, xl s.;
4. to John Gyfford, lxvj s. viij d.;

* lf. 24.
VIII: Will of William, 7th baron Lovel, 1455

79

to Drew Streighley, lxvj s. viij d.;
to Bernard Delamere, lxvj s. viij d.;
to Thomas Conyers, lxvj s. viij d.;
to Thomas Ingelfeld, iiij li. xiiij s. iiij d.;

Also, to Mawt Denham, of fee, so longe as she is soole, yeerly, x. marces; And, if she be worshipfully and wel maried, to her mariage, xiiij li. vjs. viij d.

Also Sybill ffowler, whanne tyme she shall be maried and worshipfully, xx li. to her mariage;

Also, to the servauntes of John Densell, liij s. iiij d.;
Also, to Thomas Aunger, xls.;
to Iohn of Chambre, xl s.;
to Iohn Appynton, xls.;
to Thomas Clerk, liij s. iiij d.;
to William Aleyn, xl s.;
to Iohn Aden, liij s. iiij d., of fee;
to Iohn Benet, xl s. of fee;
to Richard Whitfeld, xl s.;
to Iohn Churche, xxxiiij s. iiij d.;
to William Wynfray, xl s.;
to Wylliam Skynner, xls.;
to William Grendon, xl s.;
to Thomas Ormesoton, xx s.;
To Thomas Smyth, xl s.;
to Thomas Selby, liij s. iiij d.;
to William Blakbourne, liij s. iiij d.;
To Thomas Selman, xl s.;
to Edmund Blakhall, liij s. iiij d.;
To Iohn Russell, liij s. iiij d., of fee;
to Iohn Barby, xxxj s. viij d.;
To Thomas hunt, xx s., of fee;
to Richard Milton, xl s.;
to William Trumpet, xl s., of fee;
to Geffray taylour, xl s.;
to Iohn Woderoff, xxxj s. viij d.;
to Iohn Cransley, xl s.;
to Iohn Whighill, xl s., of fee;
to henry yoxhall, liij s. iiij d.;
to Iohn Douver, xxxv j s. viij d.;
to John Gyldford, liij s. iiiij d., in hool fee;
to Rauff herrys, for kepyng of a wode at Mynster lovell, 
xxvj s. viij d., of fee;
to the Baily of mynster lovell, xl s.;
To Rauff, Gardynere of Mynster lovell, xl s. of fee yeerly, for 5 kepyng of the Gardeyn theere, yeerly recekyvyng and kepyng the frutes therof to the behoof of the houshold theere;
To william kollyng, xx s., of fee;
to ffrank Martyn, xxxijj s. iiiij d.;
to John Morayn, xxvj s. viij d.;
to John Culneham, xxvj s. viij d.;
to John Grene, xxvj s. viij d.;
to Deryk of the kechyn, xx s.;
to Richard of the Bakhous, xxvj s. viij d.;
To Edmund of the Bakhous, xxvj s. viij d.;
To John Skirs of the same, xxvj s. viij d.;
to John Carter, xx s.;
to John lane, xxvj s. viij d.;
to Thomas Blakhalle, xxxijj s. iiiij d.;
to henry Gaddesby, xxvj s. viij d.;
to William Broyne, xxvj s. viij d.;
to Thomas of the Stable, xxvj s. viij d.

Appeal by testator to his family to have this will duly carried out.

Previous trustees discharged, and new trustees appointed (viz. the Arch-bishop of Canterbury and others).
Witnesses, Thomas Gascoigne, D.D., and six others.

And I eftesones require my wiff, sonnes, & heires, in the way of Charite, and for the love of all-myghty god and in Eschewyng of dappmacion of theire sowles, that thei help and Assist, with all suche power as god hath yeven them, my feoffes and myn Executours to execute my said testament & this my wylle, And that thei in no wise lett hit nor do for to be letted by no maner of meane nor colour.

Item, I wol that all my elther feoffes, if ther any bee in my 30 said maners, landis, and tenementes, make a relese vnto Thomas, Archiebissipe of Canterbury,1 and vnto his cofeoffes to per-fourme my said testament and wille.

Beryng wittenesse herof: Maister Thomas Gascoyne," doctor of diuinite; Bartholomew Arden, Thomas Sakvyle, John 35 Grayby, Esquyers; William Barnevile, Iohn Adeen, and Iohn Russell, with other mo.

1 Thomas Bourchier, translated from Ely 1454; died 1486.] 2 Thomas Gascoigne, D.D., 1434.
To all trew Cristen people that this present wryting tri-partited endented shall heere or see, William
Will of William, 7th baron Lovel, 1455

VIII: Will of William, 7th baron Lovel, 1455

[III. Text of Second Codicil.]

To all trew Cristen people that this present wryting tri-partited endented shall heere or see, William

lord lovell Burnell and of holand, send
gretyng in oure lord everlastyng.

Where that I, the same William lord lovell, amonges other, haue enfeoffed, vppon grete faith and truste, the right reuerend faders in god Thomas Bourchiere, Archiebishop of Canterbury, primat of all England; William,1 Bisshop of Wynchestre; William lucy, *William Catesby, knyghtes; Robert Danuers 2

(oon of the Justice of the common place), and other

in and of my Manoiers 3 of Bridelhurst, obdon, knoke, Erde-
cote, Estwamburgh, with thappurtenaunce, in the shire of Wyltshire and in all my other landis and tenementes in the same townes;

the Maner of Berley 4 with thappurtenaunce in the shire of hertford;

the maner of Est wycham,5 with thappurtenaunce, in the shire of kent;

And Rotherith, with thappurtenaunce, in the shire of Surrey; the Maner of Wodford,6 with thappurtenaunce, in the shire of Gloucestre;

and in all my landis & tenementis in Bampton, litell Mynster,7 and elles where in the shire of Oxford, with thappurtenaunce, the which were sumtyme Alyenor hill;

and of a fee ferme of vij li. vjs. viij d. in the shire of Wyrcestre that the Priour of Wyrcestre payde to me for Trympley 8; the maners 9 of Stene, hynton, Polebroke, with thappurtenaunce, in the Shire of Northampton;

1 William of Waynflete; appointed 1447, died 1486.
2 Robert Danvers, Justice of the Common Pleas, 1450.
3 Upton Lovell, Knock, East Wanborough are found on the map. Erdeskote is Hurdecote in Dunworth hundred, in which the Lovel family owned scattered properties. Bridelhurst (or Brideshurst) is Bridzor

in Ansty par., Dunworth hundred.
4 Barley, near Royston.
5 East Wickham, near Woolwich.
6 Widford.
7 = Lovell Minster, or Minster Lovell.
8 Trympley was a chantry in Kidderminster church (Valor, iii. 275).
the Maner of Crawley with thappurtenaunce in the Shire of Buckes;
with all my other landis and tenementes in the same townes;
and in the Towne of Banebury in the shire of Oxonford;
the maners of welynghton and Pycheford, with thappurtenaunce, in the Shire of Salop;
the Maners of Bidford and Brome with thappurtenaunce in the Shire of warrwicck; The Moyte of my lordship of wolunuerhampton, with thappurtenaunce, in the shire of Stafford, with all my other landis & tenementis in the same townes;
and in all my landes & tenementes Rentis and servise with thappurtenaunce in Nauntwyche and ellus where in the shire of Chestre, late William Brownynge, to hane and to hold to them and to theire heires for evermore.
I, the said william lord louell, declare my wille and entent of the said feoffment in maner and fourme folowyng:
That is to say, that my said feoffes anon after my deceesse make astate in and of the said maners of Brideshurst, Vbbedon, knoke, Erdescote, Est wamburgh, Berley, Estwykham, Rotherhith, Wydeford, fee-ferme, and in all the said other landis or tenementis in the same townes, in all the said landis & tenementis in Bampton, litell minster, and ellus where in the shire of Oxford that were suzystyme Alianore hill, with all thappurtenaunce, to william my secunde sone and to the heires males of his body lawfully begoten, vnder the forme and condiciions folowyng, that if the same william my sone or eny of the heires males of his body begeten do or suffre any thing to be doo by the whiche the said taile shuld be discontynued and discontynued, in parte or in all, lenger or otherwise than for terme of the liff of the same william my sone or of the lyff of any of his heires males of his body begeten or duryng the lyff of any of the wyffes of my said sone or of any of the wyffes of the heires males of his body begeten, that thanne all the said maners of Brideshurst, Vbbedon, knoke, Erdescote, Est wamburgh, Berley, Est wykham, Rotherhith, Wydeford, fee-ferme, with all the said other landis and tenementes in the same

1 North Crawley, near Newport
2 Wellington and Pitchford
3 Bidford and Broom in Bidford parish.
townes; and in the townes of Bampton and litell mynster and ells where, specified in the said tayle, Remayne vnto the right heires; and the said astate tayled vtterly to be voyde;

And I pray and require my said feoffes to be helpyng and assisting to my right heires in this behalff; And in case the said william my sone die withoute Issew male of his body begeten, orellus that he or any of his said heires males (for lakke of other Issew of me) inherite me and be lord louell, and no such discontynuance made by him nor noon of his said heires males other wyse thanne is afore rehersed, that thanne the oon half of the same manoiers landis tenements and fee ferme, with thappurtenaunce, remayne vnto Robert lovell, my third sonne, and to the heires males of his body begeten, vnder semblable forme and condicions to be obserued and kept by the same Robert and his said heires males as is afore rehersed to be obserued and kept by the said william and his heires *males of his body begeten. And in case the saide Robert die withoute issue male; of his body begeten, or ellus that he or any of his said issue male; inherite me and be lord louell, and no discontynuance be made be the same Robert nor noon of heires males of his body begeten, of the said halfendell nor of no parcell theroff otherwyse thanne is afore rehersed, that thenne the said halfendell remayne to henry lovell my fourthe sonne and to the heires males of his body begeten, vnder semblable fourme and condicions to be obserued and kept by the same henry and his heires males (as is afore rehersed) to be obserued and kept by the said william & his heires males of his body begetyn; And for lacke of suche issue male of the said henry, the remaynder therof vnto my right heires, And that the oder half of the said Maners landis and tenements with thappurtenaunce remayne vnto the same henry and to the heires males of his body begeten, vnder semblable fourme and condicions to be obserued and kept by him and his said heires males (as is afore rehersed), to be obserued and kept by the said william and his heires males of his body begeten; And in case the said henry die withoute issue male of his body begeten, the remaynder therof vnto the same Robert and to the heires males of his body begeten vnder

* If. 25.

G 2
semblable forme & condicions as is afore rehearsed; And for lacke of suche issew male of the said Robert, the remaynder therof vnto my right heires.

Also I pray and require my said feoffes that thei, anon after my deceasse, make astate vnto the said Robert my sone in and 5 of the said Maners of Stene, hynton, Pokebred, Crawley, with all theire other landis and tenementes in the same townes, & in the Towne of Banbury, with thappartenaunce, to haue & to holde to him and to the heires males of his body begeten, vnder the fourme and condicions folowyng;—that if the same Robert or 10 any of the heires males of his body begeten do or suffre any thing to be do by the which the same taile shuld be discontyneued and discontyneued, in parte or in all, lenger or other wyse thanne for terme of lyue of the same Robert or terme of the liffe of any of his heires males of his body begeten or for terme of the liffe of any of the wyffes of the said Robert or terme of lyue of any of the wyffes of the heires males of the said Robert body begeten, that thanne all the same Maners landis & tenementes remayne to my right heires and the said astate utterly to be voyde.

And I pray and require my said feoffes to be helpyng and assistyng to my right heires in this behalff.

And in case the said Robert dye withoute issue male of his body begeten that thanne the oon halff of the same maners, landis, & tenementis, with thappartenaunce, So yffen to the 25 said Robert, shall remayne to the same william my soon and to the heires males of his body lawfully begeten, vnder semblable forme and condicions as is afore rehearsed to be observed and kept by the same william and his said heires males, And if the said william die withoute Issue male of his body begeten orellus that he or any of his said issue male inherite me and be lord louell and no discontynuance be made be him nor noon of his said heires males of the said halfendell nor of no parte theroff otherwise thanne is afore rehearsed, that thanne the said halfendell with thappartenaunce shall remayne to the same henry and to the heires males of his body begeten vnder semblable fourme and condicions as is afore rehearsed; and, for lacke of suche issue, the remaynder theroff, to my right heires; and that the oder halff of the said Maners landis & tenementes with thappur-
VIII: Will of William, 7th baron Lovel, 1455

tenance shall remayne to the same henry and to the heires males of his body begeten vnder semblable forme and condicions as is afore rehearsed. And in case the said henry die withoute suche issue of his body begeten the remaynder therof to the same william and to the heires males of his * body begeten, vnder semblable forme and condicions as is afore rehearsed; And for lacke of suche issue of the said William, the remainder therof to my right heires.

Also I pray and require my said feoffes that thei anon after my decease make astate vnto the same henry my sone in and of the said manors of wyllington, Pichesford, Bidford, Brome, and moyte of the lordship of Woluerhampton and of all other landis and tenementis in the same townes and in all landis and tenementis Rentis and fermes in Nantwich and ellus where in the shire of Chester late William Brownynges with thappartenaunce to haue and to holde to the same henry & to the heires males of his body begeten, vnder forme & condicions folowyng: that if the same henry or any of the heires males of his body begeten do or suffre any thing to be do by the which the same taile shoulde be discontynued and discontynued, in parte or in all, lenger or otherwyse thanne for terme of liff of the same henry or terme of the liff of any of his heires males of his body begeten or for terme of the liff of the wiffes of the said henry or terme of the lyff of any of the wyffes of the heires males of his body begeten, that thanne all the said Maners landis and tenementes remayne to my right heires, And the said astate vettery to be voyde. And I pray & require my said feoffes to be helpyng and assistyng to my right heires in this behalf: And in case the said henry dye withoute Issew male of his body begeten, that thanne the oon half thereof remayn to the same william my sone and to the heires males of his body begeten, vnder semblable forme and condicions as is afore rehearsed, And if case the said william dye withoute Issew male of his body begeten, or ellus that he or any of his said Issue male enherite me and be lord louell and no discontinuance be made by him nor noon of his said heires males of the said halffendell, nor of no parte therof, otherwise thanne is afore rehearsed, that thanne the said halffendell with thappartenaunce shall remayne to the

* If. 25 bk.
...same Robert my son and to the heires males of his body begeten, vnder semblable forme & condicions as is afore rehearsed, and for lack of such issue of the said Robert the remaynder therof to my right heires. And that the other half of the said Maners Moite landis tenantis Rentis service with that partenaunche so giffen to the said henry shal remayne to the said Robert and to the heires males of his body begeten, vnder semblable forme & condicions as is afore rehearsed, And for lack of such issue of the said Robert the remaynder therof to the said william my son and to the heires males of his body begeten vnder semblable forme & condiczons as is afore reheersed, and, for lack of suche issue of the said william, the remaynдр therof to my right heires. 

In wittenesse I haue setto my seale of myn Armes. 

Wittenesse &c. 

datum &c. 

[IV. Official Record of Probate.] 

Primo die Septembris, Anno domini Millesimo quadringentesimo quinquagesimo quinto, infra Manerium de Bukden, lincolniensis diocesis, Coram Reuerendo in christo patre ac domino, domino Iohanne, dei gracia lincolniensi Episcopo, personaliter comparuerunt Magister lucas lancok, decretorum doctor, willhelmus Marmyon, armiger, et willhelmus Braunston, domicellus, executores (vt assuererunt) Nobilis memoriae domini willhelmi, domini de louell, Burnell, & holand, dicti Reuerendi patris (vt asseritur) parochiani defuncti, et tempore mortis sue eciam vt assertur nonnulla bona in diocesi lincolniensi et alijs diversis diocesisibus Cantuariensiis proinicie obtinentis, et ibidem quoddam testamentum vna cum duobus Codicillis ipsius defuncti vltimam voluntatem in se continentibus exhiberunt, Vnde idem Reuerendus in christo pater ipsa testamentum et codicillos: publicauit, probauit, eaque (racione composicionis inter Ecclesias Cantuariensem & lincolniensem super approbacione testamentorum parochianorum infra diocesim lincolniensem decedencium inite, ac iure et prerogatia ecclesie sue lincolniensiis laudabili, legitimeque prescripta consuetudine, ac lege speciali legitime
prescripta, per tempusque, vt idem Reuerendus pater eciam asseruit, cuius contrarij memoria non existat, seu existit, visitata & observata) approbavit, insinuavit, ac pro vero valore eorum-dem pronunciavit per decretum, Administracionemque omnium bonorum, dictum defunctum et eius testamentum concernencmm, vt idem Reuerendus pater eciam asseruit, insinuavit, ac pro vero valore eorum-dem pronunciavit per decretum, Administracionemque omnium bonorum, dictum defunctum et eius testamentum concernencmm, &c.


IX: Vow of celibacy, 1456, taken by Joan Stretton, widow, before John Chedworth, bishop of Lincoln, then celebrating Mass in Merton College Chapel, Oxford.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, If. 20 bk.

Episcopus, in pontificalibus indutus, votum per\(^1\) dictum Reuerendum patrem intra missarum solempnia admissit et recepit in hac forma.

I, Iohan\(^{1}\) Stretton of lincoln diocese, not wedded, promitte and avow to god and tooure lady and to 5 all the saintis of hevyn, in youre presence, Reuerend fadre in god, Iohn, by the grace of god Bisshop of lincoln, the purpose of Chastite aftir the rewle of Saint Paule, and with myn owne hand I subscribe here my selff—In nomine patris & filij & spiritus\(^{10}\) sancti Amen \(\uparrow\) et cetera benediccionum insignia in hac parte requisita, fecit, et exercuit, coram populli multitudine inibi congregata, &c.

X: Will, 1456, and Codicil, of Gervase Rudd, of Stamford, Lincolnshire.

From bishop John Chedworth’s Register at Lincoln, lf. 70, and 70 bk.

[\(I. \) Latin Text of Will.\]

16 November, 1456.

In Dei Nomine Amen. Sextodecimo die Nouembris Anno domini Millesimo CCC\(Lvjt^{o}\), Ego, Geruasius Rudde de Stam- 15 ford, videns michi mortis periculum imminere\(^2\), Testamentum condo testamentum meum in hunc modum.

Geruasij Rudde de Stamford.

In primis, lego animam meam deo omnipotentis, beate Marie matri eius, et omnibus sanctis; Corpusque meum ad sepeliendum in 20 Ecclesia sancti Martini ville Stamford predicte.

Item, lego optimum meum indumentum pro mortuario meo, prout mos est ibidem; Item, ffabrice ecclesie predicte, pro sepultura mea, vj s. viij d.

Item, ordinii fratrarium Carmelitarum, ijs. vjd.; Item, ordinii 25 predicatorum eiusdem ville, ijs. vjd.

Item, ffabrice ecclesie sancti Georgij eiusdem ville, vnum quarterium ordei.

* lf. 70.

\(^{1}\) The grammar of this sentence is all wrong, but the meaning is plain.\(^{2}\) MS. has ‘immunire’.
Residuum vero bonorum meorum non legatorum do et lego Executors named. Iohanne vxori mee et henrico Barton quos facio et constituuo meos executores vt ipsi disponent pro salute anime mee prout eis videbitur melius deo placere.

Datum apud Stamford predictam die et anno supradictis; hijs testibus, Willhelmo Gyrdeler (Capellano), Iohanne Barker, et Waltero Cutteler.

[II. English Text of Codicil.]

This is the laste will of me, Gervas Rudde of Stamford, 16 November, 86 Hen. VI made the xvij. day of November in the yere of the Regne of (1456).

king henry the sext xxxvi, And in the yere of oure lord Mio CCCCLIvj.

ffirst, I wolll that Ionet my wyff and henry Barton myn executours do perfourme my testament.

Item, I will and giff to my said wyff my place that I dwell 15 in the terme of her lyff, and that she kepe yeraly my yereday in honest fourme; and after her decesse, I wol that of his body laufully begoten if he haue any, in the same fourme as it is beforesaid, and vnder the same condicion, and also the yereday of both my wyffes; And if he kepe hem not yeraly ne in dew fourme than I wol that, by the sight of the said herry Barton, the said place be solde and the money that commyth theroff to be disposed for the helth of my sowle and of the sowlys of my said ij. wyffes, And in the same wyse if the said Robert haue no Isew.

Also, I will that herry Barton haue the termes of the place Testator be- that I holde of Iohn Apethorp, after the tenure of my Indenture quests to the day of makyng of this Testator the remainder of his lease.

Item, I wolll that Alice my doughter haue after the decesse of my wyff a brasse panne of xxxij. galons. Bequests to Testator's children and

Item, to Robert my son a nother panne xxxij. [gallons] godchild.

conteynyng; Item, to kateryn my doughter, a panne of vj. galons;

Item, to my doughter Agnes Bolt, a brasse potte of ij. galons;

Item, to my goddoughter Elizabet Bolt, a potte of a potyll.

And all the Residew of my goodis by me at this tyme not sett I gyff to Ionet my wyff terme of her lyff, she to pay my dettys,
and after her decesse thei to be solde and disposed for me and bothe my said wyffes: And Also, I woll that Ionet my wyff giff to the said herry Barton for his labour xx s. of mony.

And also, I wol haue at my dirige, when I am passed the worlde, v. prestitis, and thei to giff euery prestit iiijd. And in all 5 otherwyse thei to do for the helth of my sowle, as shulde * be most plesure to all myghty Ihesu. Whom I dayly besche of grace and mercy.

[III. Latin Record of Probate.]

In dei Nomine, Amen.

Nos, Iohannes Sybely, clericus, Reuerendi in christo patris ac domini, domini Iohannis, dei gracia lincolniensis Episcopi, in Archidiaconatibus lincolnie & Stowie Commissarius generalis, presens testamentum, vna cum codicillo eidem annexo, coram nobis exhibitum in ecclesia parochiali sancte Marie iuxta pontem ville Stamford penultiimo die mensis Novembris Anno domini Millesimo CCCClvij°, probamus approbamus et insinuamus. Administra-cionem quoque omnium bonorum dicti testamenti et codicilli contingentis committimus executoribus infrascriptis, onus administracionis bonorum huiusmodi in se admittentibus, in forma iuris iuratis, Compotum administracionis bonorum huiusmodi nobis specialiter reservantes.

In cuius rei testimonium sigillum Officiij nostri presentibus est appensum: datum die, loco, & Anno domini supradictis.

XI. Proceedings, 1457, against the brothers William and Richard Sparke, of Somersham, Huntingdon-shire, Lollards, at the instance of John Chedworth, bishop of Lincoln.

Extracted from bishop Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, lf. 12 bk. The records of the Ecclesiastical Court are, of course, in Latin, but inasmuch as the persons proceeded against were (p. 96) 'not lettered', the papers which specially concerned them were in English.

[I. Articles exhibited against William and Richard Sparke.]

† Hii sunt articuli et opiniones heretice publice tente per Willhelmum Sparke et Richardum Sparke fratrem eiusdem, de
Somersham lincolniensis diocesis, et per eosdem coram Reue-rendo in christo patre et domino, Domino Iohanne, dei gracia Lincolniensi Episcopo, publice recognite & confessate.

In primis, dicunt quod Cruces et ymagines in ecclesiis constutte venerari non debeant, nec coram eis oblaciones fieri debeant, cum [non] sint nisi ligna vel lapides: Sed quod pocius homo extensis brachiis tanquam vera Crux & ymago dei debeat ab homine venerari.

Item, quod non fient peregrinaciones ad loca vbi sanctorum corpora requiescunt, et quod expense in eisdem facte sunt superaucue, inutilesque labores.

Item, quod puere de parentibus baptizatus procreatus baptismo non egeat nec baptizari debeat, cum parentum baptismus ei sufficiat.

Item, quod laici coniugati vel laborantes non tenentur ieiunare, cum christum huiusmodi ieiunia statuisse nullcubi reperitur; Et quod constitucio ecclesie in ea parte edita tantum ligat clericos & Religiosos.

Item, quod sepultura mortuorum in sacris locis defunctis non magis prodest quam si eorum cadauera in paludibus forent tumulata; Et quod huiusmodi sepulture solemnitas propter presbyterorum auariciam erat primitus adinuenta: Et quod melius foret huiusmodi expense in pauperum elemosinas converti debere quam quod cum eis presbyteri debeant impinguari.

Item, quod sacerdos maiorem potestatem conficiendi corpus christi non habet quam stramen vel festuca conficere possit; Sed quod post verba sacerdotis verus panis semper manet, et eo longe peior atque deterior efficitur ille panis quo super eo huiusmodi incantacionis verba proferuntur.

Item, quod triginta panes huiusmodi pro Vno Venduntur obolo, Vbi tamen christus venditus erat pro triginta denariis; Et quod huiusmodi fictione sacramentum propter auariciam sacerdotum erat primitus adinuentum.

Item, quod confessio facta vni fidelis de secta eorum magis prodest saluti anime confitentis quam confessio facta sacerdoti.
List of heretical tenets publicly maintained by William Sparke and his brother Richard Sparke, of Somersham, in the diocese of Lincoln, and afterwards publicly acknowledged by them before John, lord bishop of Lincoln.

1. Crosses and Images set up in Churches ought not to be worshipped; and offerings ought not to be made at them, since they are only stocks and stones. A human being had better worship a man with arms stretched out cross-wise, since that is a true cross and image of God.

2. Pilgrimages ought not to be made to places where the bodies of saints rest. The expenditure incurred in such pilgrimages is wasted, and the toil undergone is profitless.
3. A child whose parents have been baptized has no need of baptism, and ought not to be baptized, since its parents' baptism is sufficient for it.

4. Laymen who are married or who are engaged in manual labour are not bound to fast. Christ is nowhere found to have instituted fastings of this sort. The Canonical Rule of the Church put forward in this respect is binding only on clerics and on inmates of convents.¹

5. To bury a corpse in consecrated ground does the soul of the dead person no more good than if the corpse had been thrust into a bog. The solemnities of funerals were invented to provide fees for money-loving priests. It would be better if funeral expenses went in alms to the poor than to enrich priests.

6. A priest has no more power to make 'the body of Christ' than the wheat-stalk has. After the words of consecration the bread remains only bread as before; and, in fact, is debased by having had such spell-words pronounced over it.

7. Thirty breads ² of this sort are sold for one halfpenny, but Christ was sold for thirty pence. The sacrament after this fashion is therefore a fragment devised to enrich priests.

8. Confession made to a believer of the Lollard sect is more soul-healing than confession made to a priest.

9. Inasmuch as God is the searcher of all hearts and the knower of all secrets, an unspoken prayer is just as good as a spoken prayer, and a prayer made in a field or other unconsecrated place is just as efficacious as if it were made in a church.

10. The sole requisite for a valid marriage is mutual consent between the man and the woman, and no other solemnity is needed to justify their living together as man and wife. The marriage-service was brought in solely to provide fees for priests.

11. Extreme unction does not benefit the soul of any man. The only result of this anointing ('greasing,' we call it in English) is to dirty and make vile the person's body.

12. The Pope is Antichrist; priests are the disciples of Antichrist. All persons in Holy Orders are incarnate devils.

13. Every human being is called 'the church of God.' Therefore, if any Lollard is brought before the judge of an ecclesiastical court and required to answer the question Dost thou believe in the Church? he may answer without scruple I do; since by his belief in the Church he states only that he believes in man, who is 'the temple of God'.

14. Each of the accused publicly admitted that, in a large meeting of Lollards, he had solemnly taken oath upon the Bible (i) that he would use his utmost diligence to bring into the Lollard sect as many as ever he could prevail upon, and (ii) that he would reveal to no outsider the existence of the sect or the names of its adherents until they were strong enough in numbers to destroy Antichrist and all Antichrist's disciples; and this (he at that time asserted) would soon be,

¹ i.e. who are severed from the manual work.
² i.e. communion-wafers for the being unmarried and by doing no laity.
[Notes on the preceding Articles.]

1. That a man with outstretched arms is 'an image of God' seems to be a Lollard exposition of Gen. i. 27, 'God created man in his own image.'

A gift of money to a particular image, or to an altar dedicated to a particular saint in a church, was a recognized act of devotional charity. In many cases, a donor silently left a coin on the pedestal of the image or on the altar, just as nowadays a charitable visitor drops a coin into an alms-box in a church. At one time, it is on record that such offerings were of appreciable value. When Westminster Abbey, on 21 October, 1356, appropriated the rectory of Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire, special covenant was made that 'all oblations in any wise so ever offered to the image of the Blessed Mary' in that church should go to Westminster Abbey, not to the vicar of Sawbridgeworth.

Lincoln College accounts have these notes in respect of this custom at All Saints Church, Oxford:

'1505, Sexagesima week, 3d. was found on the altar of St. Anne.
1510, June, a stranger woman offered 1d. at the image of All Saints.
1517, received in oblations before the image of the Saviour, 3d.; in oblations before the image of St. Mildred, 2d.
1520, some one offered to the image of All Saints, 1d.
1527, Aug., received in several oblations at the image of the Saviour, 2d.'

2. The southern pilgrimage, from Southwark to the shrine of Thomas Becket at Canterbury had (1383), long before this, provided Chaucer with the framework of his Canterbury Tales. Huntingdonshire folk were probably more familiar with the pilgrimage to Walsingham in Norfolk. At Little Walsingham there was a chapel dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin, beside which was a spring (St. Mary's well or the Holy well). A cross stood on a stone slab under the edge of this spring. Here pilgrims knelt, while they secretly wished for what they wanted, and afterwards threw a piece of gold on the slab—A Description of England and Wales (1769), iv. 266. A popular tune ('Walsingham') took its title from this pilgrimage: Clark's Shirburn Ballads (1907), p. 245. Foreign pilgrimages, taken (at this period) to Compostella in Spain, to Triers or Cologne, or the Santa Casa at Loretto in Italy, were both toilsome and costly.

3. In their teaching as to the sacrament of baptism, these
Lollards took up an exaggerated 'Traducian' position. In orthodox doctrine it was maintained that original sin was transmitted from parents to child. The Lollards maintained that, in like manner, the grace conferred by baptism was transmitted from baptized parents to child. Baptism, in such cases, was therefore superfluous, since the grace it was supposed to confer had been inherited at birth.

4. The official canons of the Church, after some centuries of varying practice, had finally appointed, as of obligation, abstinence from flesh and fowl on Fridays and Wednesdays weekly; on the vigils (or eves) of Sundays and Festivals; on Saturdays (as well as on Wednesdays and Fridays) in the Ember weeks; and, especially, during the forty days of Lent. Transgressions of these fasts were sedulously sought out by the officials of the Ecclesiastical Courts, and the transgressors brought into Court and punished, often severely. The Lollard position was that these rules ought not to be imposed on the laity. It was perhaps emphasized by an exposition of St. Matt. ix. 14, 'thy disciples fast not.'

5. Burial within the walls of a church meant a considerable fee (latterly 6s. 8d.) to the rector of the parish, if the grave were in the chancel; to the churchwardens, on the parish account, if it were elsewhere in church. A grave in the churchyard meant a small fee to the churchwardens. There were also the fees of the parish-priest, the parish-clerk, and the ringer of the knell at the actual funeral. See the lease of All Saints Church, Oxford, 1539, and the notes about that church in the Forewords.

6. The Lollard position as regards Transubstantiation, a dogma made obligatory by the first Lateran Council, 1215.

7. An attempt at a reductio ad absurdum argument. If the host were the body of Christ it should be worth, even at Judas's valuation, 30 silver-pennies (St. Matt. xxvi. 15), how then could a wafer be the body of Christ when it could be bought for 8d.?

8. Apparently the Lollard exposition of St. James v. 16: 'Confess your faults one to another.'

9. 1 Chron. xxviii. 9; well known because taken into an introductory Collect in the Ordinary of the Mass in the use of Sarum, whence it has passed into the Anglican service-book.

10. This tenet fixed itself firmly in the minds of the lower
people. In Elizabeth's reign and later the Archdeacons' courts were constantly appealed to by churchwardens to deal with cases where a man and a woman, after publication of banns, lived together as man and wife, without marriage in church. An excellent example is found in the Archdeacon of Colchester's Court, held at Henham, Essex, 27 Nov. 1620, when action was taken against Nicholas Searle and Elizabeth Dye, of Saffron Walden, for 'livinge together, the banes of matrimonye beinge asked longe since, and not married'. The legislation of the Commonwealth made this, for the time, legal and normal. See, e.g., Essex Arch. Soc. Transactions, vol. xiii. pt. 3 (Jan. 1914).

11. Unction might be recognized by St. James v. 14, but this use of oil was a frequent subject of popular gibes. It is so found as late as Sir Walter Scott's Waverley, chap. lxii.

12. The deadly hatred which later controversy directed against the Pope and Romanist clergy (see verses and woodcuts in Ballad Society's issues), as a dreaded foreign and hostile power, was felt by Lollards against the whole Church, Anglican as well as Roman.

13. This carefully-taught equivocation, by which Lollards were trained to meet the searching inquiries of Ecclesiastical Courts, is a remarkable addition to the history of casuistry. It rests on a Lollard exposition of 1 Cor. iii. 16 ('Know ye not that ye are the temple of God').

14. Is it possible that there was in 1457, in mid-England, a militant Lollard party, secretly mustering forces with a view to an armed rising? It is conceivable that traditions of the Peasants' Revolt of 1381 had been handed on from father to son and grandson. In the south, Henry V's ruthless proceedings against Sir John Oldcastle (1414–17) may have crushed the spirits and strength of the Lollards, only to leave smouldering fires of discontent further north.

[II. Text of the Recantation.]

In the name of God Amen. Before you, Reverend father in God, John, by the grace of God Bishop of Lincoln, I, Richard Sparke of Somersham of your diocese, not lettered, make an open confession & knowledge in the presence of witnesse att this tyme
that I haue holden, taught, and affermed, certayn fals articles and opinions of heresy and errours, agayn many and diuers holy sacramentes and agayn the trewe christen faith and of the determinacion of holy Chirche;

and I haue bee present where suche articles and opinions haue bee taught, lerned, and affermed, by other persones, & yaf faith credence and beleve to hem att diuers tymes where suche conuenticlers was maad.

att whiche tyme, I, sworn to kepe counsel of all suche conuenticlers in thse maters, wold neuer ytter nor knowlage, to this tyme that I was examined bifor yow, Reuerend fader.

the whiche fals articles and opinions, heresyes, and errours, I haue declared and openly confessed, iudicially sittyn in examinacion.

And forasmoche as I am certainly and credibly enfourmed by yow, Reuerend fader, that thse articles and opinions been heresy, errours, fals and not trewe, and agayn the determinacion of holy Chirche, I [am] willing in myn herte to for-sake thse articles and alle other articles, heresy, errours, and erroneus opinions contrary to the determinacion of holy Chirche;

And I swere by this boke that I from hens forth shal not teche, preche, hoold, nor afferme, the saide heresyes, errours, opinions, nor noon other; nor I shall defend hem, nor the persones that bee of that thair opinion, by me, nor by any other meene person, openly or pryvatly,

nor I shall yef faavour, help, socour, assistance, or counsel to hem, nor hem receyve, nor to hem I shall yef credence, nor be in feliship with hem to * my knawlge, nor I shall gif nor send giftes to hem;

nor I shall hoolde nor receyve doctrine, bokes, quayers, nor elles, concernyng heresyes, errours, or opinions of hem, nor theym vse.

And I swere by this boke that, as soone as I can haue knowlge or vndirstantandyng of any suche bokes or of any suche persones of suche heresy errours and of thair opinions, withoute fraude, gyle, or deceyte, I shal make knawlge to the ordinary

* lf. 13 bk.  
1 i.e. pamphlets.
Bishop of the diocese where they be used, as God me help and these holy Evangelis.

In witnesses of these premisses, I, Richard Sparke before said, subscribe myself with my own hand: et tunc debet facere crucem.¹

[III. Formal Act of Excommunication.]

Richard Sparke and William Sparke having been convicted, on their own confession, of holding heretical opinions, have thereby ipso facto come under the sentence of the greater excommunication, which is therefore formally pronounced against them by John, bishop of Lincoln.

In dei nomine Amen. Nos, Iohannes, permissione divina Lincolniiensis Episcopus, Vos, Richardum Sparke & Willhelmmum Sparke de Somersham nostra dioecesis, heresim & errores ac opiniones hereticas coram nobis constentes, ac confessionem vestram huissmodi publice factam sequentes, in sentenciam excommunicacionis maioris, contra tales a iure latam, ipso facto incidisse, et exnunc excommunicatos fuisse et esse, declaramus in his scriptis.

[IV. Conditional Absolution from the Excommunication.]

In regard that Richard Sparke² is sorry for his heresies, the bishop consents to remove the sentence of excommunication pronounced against him, so soon as he has made a public and solemn abjuration of his errors.

In dei nomine Amen. Nos, Iohannes, permissione divina Lin-colniiensis Episcopus, te, Richardum Sparke de Somersham nostra dioecesis, de commissis tuis hereticam pravitatem concernentibus penitentem, facta primitus per te solemni abjuracione in hac parte requisita, a sentencia excommunicacionis maioris quam tu in hac parte meruisti, absolvimus in his scriptis.

¹ 'and then he must make a cross'; i.e. being 'not letted', p. 96, and unable to write his name, he must attach his mark + to this statement. ² The same acts, here and in what follows, were of course made, with due change of name, for William Sparke.
XI: Proceedings against Lollards, 1457

[V. Form of Solemn Abjuration to be read publicly by Richard Sparke at the time of his doing penance.]

I, Richard Sparke of Somersham, alle thes fals heresies, vntrew articles, and fals opinions, the whiche I haue long taught, holden, and yeven faith & credence to theym, agayn many and divers holy sacramentes, and agayn the trew christen faithe and agayn the trewe determinacion of holy Chirche, the whiche I laate judicially confessed and openly knawlished before the Reuerend fader in god, John, now Bisshop of Lincoln; for the whiche of hym I was assoiled, and toke this penaunce, and them bifore hym forsoke, renounced, abiured, and openly forswore; and soo now, in this open audience, forsake, renounce, abiure, and forswere, and alle other contrarye to the determination of holy chirch; and for the horryble synne of heresy biforesaide that I haue long continued, I biseche yow mekely of peyn, and disciplyne, & correcczon; and pray yow alle that stande here abowte to pray god for me.

[VI. Severe Public Penance enjoined by the Bishop's Consistory Court on the two Lollards.]

The Latin text is given verbatim here; an English paraphrase follows. The marginal letters and figures, which are attached to the Latin text, refer to the sections and subsections of that English version.

Johannes, permissione diuina Lincolniensis Episcopus, Dilectis (A.) in christo filiis Decanis Decanatu de Huntyngdon et de sancto Inone, ac Rectori ecclesie parochialis de Somersham seu eius Capellano parochiali, necnon Capellano parochiali ecclesie parochiali de Ramesey nostre dioecesis, salutem, graciam, & benedictionem.

Quia quidem Willhelmus Sparke de Somersham predicta, et (B.) Mandatum ad vocandum hereticos ad penitenciam. Ricardus Sparke de cadem, super heresibus et erroribus (i) ac familiaritate hereticorum nobis detecti & delati ac denunciati, ac penes nos verisimiliter suspecti, (ii)
(iii) ad certos diem et locum iam effluxos, coram nobis, super certis articulis heresim et errores ac opiniones erroneas concernentibus responsuri,
(iv) iudicialiter euocati, et personaliter comparentes,
(v) huiusmodi articulos, eorum vtrique diuisim per nos iudicialiter obiectos, humiliter fatebantur, et pro eisdem articulis fidem adhibuerunt et doctrinis eorundem.
(C.) Et quia ijdem Willhelmus & Ricardus, per nos informati, et virtute informacionis huiusmodi recognoscentes et scientes huiusmodi articulos fuisse et esse hereticos [et] falsos, et suas opiniones fuisse erroneas et falsas, contra determinacionem sancte Romane ecclesia,
(vii) Et volentes propterea catholicam sequi doctrinam et ab omni huiusmodi heretica reedere praunitate, ac ad unitatem ecclesie sponte et prona voluntate redire, cordis contricione,
(viii) per presumpcionem coniecturatam detestabantur huiusmodi articulos, hereses, et errores ac opiniones eorundem, tanquam contra fidem catholicam et ecclesiam Sanctam Romanam impugnantes, et eodem articulos ac omnem hereticam praunitatem, & doctrinam eius, in forma in scriptis redactam, publice & solemni abiuurant,
(ix) et se nostre correccioni humiliter submittentes, absolucionem a sentencia excommunicacionis, quam occasione premissorum incurrebat, sibi impendi,
(x) et condignam penitenciam pro suis huiusmodi commissis sibi merito ininguendam et infligendam petierunt, et eorum vterque petiiit:
(D.) Nos, animaduertentes quod ecclesia nulli claudit gremium redeunti, et quod deus non vult mortem peccatoris, set vt pocius
(xii) a sentencia *excommunicacionis maioris, quam ea occasione incurrerant, absoluiimus, in forma iuris,
(xiii) et eisdem penitenciam iniunximus salutarem, videlicet,
(E.) quod eorum vterque, braccis et camisia tantum indutus, cum

1 These three words seem to be a mis-transcription. The sense required is 'according to a prescribed form': see p. 96.
2 See this form, p. 99.
XI: Proceedings against Lollards, 1457

vno fasciculo (anglice, a fagot) in collo et humeris suis posito, et candelæ cerca valoris j. d. in manu sua accensa,

vnica vice circa forum ville Huntyngdon, et alia vice in villa (xv) de sancto Inone, tempore publici mercati, ac vnica vice in similī

5 forma penitencie diebus dominicis & festiuis circa ecclesias [The Church parochiales de Somersham et de Ramesey predictis, coram processione dum maior affuerit populi multitudo, pacienter, humiliter, et deuote incedat,

& huiusmodi penitencia sic finita, suum cereum huiusmodi ad (xvi)
10 altare ecclesie, vbi finem penitencie secerit, humiliter offerat, genibus flexis.

Quocirca vobis, tam communiter 1 quam divisiim, in virtute (F.) obedienciæ et sub pena contemptus puniendi, firmiter iniungimus et mandamus quatenus quilibet vestrum in loco, more suo, (xvii) 15 existens, superpellicio et stola indutus, cum virga in manu sua, dictos Willhelmum et Ricardum, diebus dominicis et festiuis (xviii) proxime post receptionem presencium sequentibus, iuxta directionem & discretionem Dilecti in christo filii Magistri Johannis leck, Commissarij nostri pro locis et temporibus assignandis 20 eisdem, ad penitenciam antedictam in forma antedicta per-agendam, euocet,

et in peraccionе huiusmodi penitencie insequantur, (xix)

ac in quatuor cornibus cimiteriorum et mercati locorum pre- (xx) dictorum fustiget et disciplinet, Necnon causam peraccionis huiusmodi penitencie exponet populo publice in vulgari.

De diebus execucionis presencium, et quid feceritis & dicti (G.) Willhelmus & Ricardus fecerint in premisiss, nos (pro loco et tempore congruis & opportunis) debite certificetis, aut certificet ille vestrum qui presens nostrum mandatum fuerit executus, 25 aut receperit exequendum, anglice,2 sub sigillo.

Datum nostro sub sigillo ad causas, in Manerio nostro de (H.) Bukden, xxvij mo die Maij Anno Domini Millesimo cccc l° septimo, Et nostre consecracionis Anno quinto.

[Simplified English rendering of the Public Penance imposed on the Somersham Lollards by the Ecclesiastical Court.]

[A.] John Chedworth, bishop of Lincoln, issued a mandate to the Rural Dean of Huntington, the Rural Dean of St. Ives, the Rector (or his

1 'coniunctim' is the more usual word in this formula. 2 This word is a doubtful expansion of an indistinct contraction.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

parochial deputy of Somersham, and the parochial chaplain of Ramsey, all in Huntingdonshire.

[B.] He informed them that William Sparke, and Richard Sparke, of Somersham, Huntingdonshire,

(i) had been informed against as holding Lollard opinions and consorting with Lollards;

(ii) had been, with reason, suspected by the bishop's court of these offences;

(iii) had been cited to appear before the Ecclesiastical Court, to answer articles involving charges of heresy;

(iv) had attended the Court; and answered in person, when their names were called out;

(v) and had admitted that the articles alleged against them represented, one by one, the heads of their teaching.

[C.] Thereupon, William Sparke and Richard Sparke,

(vi) had been told that these tenets of theirs were false, heretical, and contrary to the decision of the holy Roman church;

(vii) had desired to abandon their heretical tenets, and in future to cleave to Catholic doctrine and observe the unity of the Church;

(viii) had expressed their abhorrence of their past heresies, as being in contradiction to the Catholic faith and the holy Roman church; and had done so publicly and in writing;

(ix) had submitted themselves to be dealt with by the Court, making humble petition to be absolved from the greater excommunication which they had, by these offences, brought on themselves;

(x) and had asked that such penance, as should be thought adequate to their offences, should be put upon them.

[D.] Wherefore, the Ecclesiastical Court, remembering that the bosom of the Church is ever open to those who seek reconciliation, and that God willeth not the death of a sinner but that the sinner should rather be converted and live,

(xi) exacted of William Sparke and Richard Sparke a solemn oath that in future they would avoid like offences;

(xii) absolved them from the greater excommunication;

(xiii) and imposed upon them this following form of penance, viz.—

[E.] William Sparke and Richard Sparke shall, each of them,

(xiv) clad only in his breeches and his shirt, bearing a fagot on his neck and shoulders, and carrying a penny wax-candle (lighted) in his hand;

(xv) once on the usual market-day, in full market-time, meekly, as a penitent, walk round the public market-place of the town of Huntingdon;

The impropriation of ancient Rectories by monasteries had introduced considerable variance, and therefore doubt, as to the actual title of the parson in effective charge of the parish (vicar, or chaplain, or curate). It was only Victorian legislation which produced uniformity of title, by directing that every parish-parson, who was not Rector, should be called Vicar. Since 1868, if the parson receives the corn-tithes and is responsible for the repairs of the chancel, he is Rector; otherwise, Vicar.
once, in the same way, walk round the market-place of St. Ives; once, on a Sunday or Holy-day (when the procession takes place and there is therefore a great attendance of people), in the same way, walk round the Churchyard of Somersham; and once, in the same way, round the Churchyard of Ramsey;

(xvi) and, when this penance has been fully done, shall, on bended knees, humbly offer what remains of his wax-candle as an offering to the altar of that church where his penance is concluded.

[F.] Moreover, the Ecclesiastical Court, in the name of the canonical obedience due by them to the bishop, and under threat of punishment for neglect of this mandate, called upon each of the above-mentioned priests,

(xvii) to attend at the market-place or churchyard which was within his own special jurisdiction, each duly attired in surplice and stole, and having a rod in his hand, on the days appointed;

(xviii) to carry out the order of John Leek, the bishop's Commissary, by summoning the two Lollards to stand forth to undergo penance according to the form already set forth;

(xix) to follow them as they walked round market-place and churchyard;

(xx) and to beat and discipline them (with the rod) at each corner of the market-place or churchyard, proclaiming, publicly and in the vulgar tongue, the cause of this penance.

[G.] Further, the four clerics are required to certify carefully, in English (?), in writing and under seal, what each of them did in this matter on each day of the penance and how the two Lollards bore themselves in doing it.

[H.] This mandate was issued, under the Bishop's seal ad causas, at Buckden manor, in Huntingdonshire, 27 May, 1457, in the bishop's fifth year from his consecration.

[VII. Official Record of the conclusion of the case and the imposition of the assigned penance.]

The Latin text is given verbatim, but broken up into paragraphs, with figures (entered in the margin) which refer to the corresponding paragraphs of the English summary which follows.

Memorandum quod xxvij die Junij, Anno domini Millesimo (i) cccc 10 septimo, Et Anno Consecracionis Acta facta super Abiuracione. Reuerendi in christo patris & domini, Do- mini Iohannis, dei gracia Lincolniensis Epi- scopi, quinto, In ecclesia prebendali de Bukden lincolniensis dioecesis,

comparuerunt personaliter, coram dicto Reuerendo patre, (ii) Willhelmus Sparke et eius vxor de Somersham dicte Linco- niensis dioecesis, ac Ricardus Sparke, frater dicti willhelmi Sparke, de eadem:

1 See p. 127.  
2 See p. 99.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

(iii) et interrogati [sunt] per dictum Reuerendum patrem, eisdem die, loco, et Anno domini supraddictis, de articulis supraddictis, quos quidem articulos omnes et singulos, coram dicto Reuerendo patre et testibus subscripsitis, publice fatebantur, et eorum quilibet fatebatur,

(iv) ac eisdem articulis et omnes alios articulos, errores, et erroneas opiniones heresaeos praeitatem concernentes, vt sibi¹ publice abiu-rabant et renunciabant, ac eorum quilibet abiu-rabat et renunciabat,

(v) quas vero abiu-racionem & renunciacionem suprascriptas in lingua materna legebant, et eorum quilibet legebant, coram prefato Reuerendo patre;

(vi) et inuncta [est] eis et eorum cuilibet per dictum Reuerendum patrem penitencia salutaris pro commissis, vt in manuscripto suprascripto,

(vii) [et² emanuit mandatum ad quattuor presbyteros supraddictos] ad vocandos prefatos Willhelmum et Ricardum ad penitenciam agendam, sicut in eodem plenius continetur.

(viii) Presentibus tunc ibidem, Magistris Thoma leger, Limiriciensi Episcopo ac dicti Reuerendi patris, domini Iohannis Lincolniensis Episcopi, Suffraganeo; Ricardo Halle, decretorum doctoribus, Willhelmo Wytham, legum doctore; Thoma Estyngton et Edmundo Shiref, artium Magistris; Iohanne Rudyng, in legibus bacallario, Thoma Michell, in decretis bacallario, ac vicario perpetuo dicte ecclesie prebendalis de Bukden; Iohanne Bugg, Iohanne Tyssington, et laurencio Bartelott, publicis (auctoritatis apostolica & imperiali) notariis; ac multis aliis.

[Abbreviated English rendering.]

(i) On 27 June, 1457, in the fifth year of the consecration of John Chedworth, bishop of Lincoln, and in the prebendal church of Buckden in Huntingdonshire, in the diocese of Lincoln,

(ii) William Sparke (and his wife) of Somersham, Huntingdonshire, and Richard Sparke (William’s brother), appeared.

¹ These two words are a mistranscription. Words like ‘tunc et ibidem’ (= then and there) are needed.

² The meaning is clear enough from the preceding record, but a line seems missing from the transcript, to the effect here supplied within brackets.
(iii) When questioned by the bishop about the Articles preferred against them, they admitted that these set forth the tenets that they had maintained;
(iv) but they, then and there, abjured these and all other heretical tenets, (v) and read aloud their abjurations in the mother tongue.

(vi) Thereupon, the bishop assigned them soul-saving penance (as on pp. 100, 101),
(vii) and directed certain priests (as on p. 99) to call upon William Sparke and Richard Sparke to do penance, as ordered them:

(viii) Witnesses on this occasion were—
Thomas Leger, bishop of Limerick, and suffragan to John, bishop of Lincoln;
Richard Halle, Doctor of Decrees;
William Wytham, Doctor of Laws;
Thomas Estyngton and Edmund Shiref, Masters of Arts;
John Rudying, Bachelor of Laws;
Thomas Michell, Bachelor of Decrees, and perpetual Vicar of Buckden;
John Bugg, John Tyssington, and Laurence Bartelott, notaries public by licence of the Pope and the emperor;
and many others.

[Note as to Penances imposed by the Ecclesiastical Courts.]

The severity, and unnecessarily humiliating features, of the punishments imposed in the Ecclesiastical Courts continued right on into Elizabeth’s reign, or even later. From the official minute-books of the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex, I give some hitherto unpublished notices of these ‘penances’, which both illustrate the system and show how each individual penance differed at the discretion of the presiding judge. The conjunction of open penance in both market and church continued a long time, but was gradually replaced by open penance in church only.

15 December, 1569, a young woman of High Ongar, Essex, was sentenced by the Archdeacon of Essex
to appear at Chelmsford to do open pennaunce in the markett, in a sheet, and ther to confess her offense penitently, and on Sunday after to do the lyke in Ongar church.

1 ‘Hugh Lacy (or Lees)’ is the name given in Fasti Eccles. Hibern. 2 ‘of Decrees,’ i.e. of Canon Law.
3 ‘of Laws,’ i.e. of Civil Law. 4 The usual formula descriptive of notaryship, when written in full.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

16 December, 1590, a young woman of Bradwell-on-Sea, Essex, was ordered—

vpom Satterdaye nexte to come into Malden towne, where she shall be placed openly vpon some scaffold, abowte xi. of the clocke in the forenoone of the same daye, and shall there stand vntill one of the clock in the afternoone of the same daye, in a white sheete, and a white wande in her hand;

and the next Sunday following she shall come into the church of Bradwell, at the beginninge of the first lesson for morning praier, attired in a whyt sheet, and shall there in penitent manner continewe vntyll the service and sermon be ended.

On 17 June, 1591, a parishioner of Burnham-on-Crouch, Essex, received this sentence in the Archdeacon of Essex's Court:

He shall vpon the next Saboth, or vpon Sundaye come sevenighte, at the beginninge of morninge praier, come into the church of Burnham, apparerled in a white sheete, and white wande in his hande, and there shall be placed in some conveniente place, neare the minister and in sighte of the congregation there assembled, and so stande vntill such tyme as the minister in the tyme of sermon (or of readinge of an homilie) shall call for him, and then [he] shall confess and acknowledge that, whereas he hath byn called before the judge of this corte for suspicion of evil life, and by denieing therof hath had the benefytt of law to purge 1 him selfe (if he so cold 2), wherein he hath fayld, and is therefore founde by lawe and pronounced for guyltye of the fact, he doth therefore acknowledg that he hath greviously offended the majestie of God in his wicked life and adulterous lyvinge; for which his most wicked and adulterous life, he shall ask mercy at the hands of almighty God and desire him in his mercy to pardon him his former ill life, and desire the congregation presente also to forgylene him, and to pray with him that he may be forguyen his wickednes at God's hands; and promise amendment of his former wickednes; and shal then say some praier after the minister, at the minister's discretion.

12 December, 1592, in the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex held in Ingatestone Church, a parishioner of Downham, Essex, had this sentence:

On Sundaie next he shall come to Downham Church at the last peale to servyce, and there stand in a white sheete at the church porche till the second lesson be redd, and then shall goe into the Church, and there stand and penitently confess his fault and offence.

It was certified in a Court, held 19 January, 1593, that this penance had been performed.

This humiliating form of public penance became still more degraded when people of substance could purchase exemption

---

1 See p. 109.
2 i. e. could.
from it. It is one of the many indications of the great poverty of Elizabeth’s reign that Ecclesiastical Judges are found readily assenting to ‘commutation’ of penance. Even where the Archdeacon did not feel authorized to allow such commutation, an appeal to the Bishop was generally successful in obtaining it. The following examples are all authentic, being taken from the official minute-books of the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex, and are, I think, fairly representative of this unpleasant feature of English social life. Wealthy people could buy commutation; poor people continued to be exposed to open shame.

13 December, 1569, the Archdeacon of Essex sentenced a parishioner of Leyton, Essex, to penance:

viz. that he should stande in Romford market, the next market daye, more penitentis, all the markett tyme, in a whyte sheate, and a rod in his hande, and in his parish church of Leyton, in the same way, on the Sunday following, and ther shall acknowledg his offens penitently.

But, on appeal of the man so sentenced, backed by entreaty of some of his neighbours, he was excused penance, on condition of giving 10s. each to three poor scholars of Cambridge, and 10s. towards the repair-fund of Leyton church.

29 February, 1591, a parishioner of Romford, who had been ordered public penance in Romford Chapel, on a Sunday, in the time of Morning Prayer, brought a petition in his favour signed by some parishioners, and was allowed to substitute semi-private penance before the minister and some parishioners selected by the minister, on condition of putting 20s. into the hands of the minister to be distributed by him among the poor of Romford liberty.

31 March, 1596, William Tabor, Archdeacon of Essex, who had ordered public penance to two persons, received a letter, dated 4 March, 1596, in which Richard Fletcher, bishop of London, in consideration of money paid to him ‘to be imployed in godly uses’, discharged both parties from obligation to do penance, and ordered all proceedings against them in the Ecclesiastical Courts to cease.
XII: Proceedings, taken 1457, against Thomas Hull of Hertford, for practising the Black Art.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, apparently from leaf 14 or if. 14 bk., but presumably not the whole record.

The belief in the power of 'necromancers' (adepts in the 'black art') to invoke evil spirits, and compel them to discover buried treasure, and render like services, continued so late that the practice became not only a favourite theme of the raconteur and novelist (see John Aubrey's Brief Lives, under Thomas Allen, i. 27, and John Dee, i. 213, and Sir Walter Scott's Waverley, ch. xiii), but an anathema of the Statute-books (both English, viz. 1563, 5 Eliz. cap. 16; and Scottish, see Sir Walter Scott's Waverley, chap. lxvii).

Charges of witchcraft, as being against the Canon Law, were constantly brought before the Ecclesiastical Courts. I give here a number of later authentic instances of such charges, taken from the official minute-books of the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex. They serve to illustrate this old Hertfordshire case, as mentioned in this set of papers; and also to indicate the wide range of this popular belief.

12 July, 1591, in the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex, held in West Ham Church, two widows of Woodford, Essex, were cited to answer charges of witchcraft. In both cases, since the charge is preferred by one person, it was probably brought in by a man who believed himself to have been bewitched.

Widow May, of Woodford, accused: she hath of long tyme byne suspected for a wiche, and nowe of late suspected by William Foxe.

Widow Coppres, of Woodford, accused: she hath of long time been suspected for a wiche, and nowe of late by John Poole.

In many cases recourse was had to the reputed wizard, in the belief that he could by his skill detect a thief:

3 February, 1593, in a Court of the Archdeacon of Essex held in Romford Chapel, John Munday, of Loughton, Essex, appeared, on a charge made by the Churchwardens there, that he 'went to a connying man to learne of goods that were stolen or gon.' The case was dismissed.

16 June, 1595, in a Court of the Archdeacon of Essex, held in Romford Chapel, the churchwardens of Barking, in Essex, complained that — Carter, of that parish, is generally reported to be a cunning man, 'and dothe take monye of diverse to helpe theim to things lost and stolen, viz. of one for 2 clokes stolen, (of another) for a ring lost.'
Another common reason of resort to conjurers, was to obtain their help to force spirits to reveal the position of buried treasure. There was an entertaining instance of this at Beeleigh Abbey, near Maldon, Essex, in 1591: see Essex Review, xvi. 68.

Frequently the supposed wizard, or cunning man, was consulted about illness, human or of cattle.

2 May, 1592, in a Court of the Archdeacon of Essex held in Romford Chapel, John Grave, junior, of Romford, was delated by the churchwardens there that he 'doth goe and seeke after witchery.' Accused said that his wife, without his consent, 'did goe to father Perfoche, to learne of him some medycyne for some cattell that he had sick, but he knoweth not that father Perfoche is a witche; and his wife (as he verely beleveth) did never thinke him to be a witche, and went not to him desirousse to obtaine any helpe for his cattell by any suche meanes.'

Grave was solemnly admonished against having recourse to sorcery; and was dismissed the Court on payment of 2s. Court-fees.

In the same Court, on the same day, on the same charge, proceedings were instituted against William Moushowe, of Romford, with the same result.

To repel a charge of this sort, the accused person, if allowed by the Court, might produce written testimony of good character.

2 May, 1592, in a Court of the Archdeacon of Essex, held in Romford Chapel, Alice, wife of William Foster of Barkinge, suspected by common fame to be a witche, brought a certificate of her innocencie under the hands of the Churchwardens there. The case was dismissed, but the accused had to pay the Court-fee (12d.) and the apparitor's fee (4d.), as well as the expenses of the journey to Romford.

3 May, 1592, in a Court of the Archdeacon of Essex, held in Ingatestone Church, it was reported that one Whaple of Fobbing did make complaint against Joan Bell, of Fobbing, of suspicion of wychcraft. She appeared in Court, and 'utterly denieth' the suspicion to be true. She was ordered to bring to a later Court a certificate from 'fawer of her honest neighbors' that she is reputed to be an honest woman and not at all thought to be a witch.

On 2 June, 1592, she brought into Court a certificate from honest women of Fobbing that she lay under no suspicion of wychcraft.

In other cases the Court refused to allow an accused person to clear himself, except by the cumbrous and expensive process of compurgation. A deed was drawn out, to be publicly read, on a Sunday, in the church of the parish where the offence was alleged to have been committed, announcing that at a Court to
be held at a given place and on a given day, the accused person proposed to purge himself of the charge by taking oath of innocence, and inviting all who objected to such purgation to attend the Court and give evidence against the accused. The accused then attended the appointed Court, bringing with him his compurgators (in number four, six, eight, or other number, as had been fixed by the Court), and exhibiting his parish-priest’s certificate that the ‘Intimacion’ had been duly read. Objectors were then invited to appear, and, if any attended, were heard, and the case adjourned. If no objection was made, the accused person took oath openly that he was innocent of the charge, and each of the compurgators took oath that he believed that the accused person had sworn the truth. Compurgators for men had to be men of good repute, of the same (or neighbouring) parish as the accused; for women, honest women, of the same (or neighbouring) parish; for clerics, benefited clergy of neighbouring parishes. On the strength of these oaths, the accused was acquitted, and granted a certificate to prevent any future proceedings on the same charge. The fees were considerable: 2s. 6d. for the Intimacio; 4d. for each oath taken; 13s. 4d. for the certificate; and, in addition, the usual fees to the Court and to the Apparitors. Besides, the accused no doubt had to defray the day’s expenses of those who appeared as compurgators.

5 May, 1592. In a Court of the Archdeacon of Essex, held in All Saints Church, Maldon, Margaret Wiseman (wife of John Wiseman of Maulden) was delated by the Churchwardens, for that she is suspected by common fame of wytchcrate. She claimed and was allowed purgation. 5 July, 1592, she appeared in Court with her Compurgatrices (Judith wife of John Cowrtnol, Margaret wife of Thomas Carter, Agnes wife of George Warner, Agnes wife of Robert Brierly, Agnes wife of Richard Flude, and Elizabeth wife of John Pratt—all of Maldon). Margaret Wiseman then took oath that she is ‘altogether guyltless of the facte of wytchcrate and also of all occasion of suspension of wytchcrate’. Her six compurgatrices then took oath that Margaret Wiseman hath sworn a just and true oath, and that she ‘hath not given any cause of suspicion of wytchcrate’. Her purgation was then admitted, and the testimonial of its acceptance was signed; but the Judge of the Court solemnly admonished her to be most careful in future to give no cause, in any way, for like suspicion.
XII: Proceedings against Necromancy, 1457

[I. Confession of, and Abjuration of, Acts of Necromancy by Thomas Hull, of Hertford.]

In the name of god Amen. I, Thomas hulle of Hertford, confesse afor yow, Reuerende ffader in god, Iohn, by the grace of god Bisshop of lincoln, that I have yeven ayde, counsell, help, and fauour vnto oon Thomas Curteys, to thentent that he exercised and vsed nigromancy & heresy. Wherfore I abiure and forswer alle maner of heresies and errours, & promyt that I shal never (in tyme to come) yef ayde, help, favour, nor socour, nor counsell to any that holdeth heresies or vseth nigromancy in tyme to come. Soo help me god and the holy Euawngelliis: et 1 irrabat supra librum, et fecit signum crucis &c.

[II. Latin Record of the Conclusion of the Case.]

Ista abjuracio lecta fuit per dictum Thomam Hulle coram dicto Reuerendo patre, Episcopo Lincolniensi, in ecclesia parochiali Omnium Sanctorum de Hertford predicte diocesis: testibus Magistris willhelmo wytham, legum doctore; Iohanne leek, in decretis licenciato; Thoma Estyngton, artium Magistro; Iohanne Boterwyke, in legibus bacallario; Iohanne Elveden & laurencio Bartelott, notariis publicis; ac multis aliis, xxijd 20 die Junij, Anno domini m0 cccc lvij, Et Anno Consecracionis dicti Reuerendi patris sexto.

[The above Record in English.]

This abjuration was read by Thomas Hull, before John Chedworth, bishop of Lincoln, in All Saints Church, Hertford; in presence of

William Wytham, Doctor of Laws;
John Leek, licentiate 2 in the Decrees;
Thomas Estyngton, Master of Arts;
John Boterwyke, Bachelor of Laws;
John Elveden and Laurence Bartelott, notaries public;
and many others;
22 June, 1457, in the 6th year of the bishop’s Consecration.

1 i.e. he took oath to this effect on the Gospels; and, being unable to write his name, attested this promise, by making his mark +.
2 The exact status of the ‘licentiate’ is doubtful. As I take it, he had completed all the requirements for the Doctorate, except that he had not gone through the final ‘Inception’ ceremony: see Registrum Universitatis Oxon. (O. H. S.), II. i. 117-22.
XIII: Agreement, 1458, between Ellis North, master of the chantry at Chalgrave, Bedfordshire, and John Dey, a chantry-priest of the same chantry.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, If. 43 bk. There had been a lawsuit between these two as to their respective shares of the income from, and of the necessary outlay upon, the chantry-estate. The bishop of Lincoln had been asked to arbitrate between the parties to the suit. This agreement is in supplement of the bishop's award.

12 July, 1458.

Before 4 August, 1458, Ellis North is to pay to John Day £3 13s. 4d. John Dey is to bear half the outlay payable by the chantry, and allow Ellis North yearly 6s. 8d., in addition to the 13s. 4d. allowed him by the diocesan's award.

* I, sir helys North, Maister of the Chauntry of Chalgraue, And I, sir Iohn dey, felaw of the same place, be fully agreed of all maner of matiers fro the begin-}

Concordia inter 
Magistrum & socium de Chalgraue.

and I, the said sir helys, shall giff vnto the 5 day next commyng v. marces vjs. viijd.

And I, the said sir Iohn dey by the sonday after lammesse duryng the termes of william Sheppard, fermour there, and shal kepe the said award of my lord of lincoln (except the said xx s.)

And ichon of vs shall withdraw all temporell acc/ons that either of vs have agayn other, at the propre costes of him that so sweth.

In wittenesse wherof ichon of vs to this bill haue subscribed his name, and promised by the faith of oure bodys to kepe and obserue for oure tymes.

there beyng presentibus ibidem: Magistro willhelmo witham, laurencio Bertlot, & me tyssington: xij. die Iulij Anno domini m° ccclxvij°.

* If. 43 bk. 
1 Great Offley, Hertfordshire. 
2 John Tyssington, p. 104. It was the custom for a notary public to sign with his surname only, omitting his baptismal name. This old custom is still kept up by the Town-clerks of various boroughs, e.g. of Oxford.
XIV: Vow of celibacy, 1458, by Isabel Portyngton, widow, of Barton-on-Humber, Lincolnshire.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, lf. 46 bk. See in the Forewords.

[I. English Text of the Vow.]

*I* in the name of god, Amen; I Isabel portyngton, of the diocese of lincoln, wydowe, and not wedded ne to no man ensured, behote and make avowe to god & to oure lady & to all the company of hevyn, in the presence of you, worshipful fader in god, Iohn, Bishhop of lincoln, for to be chaste of my body, and treuly & deuoutly.portyngton. shall kepe me chaste from this tyme forward aslong as my lyff lastith, after the reule of saint poole. In nomine patris & filij & spiritus sancti, Amen.

[II. Formal Latin Record of the Vow.]

Die dominica, videlicet ultimo die decembris, Anno domini Millesimo cccc l octauo, in Ecclesia conuentuali domus fratrum predicatorum Oxonie, Reuerendus in christo pater & dominus, dominus Iohannes, dei gratia lincolniensis Episcopus, pontifica-libus indutus, intra missarum solemnia, munus benedictionum honeste mulieri Isabelle portyngton de Barton super humbre, votum castitatis in scriptis redactum facienti & legenti, im-pendebat, ceteraque fecit in huiusmodi solemnitate requisita: presentibus, Magistris willhelmo wytham, legum doctore; Iohanne Rudyng, Archidiacono Stowie; Tyssington, laurencio norrys, & bugg.

XV: Vow of celibacy, 1459, by Joan Manfeld, widow.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, lf. 46 bk.

[I. English Text of the Vow.]

In the name of the fader son & holy gost, Amen. I, Iohne Manfeld, wydow, & not wedded, nor vnto no man ensured, solemnly behote and avowe to god & to oure lady and to all the holy company of hevyn in the presence of you, Reuerend fader in 

*lf. 46 bk.

1 John Tyssington and John Bugg, notaries public: see p. 105.
god, Iohn, by the grace of god bishop of Lincoln, for to be
chaste of my body, and (treuly and devoutly)
Votum castitatis
Iohanne Manfeld.

shall keep me chaste from this tyme for-
ward as long as my lyff lastith, after the
reule of saint paule. In nomine patris & filii & spiritus sancti, 5
Amen.

[II. Formal Latin Record of this Vow.]

In die Pentecostes, xiii. videlicet Maij, Anno Domini
Millesimo cccc lIXo, in Ecclesia conventuali domus fratum
predicatorum Oxonie, Reuerendus in Christo pater et dominus,
dominus Iohannes, dei gratia Lincolniensis episcopus, pontif-
calibus indutus, intra missarum solemnia, munus benedictionum
honeste mulieri Iohanne Manfeld impendebat; presentibus,
Magistris Willhelmo Wytham, legum doctore; Iohanne Rudyng,
Archidiacono Stowie; Thoma Whitfeld, Edmundo Shireff, &
laurencio Bertlot, ac multis alijs.

XVI: Confession of Richard Pyckard, followed by his
formal expulsion from the list of Notaries public
entitled to practise in the Consistory Court of
Lincoln Diocese.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, lf. 47. The
story is not very clearly told in the Register, but this seems to be the
substance of it. Two chief offences had been brought home to the
culprit. First, he had accepted bribes to foist Robert Cade, priest, into
the perpetual curacy of Aylesby (near Grimsby, Lincolnshire). The Bishop
of Lincoln presented to the rectory of Aylesby 24 March, 1448 (Alnwick's
Register, fol. 97), but the church was soon afterwards appropriated to
Lincoln Minster. The date of the proceedings is uncertain, since the
documents in the Register are out of order, the one before Pyckard's case
is 1458, but the one before that is 1557. The one after Pyckard's case is
1564. So far as I can make out, bishop John Chedworth had claimed the
right of presentation to the curacy on this occasion for himself, on some
technical ground. The bishop had then caused his mandate for the insti-
tution of his nominee to be made out, and committed it to this notary
(Richard Pyckard) for transmission to 'Master' Alexander, who was
possibly acting as deputy of the Archdeacon of Lincoln. Richard Pyckard,
thereupon broke open the sealed envelope ('pyxis'), removed the bishop's
real mandate, and substituted for it (probably by erasure of the name in it
and substitution of Robert Cade's name) a faked mandate, which deceived
'Master' Alexander, and procured the institution of Robert Cade to the
benefice. Secondly, in some transactions, Richard Pyckard had represented himself to be a much-trusted local attorney, by name Roger Jordan, and, under cloak of that name, had executed fraudulent deeds, possibly in connexion with the adowson dispute.

The Ecclesiastical Court, which dealt with the case, under presidency of William Wytham, LL.D. (Archdeacon of Stow, 1458–72, but acting in his capacity as chancellor, and Commissary of the bishop), Richard Hall (Official principal of the bishop of Lincoln), and Richard Dyklun (President of the Consistory Court of Lincoln), met in St. Mary's church, Stamford. guilty man, in St. Michael's church, Stamford, was divested of coat, shoes, and stockings, and led bareheaded, and barefooted, clad only breeches and shirt, from that church to appear before his judges in St. Mary's church.

[I. English Text of public confession of guilt on the first charge.]

Richard Pyckard, be fore al this pepull here assembeled, openly confesse and knowlege that I haue falsly forged letteres by the which I haue falsly deceuyed my lord Iohn, by the grace of god Bisshop 5 of lincoln; And, by fals Symonye and wynnyng of the valour of xxli. that I haue receyued, I haue vntreuly put Sir Robert Cade, prest, in possession of the benefice of Aylesby perteynyng to the Collacion of my said lord of lincoln, agayne the trew order of lawe, and agayne the wylle and thentent of my said lord of lincoln: for the which I crye god mercy, and aske my said lord forgifnesse.

[II. Latin Record of Proceedings connected with this Public Confession.]

Hanc confessionem in Ecclesia parochiali beate Marie ville stamford (coram Magistris willhelmo Wytham, legum doctore, & Ricardo halle, Officiali lincolniensi, Ricardo Dyklun, presi. dente Curie Consistorij lincolniensis ac Aldermanno dicte ville, Willhelmo Broune, Thoma Gregory, Magistris willhelmo Rath, willhelmo Goodyere, & nonnullis alijs) idem Ricardus Pyckard braccis & camisia tantum indutus, & coram huiusmodi venera- bilibus viris, ab ecclesia parochiali sancti Michaelis Stamford, vsque eandem ecclesiam beate Marie incedens, more penitentis publice perlegit, vna cum hac clausula—

* If. 47.
12
Richard Pyckard admits posing, with intent to cheat men, as a well-known notary named Roger Jordan.

The Court deprived Richard Pyckard of his privilege of practising as a proctor in the Consistory Court of Lincoln.

To induce him to this unlawful act, Richard Pyckard received (a) a bond of £20 from William Rydding,

(b) a bond of £40 from Robert Cade.

The procedure was—First, a letter was abstracted and replaced by a forged letter;

Also I haue falsly feyned my self to be a notary and called my self Roger Jordan, the which is known for a notary (where that my name is Richard Pycarde) to thentent for to deceue men of their goodes agayn the lawe & good conscience.

[IV. Latin Text of decision of the Court.]

Et confessione huiusmodi per dictum Ricardum Pyckard 5 perfecta, idem Magister Ricardus halle (Officialis antedictus), tam de mandato domini lincolniensis Episcopi, quam vigore et auctoritate Officij sui huiusmodi, ipsum Ricardum pyckard ab officio & dignitate officij procuratoris generalis dicte Curie consistorij, qua prins fungebatur, priuauit et degradauit: presenti-10 bus ibidem, Magistro Wilhelmo Wytham, Johanne Boterwyk, Johanne Hare, et Tyssington 1, et aliis.

[V. Latin Record of the bribes received.]

Idem Ricardus coram Magistro Thoma legier, willhelmo witham, & bug; tyssington, 2 & laurencio [Norrys], confessus fuit quod recepit obligacionem xxli. a Willhelmo Ryddlyng 15 commoranti cum Nevport de Ryby, 3 ad effectum quod dominum Robertum Cade in beneficio de Aylesby faceret intitulari, et habuit xxi. quarteria brasii et oues, ad valorem illius summe, & retradidit 5 ei obligacionem.

Item, idem Ricardus habet aliam obligacionem xllii., in qua 20 dictus dominus Robertus Cade prefato Ricardo est obligatus, confectam ante induccionem pretensam ad effectum ut in eadem ecclesia debet intitulari.

[VI. Latin Record of how the fraud was effected.]

Idem Ricardus confessus fuit, quod aperuit litteram Magistri Alexandri, & aliam confici fecit, quam tradidit Magistro Wytham, 25

1 John Tyssington, note 2, p. 112.
2 In Latin, apparently because made to the officers of the Court, and not publicly recited in the church in open Court.
3 John Bugg and John Tyssington, note 1, p. 113.
4 Riby, next parish to Aylesby to the west.
5 i.e. the bond was cancelled on payment of 21 quarters of malt, and a sufficient number of sheep to make up the balance.
XVI: Confession of Richard Pyckard

vt tam dominum lincolniensem quam Magistrum Alexandrum, Capitolium, & wytham de ecclesia predicta deciperet.

Item, confessus est quod recepit litteras institutionis & induc- cionis clausas in pixide, ad deferendum & deliberandum Magistro 5 Alexandro, quam quidem pixidem fregit & aperuit, & per eas secit dictum dominum Robertum Cade in ipsa ecclesia intrudi; & quod nunquam huiusmodi litteras nec pixidem Magistro Alexandro tradidit vt debuit.


From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, lf. 50.

* In the Name of oure lord god, Amen. The x. day of 10 October, 1459.

10 October the yere of our lord M† cccc.lx, I, herry Phylip, of Oxford, Alderman, hauyng good mynde and trust in god, ordeyn & make my testament in this wyse.

First, I beqweth my sowle to the mercy of oure lord god my maker and fourner of noght, And to his blessed moder oure lady 15 seint Mary, and to all the company of hevyn, And my Body to be buryed in the Churche of seynt Petres in the Baylly of Oxford vnder the Rode.

Item, to the Moder Churche of lincoln I beqweth vj d.

Item, to the high Auter of the said Churche of seint Petres 20 xl d.; Item, I beqweth to the Trinite Auter in the said churche A Masse Boke, a vestument, and A Chaleys, there I and my Wyff to be prayed fore, she to haue terme of her lyff the kepyng and gouernaunce of them; And after her decesse, at her will and disorescion, to remayne in the kepyng of 25 the Churchewardeyns of sent petres.

Item, I beqweth to the Conuent of the frerys mynowrs of Oxford to comme to the said Churche of seint Petres in the day of my sepulture to Dirige and Masse, v s.;

Testamentum

Henrici Philyp de Oxonia.

Item, to the Conuent of the frerys Prechiers to comme and pray lyke wyse, ij s. vj d.;

30 Also, to the Conuent of the freres Carmys to say and pray, vnder the same fourme, ijs. vj d.

* lf. 50.
Item, to the freres Augustin convent, vnder the same fourme, ij s. vj d.

Item, I beqweth to sir Robert, prest of the Trinite withoute the Est gate of Oxford, iiij s. iiiij d.

Item, I beqweth to the parson of the said Churche of saint 5 petres, beyng present at the Dirige & Masse, vj d.

Item, to viij other prestes, being well disposed, there present to syng and Rede¹ at the Dirige and Masse in the day of my Sepulture, to eüry of the viij. prestis, iiiij d.

And the Residew of all my other goodis, moveable and Vn- 10 moveable, I yeff and beqweth to Alys my wyff, she to dispose for me and her and our Childern, after her wyll and discretion, to the plesaunce of god and merite to oure soules.

Also, I giff graunt and beqwethe to Alys my wyff all my place, with thappurtenaunce, that I have in the pariche of seint petres 15 in the Bayly of Oxford (I-sett betwene the tenement of Benet Stokys, Bydell, of the Est party; And the tenement that was late Thomas Tanfelde, and now is Richard Spragett, of the west partye) to have and to holde the forsaid tenement, with his Appurtenaunce, to the said Alys, to her heires and her Assignes, 20 of the Chiff lordis of that fee, by the servuce dew and accus-
tumed therof for evermore.

Also, I bynde my heires to waraunt the said tenement, with all his Appurtenaunce, to the forsaid Alys my wyff, to her heires and to her Assignes, Agayns all almaner folk foreuer- 25 more.

Of this my Testament I make and ordeyn the said Alys my wyff my Executrice alone.

And Maister Thomas Whitfeld (in whom my trust is, and hath be all way) I have prayed to be overseer of this said 30 Testament, assistent and helper of her, and performyng of this simple my last wille (date herof the day and yere above said).

In witenesse of this my last wille I have put herto my scale.

Item, I beqweth to the Reparacion of the Est bryg² of Oxford, vjs. viij d.

¹ The testator's intention was probably to give distinction to his Dirige by having sufficient priests to sing each a different musical part
² i.e. now Magdalen Bridge, over Cherwell; then, and for long of the service, and to read each a different Lesson.
XVII: Henry Philip's Will, 1459

Item, to the Churche werk of the same Churche, vjs. viij d.
Wittenesse of this my said testament: John Clerk,\(^1\) now Maire of Oxford, William Blakbourne the elder; John ffrankeleyn, glasyer; William Dagnale\(^2\); Richard Bustard; and other beyng 5 there present.

\[Latin Record of Probate.\]

Probatum fuit huiusmodi testamentum coram Reuerendo patre Iohanne, Episcopo lincolniensi, xxvij\(^9\) die Ianuarij, Anno domini Millesimo quadringentesimo quinquagesimo nono: Et commissa fuit Administracio honorum dicti defuncti Alicie Executrici, in eodem testamento nominate. Et quia calculando idem Reuerendus pater Inuenit ipsam Executricem fideliter administrasse, ipsam ab officio suo\(^3\) dimisit quietam.

XVIII: Will, 1465, and Codicil of Richard Welby, of Moulton (near Spalding), Lincolnshire.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, If. 72 bk.

[I. English Text of Will.]

* In the Name of the fader sone and holy goste, I, Richard 1465. Welby, the seconde day of August, beyng in hole mynde, make my testament in maner that folows:

first, I beqwesth my sowle to the moste eternall god that made it and with his bitter passion redemyd it and tooure lady seint Mary and to all the felaship of hevyn; my body to be buryed in seint katerin wque.

after, the sole approach to Oxford from London and intervening country.  
* If. 72 bk.

\(^1\) Wood's City of Oxford, iii. 23.
\(^2\) William Dagville, owner of a most ancient Oxford hostelry, in his time called 'Dagville's Yn,' identified by Anthony Wood with 'the Mitre Inn,' but now supposed to have stood further west, on the site of the present market.

\(^3\) An executor, or executrix, at probate of the will, had to enter into bond (with one or more sureties), to the Ecclesiastical Court, for the due discharge of the will which he or she sought to administer. This bond was formally cancelled when the accounts were presented to the Court, and passed. The records of such bonds, and discharges from them, occupy a very large space in the Registers of Archdeacons, and other Church Dignitaries, who (in their several districts) had control of probate and administration of wills.
Item, x li. to the high Auter, pro Decumis oblitis; Item, xx s. to the kirk wark; Item, xl d. to every light.

Item, to the kirkwark of weston, vj s. viij d.

Item, to our lady werk of lincoln, vj s. viij d.

Item, to the Sisters by seint kateryn's, iiij s. iiiij d.

Item, to the kirkwark of ffarlesthorp, vj s. viij d.

Item, for my Mortuary my Bay foile that goth in to the marsche.

The Residue of my goodis I put in disposicion of myn executours, which shall be Ionet my wiff, sir John Welby, Richard to Welby my sone, and sir Robert Swet—th ei to dispose my goodis to the plesyng of god & to the helth of my soule.

[II. English Text of Codiceil.]

This is the last wille of Richard Welby of Multon, made there, the xij. day of the moneth of August the yere of our lord Ml cccc lxv.

First, I wol haue cc. masses doon and al so many 1 dirigies for my soule, vpon day 2 (if it may be), and ellus al so shortly as thei may be don after my deth; And every prest or man of Religion to haue for synging of them, iiiij d.; Item, I wol that oon c. of the said Masses be said of the Trinite and a other c. 20 of oure blessed lady.

Item, I wol that the iiiij. howses of the Chartirhows haue every howse, for synging dirige and masse for my soule, xl s.; And, ouer that, that every prest of them to say a masse for my soule of the which iiiij. howses Mountgruce to be oon (which is 25 content), The Chartirhows at london a nother, the Chartirhows at Shene, & the Chartirhowse at hull.

Item, I wol haue ij. prestis to sing for my soule in Multon kirk the space of ij. yere, every prest to haue for his salary c s.; And, ouer that, thei or ich of them dayly to say dirige, if thei 30 be disposed, for my soule.

Item, I wol haue c. gownes giffen, in holand 3 and in other places where my lyflode lygges, to the moste poer men, without any favour shewed.

Item, I wol that ther be bought as many shetis and couer- 35

1 i.e. as many (= 200).  2 i.e. to begin upon the day of my death.  3 Holland (canton of Lincolnshire).
llectes, and thei to be giffen in maner and fourme as is afore
rehered, to the somme of xxvij\textsuperscript{th} markes.

Item, I wol that my dettis be payed before all other bequestis,
And if any man can prove that I haue had any godis of him
v nrightwisly I wol he be restored agayn.

Item, I wol that any mony that Breknok oweth to me for
wolle, sumtyme bought by Thomas heire, of my fyder and me,
go to the fullfilling of the last wil of my said fuder in that he
bequethed to my ij. sisters part theroff, and the other parte to
by ij. Copis to the said kirk of Multon.

Item, I wol that the Conuent of the Monastery of Croyland
haue giffen to them for doyng of a Dirige and Masse for my
sowle, xl s., And, ouer that, every prest of them to say a masse
of Requiem for my sowle.

And also, I wol that the Conuent of the Monastery of Spalding
do in maner and fourme as is before rehered, and thei to be
rewarded in lyke wyse.

Item, I wol that the Conuent of the Monastery of Bardney
haue for doyng of the same observaunce, xxvjs. viijd.

And also, I wol that the conuent of the Monastery of Stykes-
wold do syng a dirige and masse for my sowle, and thei for to
haue for theire rewarde, xxvjs. viijd.

Item, I wol that the iiiij. orders of ffreris in Boston
do the same observaunce, and thei to haue every order,
xxvij s. iiiijd.

Item, I wol that myn Executours giff after my decease,
yerly, by the space of 6 yer, xij. gownes of fririce for my
sowle.

Item, I wol, as for my land, that my feoffies suffer myn
Executours to entir in all the Meses landes and tenementes
within holand that thei haue to my vse within holand;
and, ouer that, halsted, with thappartenauce3, Carleton
and other townes longing to the said halsted in those
parties, thei to receyue the profutes of the same, payng
yerely to my brother sir John xxxvij\textsuperscript{th} markes at iiiij. termes
of the yere, And also thei to fynde with the said profutes ij.
of my sones which I fynde at Cambrige, and other ij. that I
haue at home to the scole, as theire naturell disposicion is
giffen to them, And my sone Morys to be fownde at london.

[£18 13s. 4d.]

Testator's father's will to be observed, and two copes
for Moulton church.

Bequests, for intercessory services, to
(a) Croyland abbey;
(b) Spalding abbey;
(c) Bardney abbey;
(d) Stixwould abbey;
(e) the Four Orders of Friars Mendicant in
Boston.

Yearly (for six years) charity of clothing.

Executors to take charge of Lincolnshire estates,
(a) in Holland,
(b) Hallstead, in Stixwould parish, with
Carleton, and to pay therefrom
(a) an annuity of £24
to testator's brother,
Sir John Welby;
(b) College charges of
testator's two sons at
Cambridge;
(c) schooling of testa-
tor's two younger
sons:
(d) charges of testa-
tor's son, Maurice
Welby, at London.
A chest in Croyland abbey is to be provided to store up surplus income of testator's estates till all his children are of full age and the whole income of Farlesthorne manor for 5 years. Richard Welby, testator's son, is to have Win-thorpe estate at once. Provisions for testator's widow. Mouton manor is to go to testator's widow for her life-term, if she choose to live there, otherwise to testator's son, Richard Welby. Testator's son, Richard Welby, is ultimately to have all the estates which testator inherited from his father; and is to have Farlesthorne manor at once. Assignment of estates and benefices to younger sons:

(a) Hallstead to Maurice Welby or John Welby; (b) Gedney vicarage, or else lands in Gosberton, Quadring, and Spalding parishes, to John Welby.

Item, I wol that a Chist be ordeyned, with ij. lokkes & ij. kayes, and set in the Abbey of Croyland, the Abbot for to haue j. kay, & myn executours the other; And the ouerpluse that commyth yereby of the said lyvelod to be put in the said chiste, and this to be continued to all my Childern comm he to playne age, And all the Issue & profutes of the maner of Farlesthorp to be put in the same chiste by the space of v. yer.

Item, I wol that my feoffies suffer Richard my son to entir in Wynthorp, immediately after my decesse, with all thappurtenance.

Item, I wol that, if my wyff can fynde sufficiant sewerty to myn executours that she shall nevir haue housbond after my decesse, that thanne she be my chieff executrix; and ellus to be noon, nor to haue no more but Her Ioynter and the oon halff of my stuff of howshold (except plate and that Napery that I bought of the Executours of my lord Cromwell: wich Napery I wol be sold: it cost me xxd markes, & I had it as it was preyed).

Item, I wol that, if my wyff wol not dwelle in my place & kepe householde, that than Richard, my sone, imediately after his decesse, haue the said place & all the landis & tenementes that I haue in Multon by the decesse of my fader.

And, over that, when all my Childer that be lyvyng comm to their playne age that thanne my feoffies make astate to the said Richard in all my landis & tenementes that I had by my fader.

And as for Farlesthorp, to the said Richard my sone, not bydinge the age of the said Child.

Item, I wol that Morys, and my feoffies se that he wol thruye & be vertuusly disposed, haue halsted to him & to his heirs; And ellus Iohn my sone to haue it, in like wyse, if Iohn be no prest.

And if he be a prest, he to be presented, when it fallith, to the Churche of gedney; And if he haue not halsted, nor be no prest, that then he haue a Mese in Gosberkirk called Belynys, with all other landis & tenementes that I haue in the same

---

* 1f. 73.
1 = (French) plein.
2 Ralph de Cromwell, 3rd baron Cromwell (of Tattershall, co. Linc.), died (without issue) 1455.
3 wich = which.
4 = £13 6s. 8d.
5 and = if.
6 Now Elinie, in Gosberton parish.
Towne, And also the ij. saltcotes that I haue in quadrung, with
a Cotage that I purchased in Spaldyng, to him and to his heirys.

Item, I wol that Maister Thomas my sone be presented to the
Churche of Pynchebek, when it fallyth.

5 Item, I wol that William my sone, if he haue not all that
lyuelod that my lord of wincheste hath in Saltfleetby (other
ellus al so good by his lordship), that then he haue Wynthorpe,
to him & to his heirys, when he commyth at his playn age.

Item, I wol that Robert my sone (if Iohn be a prest) haue all
those landis & tenementes beqwethen to the said Iohn, And (if
Iohn be no prest) he to haue the said benefice of Gedney.

Item, I wol that Roger my sone haue my mese in Quadryng, with
all other landis that I haue in the same Towne, except
before beqwethed; And, ouer that, Barnewell, with thappur-
10 tennance, and all those landes & tenementes that I purchased of
Thomas Erle & of Richard Barbour of Boston, And the landis
that I purchased of Thomas Skibek in Multon & of Coker in
Whaploide & of Tyryngton in fleete, to him & to his heirys.

Item, I wol that Richard my sone haue my saltcote that
I haue made in Multon, to him & to his heirys.

Item, in case that Iohn haue halsted, that than Roger haue
those landis & tenementes to Iohn beqwethed & his owne
beqwest also, so that Robert be a prest; and ellus Robert to
haue that parte beqwethed to Iohn in Gosberkirk & quadrung.

15 Item, I wol that euery Child haue xli. of monye when he
comme at his playne age, And that all the goodis leide in the
Chist afore said, before thabbott of the said place and myn
Executors, be euently devyded among my said Childern, except
the eldist.

20 Item, that Richard haue all maner stuff perteyning to house-
bondry, as hors, carte, plough, with all there apparetles; And
also xij. kye & bulles.

Item, I wol that the other halff of my stuff be euently devyded
among my Childern, provided alway that if my eldist sone wol
by any parte theroff, that he haue it, giffing therfore as it is
preysed to him that oweth 2 hit.

1 William de Waynflete, bishop of Winchester: Richard Welby was perhaps negotiating with him to buy
this estate from him, to settle it on
William Welby.
2 sic: ? = owneth.
Item, I wol if Richard dye (as god forbede) that then his brother that hath halsted haue that that is beqwethed; And halsted to go to him that is next in descender; And so, in lyke wyse, if any of them dye, it remayne to his brother in descend- yng, not resorntyng so that oon haue not ij. partes; And if all 5 dye except the eldyst, all to resorte to him, he forto haue it to him and to his heyris.

Item, I wol that my eldest sone haue all the stuff of my Chapell, except plate and the hole vestment of Sateyn figury.

Item, in case that my Executours & feoffes se that any of my Childer to whom any thing I haue beqwethed to, wille not thryve nor be vertuouse, that then his parte to be taken fro him, and to be giften to him that wol thryve, hauyng regard to noon.

Item, I wol that myn Executours kepe vp my yereday and my Auncestours, aslong as thei haue the profet of my lyvelod (And after that my heire to kepe it vp), spending at my yereday, xx s.

Item, I wol haue all my plate leid in the said Chist at Croyland, there to be kept to my Childern comme at playn age, if case any purchase falle, And if myn Executours can make any purchase to the valour of v. or vj. c. markes that then the said plate by them to be sold to pay for the said purchase, And that so purchased to be giften among my Childern where as moste nede is; And in case ther can noon be goten or thei come at playn age, that then my plate to be devyded amponge my childern after theire age by theire discrescion, hauyng a speciall ye to my eldist sone.

Item, I wol my Naunte haue, xx s.; my sister haugh, xx s.; my sister Braunche, xx s.

Item, I wol that euery executour have v. markes for his labour; And when he laboreth anything aboute me, for to haue for his costes, and to take for his labour, after his discrescyon; And that myn Executours onys in the yere take accomptes of the bayly.

Item, that euery yoman that I haue, haue a Iak & Salet & his hole yere wages; Item, that Solhed haue xxs. and my horse I ride vpon and oon of my gownes; Item, that Sargeaunt haue xxvj s. viij d. & j. horse of my stubbull &c.

1 Opportunity of buying land. 2 or = before. 3 or = before. 4 £3 6s. 8d.
**XVIII: Richard Welby's Will, 1465**

**[III. Latin Text of Probate.]**

Probatum fuit suprapscritum testamentum, vna cum codicillo Proved, 1465, eidem annexo, coram Reverendo patre, domino Iohanne, lincolniensi episcopo, in Castro suo de Sleford; & commissa fuit administratio executoribus in eodem nominatis (domino Iohanne welby duntaxat excepto) viz.¹ [...].

die mensis [...]. Anno domini Millesimo cccc lx quinto; & iurati sunt; & habent acquietanciam.²

**XIX: Affray, 1468, in the churchyard of Grantham, Lincolnshire, with proceedings thereon.**

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, lf. 91. The date is apparently the last days of December, 1468. The greater part of the narrative is in Latin, of which only a summary is here given. For this summary I am responsible.

Ordinary cases of breach of peace and assault were dealt with, in most parishes, by the leet-courts of the several manors, and, in most municipalities, by the borough magistrates. But, if the altercation took place in a church or a churchyard, the case passed out of the jurisdiction of any civil court, and came before the Ecclesiastical Court, generally that of the Archdeacon. Too frequently these cases were trivial matters that could have been smoothed over without legal procedure, except for the apparitor's³ keen search for fees. To illustrate this Grantham case, from later years, I give a few (hitherto unpublished) notices of such cases, from the official minute-books of the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex.

15 July, 1591, in a Court of the Archdeacon of Essex held in Prittlewell church, Thomas Peerse, of All Saints, Maldon, was indicted, at the instance of the Churchwardens there, because he 'brake the pease and made a bloodsheddon Ralph tiler in the church of All Saintses in the tyme of the sermon'.

Peerse brought a certificate from Robert Palmer, vicar of All Saints, Maldon, that 'there was a lewde and vngratious boye that, in the tyme of the sermon, did disturbe the people; and Thomas Peerse, sytting neare him, did gyve him a stroke vpon the cheeke, after which the boye was quiett'.

Thomas Peerse offered 'to make faithe that he did not strike the boye anie other wise, nor in other manner, nor vpon anie other intente'.

¹ Day and month not inserted. ² Clark's Shirburn Ballads (1907), p. 306.

¹ Clark's Shirburn Ballads (1907), p. 306.
Peerse was sentenced to pay 8d. to the poor, and excommunicated until further order.

15 January, 1593, in the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex held at Romford, Richard Fynson of Loughton appeared to answer a charge of striking John Monday in Loughton churchyard on Sept. 26, 1591. He admitted that ‘in gest and sport and not upon any collar or anger, he did tripp vpp his heeles, as he was sytting vpon the Church rayles’. He was ordered to confess publicly, before the minister and the congregation, ‘that he hath vnorderly behaued himselfe’, and to pay 12d. to the poor of the parish.

3 June, 1592, in his Court held at Great Baddow, the Archdeacon of Essex had before him five parishioners of South Hanningfield, Essex, on a charge of scolding and brawling in the churchyard there. Henry Sowche admitted that he had used some words of strife (being moved thereto), but now they are agreed and all things are quiet, and no contention resteth amongst his neighbors. For his offence, he was ordered to make public apology in South Hanningfield Church. William Bennet’s wife admitted having ‘ved some words of strife, and vnkynde words, towards some of her neighbors’. She escaped on payment merely of the Court-fee (12d.). Widow Holland was discharged, without paying fee, being very poor.

12 May, 1595, in the Court of the Archdeacon of Colchester, held in Saffron Walden church, Essex, John Waylett of Ugley, Essex, was proceeded against because he said to Robert Meade, church-clerk, in service-tyme in the churchyard that ‘he was a pickthanck Knave to say that his boy (John Waylett) dyd wrastle in the churchyard in the tyme of divine service at morning prayer’. Waylett admitted calling Meade ‘knave’ in the churchyard, but pleaded that Meade ‘urged hym therto, brawling with hym in the churchyard’. On this confession, in terms of the statute, Waylett was excommunicated.

[I. English Summary of Latin Narrative.]

There had been a conflict in the churchyard of the town of Grantham, between Thomas Wortley, Corvyser, and Edward Singer, a minister of that church. It was presumed that the churchyard had thereby been polluted, and the matter was referred to the Vicar (Richard Dawe) and John Tyssington, 5 acting as Commissaries for the bishop. This Commission took the sworn evidence of Thomas Wortley himself, of Sir Thomas Wynneway and Sir William lempster (priests), and of William lempster and William Welbourne (ministers of the church). They found that Wortley had struck Singer violently with a stick, who shed blood from his nose in no small quantity, in the churchyard. The Commissaries further declared that the churchyard had thereby been polluted, and excommunicated Wortley. On January 31, 1463, Wortley confessed his deed
before John Chedworth, the bishop, in the house of Henry Curteys of Grantham; and took oath on the gospels to do penance as would be ordered him. The Bishop appointed Master John Goule, bachelor in the decrees, to absolve Wortley from the excommunication which he had incurred. The penance was that Wortley should go with bare shins (tibiis) and feet at the time of the reconciliation of the churchyard by the bishop, and, humbly and in penitent wise, minister holy water, at the bishop's nod, to the bishop in the 'reconciliation' ceremony. On Purification (2 February), i.e. on the second day after this verdict, Wortley was also, clad only in shirt and breeches, and carrying in one hand a wax taper and in the other a pair of beads, to walk humbly at the head of the procession which was to take place on that Feast, to kneel down at the four corners of the churchyard or of the church (according as the weather allowed the procession to be in the open air or not), and to be disciplined by the rod by the curate who was in charge of the procession. After the procession was over, at the time of High Mass, Wortley was to be waiting in the bap-
tistery, engaged in private prayer, and, when the offertory of the Mass was made, was to place his taper in the hands of the celebrant. Like penance was to be made on Sundays, February 7 and 14, at the time of the procession on those days. Further, on Saturdays, February 6, 13, 20, and 27, at the hour when the market was fullest of people, Wortley, attired as a penitent, and with wax taper and beads, accompanied by the curate (in surplice and stole, and carrying a rod), was to walk round Grantham market-place, and at each of the four corners to submit himself to correction. On each of the four Saturdays, after the penance was done, the curate was to make public declaration, in English, of the cause why it had been imposed. The formula to be used by the curate is as follows:

[II. Full English Text of the Recital made by the Curate at the times when this Penance was done.]

All Cristen people here assembled and gadered shall understand that Thomas Wortley, here present, doth this his penance Injoyned him by the Reuerend fadir in god Iohn, by the grace of god bisshop of lincoln, for this cause: ffior asmoch as the said
Thomas Wortley in the nyght tyme smote violently on Edward Syngar, a minister of the Churche of grantham, and drew blod of him within the Churcheyerd of grantham; Wherby the said Churcheyard was polluted and of administracion of all sacra-
mentes and sacramentalles suspendid, to the grete displesure of 5
god, contempt to oure moder holy Churche, and grete noyanse
and offense to all this pariche; by occasion wheroff he stode
accursed. And sithen full penitently cam before my said lord of
lincoln & his ministirs judicially sitting, and there confessed
playnely his said defaute and trespasse, and submitted him
unto my said lordis correcc^on; for which trespasse, he hathe in
parte satisfied his pencmnce, and is in will to performe the
residew of the same. Wherfore he beeechith all this pariche to
forgiif him thoffence doon vnto hem in this behalff; And prayeth
all yow people of the contre here at this tyme gadred to pray 15
god for him in the waye of Charite, etc.

[III. Summary of Latin statement of further Penance.]

In addition, the Bishop enjoined Thomas Wortley that on all
the vigils of the Blessed Virgin, for seven years following, he
was to have only bread and water, beginning these fasts on the
vigil of the Purification (146$\frac{3}{4}$); and warned him peremptorily
that he must continue to perform this penance, unless sufficiently
dispensed, on pain of the Greater Excommunication.

XX: Petition, 1464, by the Cistercian Abbey of
Bruern, in the county and archdeaconry of
Oxford, to King Edward IV, to have again the
impropriated rectory of Wootton, near Woodstock,
formerly granted them by King Henry VI, but
afterwards resumed by the Crown.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, ff.240. The long
reign of Henry VI (1 September, 1422, to 4 March, 146$\frac{3}{4}$) had been very
fruitful both in benefactions to older secular colleges and religious houses,
and in new foundations for educational or religious purposes. The
recognition by Parliament of Edward IV on 4 March, 146$, followed
by the Yorkist triumph at Towton, 29 March, 1461, threatened the
very existence of all recent foundations, and the impoverishment of
many older foundations, e.g. Eton College, and several colleges in

1 There were eight such Vigils in July 1, Aug. 14, Sept. 7, Nov. 20,
XX: Wootton Church, Oxfordshire, 1464

Oxford and Cambridge, as well as monasteries. The Crown lawyers of the new sovereign seemed to be resolved to show in the law-courts the like mercy to grants made by Henry VI (now designated 'king of England de facto but not de iure') as his troops had shown in the field in their savage slaughter of the vanquished Lancastrians. The present petition is a representative of many hundreds of the sort which were sent up to Edward IV in these first years of deadly fear. It is not for a moment to be supposed that these details came within the King's personal supervision or added anything to the revenues of the Crown: they were processes which brought considerable fees to the law-officers of the Crown, and abundant payments to their underlings for transcription, sealing, and registration.

On 2 Aug. 1440, Henry VI, by grant under Privy Seal, gave to Bruerne Abbey the patronage of Wootton Church, with licence to appropriate it, but reserving £8 yearly to the Exchequer. The Pope and the Bishop of Lincoln would not allow the appropriation, and, on 18 June, 1445, Henry VI forgave the arrears of the £8 charge, and cancelled future payments, until the appropriation had taken effect.

The petition is prefixed to an Institution to Wootton, 18 Aug., 1464, on presentation by Edward IV.

[I. Full Text of Petition in English.]

To our liege lord the king.

Mekely bisecheth vnto youre highnesse youre humble and continuell oratours, Iohn, Abbot, and Couent of the Abbey or hows of Brewerne in youre Counté of Oxonford, of the Order of Cistyeux, whiche hane but litell lyfloode to lyve by but only by husbondry, That where henry the vj., late kyng of this Royaume (in deede and not of right), hauyng consideracion of the exilite and pouerte of the saide hous, and theire grete hospitalite and contynuell kepning of dyvyne service that youre saide bisechers there had to theire importable costis, by his lettres patentes granted vnto your saide oratours the Advouson of the parisshe Chirche of Wotton withoute Wodestoke, in the Counte abouesaide, thanne beyng of his patronage (in deede and not of right), Paying therfore yerely to hym, and to his heirs, in his Eschekere, viij li.

Of whiche advouson youre saide Oratours were peisiely seised vnto the tyme that the same advouson, by auctorite of parliament holden in the tyme of the saide late kyng at westmyster, was resumed, So that from that tyme hiderto youre seide Oratours had neuer eny profyt ne avayle by the same advouson.

1 Oman's All Souls, in The Colleges of Oxford (1891); Clark's Lincoln College (1898), pp. 20–2.
And, sith the begynnyng of youre reign, the saide aduouson hath been stylle in youre gracious handys, and yit is.

That, Notwithstandyng, youre saide oratours ... in termely called in issues in youre Escheker at westmyster, and dynuers tailles there stryken owte vppon the[m] for the paiement yerly 5 to yow of the saide viij li.; Wherthurgh youre saide Oratours been greuously vexed and sued, like to be the vtter vndoyng of the saide pore hous, and diuine service & hospitalite ther perpetually to cesse, withoute youre moste habundaunt grace to theim herin be shewed.

Please hit youre higlinesse these premisses tenderly to consider, And thervppon of youre moost noble and benygne grace by your gracious lettres patentes in due fowrme to be made vnder youre gret seale, to pardon, forgife, and relesse vnto youre said Oratours alle arrerages clayedned of youre saide Oratours of the 15 saide viij li. yerly, And youre gracious lettres vnder youre pryue seale in due fowrme to be made, directe to youre Tresorier and Barons of youre saide Escheker, Charging and commaunding theime, and eueryche of theime, by the same that they at alle tynes herafter cesse of calling of eny issues or stryking of any 20 tailles ayenst youre saide Oratours or theire successours of or for the saide viij li. yerely or any parcell therof.

And also, of youre more habundaunt and specialle grace, to graunte vnto youre saide Oratours and theire successours for euermore youre gracious lettres patentes, in due fowrme to be 25 made, vnder your saide gretseal, of the saide advouson, after the fowrme, tenure, and effecte ensuyng.

And they and theire successours shal continually and specially pray for youre most noble and prosperous reigne long to endure, and for the soules of youre noble progenitours, and in way of 30 Almes and charite.\(^1\)

---

1 i.e. at every term of payment. The parchment is frayed. A short word is illegible: possibly 'have bin'.

2 This clause intimates that, in terms of the compact made by religious houses, &c., with their benefactors (Godstow English Register, E.E.T.S., 1913, pp. 182/10, 206/25), Edward IV is admitted to share in all the 'meritorious works' of Brune Abbey. On 27 March, 1519, Lincoln College, Oxford (Vetus Collegii Registrum, fol. 30), in bargaining with John Penny, bishop of Carlisle.(died 1520), offered him 'a full share in all spiritual good deeds done, God allowing them, in All Saints and St. Michael's churches in Oxford and in the College chapel, by the then members of the College,
XX: Wootton Church, Oxfordshire, 1464

[II. Latin Text of proposed grant to be submitted to the King.]

Rex Omnibus ad quos, &c., salutem. Sciatis quod nos, de gracia nostra speciali, dedimus et concedimus, ac per presentes damus et concedimus, dilectis nobis in christo Iohanni, Abbati domus siue Monasterij de Brewerne, in Comitatu Oxoniensi, et eiusdem loci Conuentui, aduocacionem ecclesie parochialis de Wotton iuxta Wodestoke in Comitatu predicto, que de patronatu nostro existit, habendum et tenendum eisdem Abbati et Conuentui, et successoribus suis, de nobis et heredibus nostris, in puram et perpetuam elemosinam, Et quod ipsi Abbas et Conuentus ecclesiam predictam appropriare, et sic appropriatam in proprios vsus suos habere possint, et tenere sibi et successoribus suis predictis, in Auxilium et sustentacionem Abbathe predicte, et pro diuinis seruiciis ibidem melius manutenendis, ac ad exorandum pro statu nostro Regio quamdiu egerimus in humanis, et pro anima nostras cum ab hac luce migrauerimus; ac animabus nobilium progenitorum et predecessorum nostrorum, imperpetuam, Statuto de terris et tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito non obstante. In cuius rei, &c.

[Abbreviated English version of grant, as proposed.]

The King, to all to whom these letters patent may come, sends greeting. We, of our special favour, grant to John, abbot of Bruerne, in Oxfordshire, and his abbey, the advowson of Wootton parish church, near Woodstock, in Oxfordshire, which is of our patronage, for ever, to be held of the Crown by the abbey in pure alms. We give leave to the abbey to improper the church, and to hold the impropration to its own uses, i.e. to increase its revenue and thereby make fuller provision for divine services in the abbey. The abbey is to pray for our welfare during our life, and for our soul's health after our death, and for the souls of our ancestors and predecessors. This grant is to override the Statute of Mortmain.

XXI: Agreement, 1509, by which Barlings Abbey, as rector of Reepham parish, Lincolnshire, grants the vicar an increase of yearly stipend for his life-term.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 240.

This Indenture berith witenes that thabbot and covent 29 June, 1509. off the monastery off our lady off barlinges off thordre and by their successors for ever, namely, in masses, fastings, orisons, spiritual exercises of whatever kind.'
off premonstratenses, proprietaries of the parish church of Repham, with oon assent and consent, hath granted to ser Robert wilkynson, perpetuall vicar of the foresaid parish church of Repham, in augmentacion off his vicariage, ten quarters off barley, and four quarters off peyse, with oon loode off tithe, and fourly to be taken off the fruytes off the personage off the for-said church as long as the for-said ser Robert shalbe vicar in the for-said church.

The said abbott and covent also hath granted to the for-said ser Robert Agystment,1 without and with-in the pasture off the fore-said Monastery, for vj. beastes (that is to say,2 oxen, kye, and bullockes and yong beastes), as well in wynter as in somer, by all the foresaid tyme.

And moreover the for-said Abbott and covent hath granted to the for-said ser Robert oon little laithe, sett in the north parte off the personage, with an aisament within the closse off the foresaid parsonage, with a free intrest3 and out-gate to his laithe by the same closse as ofte and whenne itt shalbe necessary to the said ser Robert or his seruauntes during the foresaid 20 terme, whiles that itt shall nott be preiudice nor noying ne harme to the forsaid abbott or covent.

And the forsaid ser Robert wilkynson shall reparrell the foresaid house, buylded with thackyng and walle, att his own propre coste and expenses duryng the forsaid terme, And, att thende of 25 his terme, well and suffyciently reparred in thack and walles, shall leve the forsaid house, excepte that the forsaid abbott and covent shall fynde to the forsaid house thack for reparacion off the forsaid house as ofte tymes and whenne itt neade shalbe, att coste off careiage of the forsaid Sir Robert.

Moreover, the for-said abbott and covent grauntheth, and by ther present wryting byndeth them to pay, xx s. off good and laufull money off Englon to the forsaid ser Robert wilkynson, all & euery yere, in the feaste off the Natyuite off our lord,

1 = right of pasture in the ordinary pastures, whether enclosed by fences or unenclosed.
2 Horses are certainly excluded, as being more expensive animals to pasture. Bulls are probably excluded as belonging solely to the manor, and the rectory.
3 Read 'intress': i.e. entry.
duryng the naturall liffe off the for-said ser Robert wilkyson, without eny furdre delay.

In witenes of all and enerychone off thisse premysses, the for-said parties, [eche] to the other, haue putto ther seales to thisse present Indentures: yeven the last day butt oon off the moneth of Iunn in the yere of our lord god a thousand five hundrith ix 29 June, and the reigne off kyng Henry the eight first yere.

XXII: Latin Will, 1526, and English Codicil, 1533, of John Denham, rector of Barnack, Northamptonshire, and Prebendary of Lincoln Minster.

From bishop John Longland’s Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 242 bk. and lf. 243. The will was proved at Oxford, 23 February, 1533. John Denham had been a Fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford, where he made provision for a commemorativa service.1

[I. Abbreviated note of the Will, which is in Latin.]

* 1 In the name of god, Amen. Anno a natiuitate eiusdem 17 November, 1526.
10 Ego, Iohannes denham, Rector de barnake, sanus mente et corpore, etc. His body to be buried before the high altar of Saint Iohn of Barnack, near Stamford.

[II. Text of English Codicil.]

Memorandum, that the ffyrst day of August the yere of our lord god A thousand cccccc xxxiiij, in the presens of Iohn cottysford, rector off Lincoln college in oxford; and Thomas Rockes, yeman, dewlyng yn Lyndford 2 in Buckynghamshere; and oper; I, Iohn denham, pryst, declared my testament ferder in maner and forme folowyng:

ffyrst, I will that per be xxli bestowed to bryng me on erthe, at the monethe mynd, and the tewlue monethe mynd.

† Item, I will that the churche wardyns and parischeners of barnake haue xlii shyllinges towards the reperacions of the Stypell; Item, to the mayntenans of the belles and the bell ropys, vj viijd; Item, to the mayntenans of the lygthes in the

* lf. 242 bk. † lf. 243. 2 Great Linford, Buckinghamshire.

1 See Forewords, pp. 10, 11.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

churche, vjs'vijd; Item, I geue for A peyre of vestymentes to the churche of barnake, xx$s.

Item, fabrice ecclesi Lincolniensis, ijj$ iiijd.

Item, I will that all the bokes in my custody be distrybute by the discrecyon of doctor cottisford & chrisfer bell.

The Resy dewe of my goodes not bequest I geue vnto chmfofer bell, my kynsman, to be-stowe for the welth of my sowle.

And I make the same chrisfer bell my full executor, wit-nessyng doctor Cottisford, ser Launselot twynhome, and Thomas Rockes, with other mo.

XXIII: Inventory of John Asserby, 1527.

From the Lincoln Consistory Court Wills, Book 1520-31, If. 59, 59A, 60. Part of this transcript had been lost from the E.E.T.S. bundle, but was most obligingly replaced by Canon Foster, F.S.A., Secretary and Editor of the Lincoln Record Society. This inventory will be included in a volume of Lincoln Wills which Canon Foster is preparing for the press. The will is dated 14 November, 1527, and was proved 21 December, 1527. Asserby is corrupted from Asfordby. The pedigree of Asfordby of Bilaby, Lincolnshire, is in Harleian Society's Issues, vol. t, 45-47.

* Invitory off all the household stuff wych was bequethyd to be heyr-lomes to Andrew asserby & to the Ryght heyrys off John Asserby wych was bequethyd by the sayd John Asserby whose soule Jhesu pardon.

Parler.

ffyrst, in the parler, j. peutyd hyngyng off Canwes; Item, on long Saddell; Item, on Cownter off the lest sorte; Item, too gret carrod chysts; Item, on borden chare; Item, on forme; Item, on bordenyd bed stede; Item, on lyttyll chyst.

† littill parler.

Item, ij. bed steds, the on bordenyd, & the oper not; Item, on saynt John bred off Alibaster.

Chamber ouer the parler.

Item, on chyst with evidence boune with yren; Item, on plane chyst; Item, on bordenyd bed, with j. trundell bede; 25. Item, on yelow sperver off dornyx; Item, on payntyd hyngyng off canwes; Item, iij. thrwyn charys; Item, j. hole garnysche

* If. 59.

† If. 59 A.
off vesselle off the new turne; Item, on basyn and on euar off pewter.

halle.

Item, on grene payntyd hyngyng off canwes at the high dese; Item, on carvyd Cupbord with ij. awmbres and on slotte; Item, on carved long Sadle off wanescott; Item, ij. thrawn longe sadells; Item, on thrawn chare; Item, on fowldyn tabylle; Item, on forme.

Gallore 1 Chamber.

10 Item, ij. bordenyd bed stedes; Item, ij. Spervers off dornyx; Item, ij. new fether beddes garnysshyd; Item, on hold fether bedde with iij. bolsters; Item, on payntyd hynging off canwes; Item, iij. cownter poynites of verde 2 warke; Item, on fustyan pillow and ij. other pillows; Item, on Redde couerlyd with byrde warke; Item, on grene couerlyd with verde 2 warke; Item, on yalow couerlyd with warke; Item, iij. holde whyte couerlydes; Item, iij. pare off blankyttes; Item, v. mattressys; Item, ij. couerynges off wholyn for tables; Item, on bancker for the halle; Item, vi. coschyns with bestes vpon them; Item, on fowldyn table.

Law 3 parler.

Item, ij. pare off bed stokkes; Item. on payntyd tester for A bedde.

Botre.

25 Item, ij. gret bolle candylstykes and on lesser; Item, on lattyn basyn with A rose in the myddes; Item, on chaffyng dyshe, without horys; Item, iij. holde platters; Item, ij. holde dyshes; Item, on holde candylstykhe; Item, on tabylle in the botre.

* Kytchyn.

30 Item, ij. gret pannes; ij. lesse pannes; on Mydlyng panne; on gret brasse pott; iij. lesse brasse pottes; ij. lytle brasse pottes; j. posnet with a stert 4; on other with broken fete; on chauffer with a brokyn mouthe; on panne, with a sterte; Item, on lattyn ladelle; Item, on gret spyt; Item, ij. lesse spyttes;

* If. 60. 1 Gallery. needlework for hangings.
2 Verde = green. 'Verdour' was a textile product, possibly green baize, much used as foundation for
3 sic: ? = low.
4 stert = handle.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

Item, on byrd spyt; Item, on pare off lytylle yrne Cobberdes; Item, on led, on mashe fatt, on gyle fatt, and on stepe fatt, with a kynle heire; Item, on hold Cawthorn; Item, on kymmylle, with a coueryng for saltetyng flesshe; Item, on polle axe.

Napre ware.

Item, ij. lyn towells; Item, on towelle lyke dyaper warke; on Napkyn off dyaper; Item, on lyn table-clothe off v. yerdes; Item, ij. harden table-clothes of ij. yerdes and dimid. the pece; Item, on herdyn Towelle off ij. yerdes and dimid.; Item, viij. table napkyns; Item, on pare lyn schettes off iiij. bredes; Item, on schet for A woman that lyes in chyld bed; Item, ij. hed-schettes; Item, viij. pare lyn schettes; Item, on pece off lyn (for towels) of xiiiith yerdes; Item, ix. pare off harden schettes.

for the fyre herthe.

In primis, on pare off gret tonges, tyr^ned; Item, j. yren forgan for the fyre, tynd; Item, a fyre skomer, tynnyd.

XXIV: Will, 1529, of John Aldridge, of Beaconsfield, Buckinghamshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, If. 263 bk., and If. 264.

* Testamentum Iohannis Aldridge.

22 July, 1529. In the name of god amen. The xxijth daye of Iulij in the yere of our lorde god a thousande five hundrede and nyne and twenty, I, John Aldridge, of bekonesfeld in the countie of...
Buckyngham, hoole of mynde and in good remembraunce beinge, make my testament in this wise.

firse, I bequethe my soule to almighty god, to our ladye saynte mary, and to all the hoole companye of heuen ; and my bodye to be buryed in the chirche yarde of Bekenesfelde afore-saide.

Also, I bequethe to the highe aulter ther, for my tithes and offerynge forgotten, iiiij d.

Also, to the chirche of Lincoln, ij d.

Also, to euery light in the chirche and chappell of Beken- children oon shepe.

Also, to echone of my godchildren, iiiij d.

Also, I will that my executours, immediately after my decesse, entre vpon all my landes and tenementes that I haue in the parishes of Taplowe, burnham, and Beckonesfelde, and in all my leases duryng my termes, as in sundre Indentures dothe more playnly appere of the saide termes.

I will also that marbery my wiffe haue, oute of my saide landes and tenementes, yerely duringe hir liffe, xiiij s. iiijd. sterling.

And after hire decesse, I will that all my saide landes and tenementes hooly remayne to Iohn Aldridge my sone, and to his heires, att the age of xxiiij. yeres.

I will that my executours and feoffes doo suffre Iohn my sone peaceablye to entre into all my saide landes and tenementes, withoute any maner Interrupcion or delaye, paynge to marbery my saide wiffe yerely as aforesaide xij s. iiiij d. durynge hir liffe.

And iff itt happen that Iohn my sone decesse withoute heyres of his bodie laufully begotten, livynge the other my children, then I will that all the aforesaide landes and tenementes to be equally deuyded emonges my children livinge.

And if itt happen that all my saide children decesse, then I will that all my fore saide Landes and tenementes maye be equally deuyded emonges the children of my brodre Rauff Aldridge and * William Aldridge.

* If. 264.
Also, I will that myn executours entre vpon all my goodes moveable, to and for the intente of performance of my will as hereafter foloweth; And also to perceive [and] receive all maner my rentes, revenues, and debttes to me owinge by any maner persone or persone.

Also, I will (after my debttes and funerallues paied and my will fulfilled) I give and bequethe to margerye my wiffe the oon halffe of my moveable goodes.

And the other halffe I will itt maye be equally devyded and savely kepte by myn executours to the use of all my children, 10 therwith to see them guyded (and as well the childe that my wiffe goeth with-all as other), vnto the tyme that they be att lawfull yeres of discreccion: Thennethey to enioye the reste of the saide moveable goodes, oonly excepte and allowed for suche chardgies for the guydynge and kepyng of the saide children.

Iff any of my saide children decease, livynge the other, then I wille that echone of them to be others heyre in all the saide moveable goodes.

Iff all my saide children decease, I will that the saide goodes 20 to them bequethed (all maner chardgies and expenses allowed) to be bestowed in charitable deades and warkes for the helthe of my soule.

To the performynge of this my testament and laste will, I ordeyne william Aldridge my brodre and Robart Dawbeney 25 myn executours, they to ordeyne and dispose as maye be mooste expedient for the helthe of my soule, my ffrendes soules, and all christen soules.

Also, I will that Robert wallar be ouersear of this my testament and laste will.

I will that echone of myn executours and ouerseare haue, for their labour and busynes, xx s.

Thise wittenes: Sir Richard Bolde (curate ther), Thomas Aldridge, Symon Irby, & other.

Probatum fuit huiusmodi suprascriptum testamentum coram 35 Reuerendo patre, domino Iohanne Lincolnensi Episcopo, xiiiijmo. die mensis decembris, Anno domini Milliesimo quingentesimo xxxvto, commissa administracione bonorum et debitorum dicti
defuncti executoribus in eodem testamento nominatis, in forma iuris iuratis.

**XXV:** Will, 1529, and codicil, 1533, of Sir John Digby, knight, of Eye-Kettleby, Leicestershire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 232 bk. to lf. 235.

[I. English Text of the Will.]

*Testamentum domini Iohannis Digby, militis.*

IN the name of god, amen: be itt knowen to all men by thies presentes that I, ser Iohn digby of Eketilby in the county of leicestre, knight, the first day of Auguste in the xxj. yere of the reigne of our souereigne lord kyng henry the eight and in the yere of our lord god m vii. vc. xxixi, ordeyn and make this my last will and testament, aswell concernyng thordre and disposition of all and singular my maners landes and tenementes within the realme of england, as of all my goodes and catalles that I haue within the same realme, Calis, orelles where, in maner and forme folowing:

that is to saye, fyrste, I bequeth my soule to almighty god, beseching hym to acceppe the same to his mercy; Also I will that my body shalbe buryed in the chirche of melton mowbrey, if I die in leicestre shire; and if I die out of leicestre shire, then my bodye to be buryed ther as my executours shall thynk moost conuenyent.

Also, I bequeth to the chirche of lincoln, iij s. iiiij d. Also, I bequeth to the highe aultere of melton mowbrey vj s. viij d.; And I will that my mortuary be paiied according to the custome.

Also, I renounce and forsake all other will or willes by me before this tyme made, and affirme all thinges conteyneyd within this present wryting to be my last will and testament. And, where I, the said ser Iohn digby, by my deade (bering date the xxiiiij daye of october in the nth yere of the reigne of our souereigne lord kyng henry the eight), hath given and

*lf. 232 bk.*
marriage settlement, 24 October, 9 Henr. VIII (1517), by which he granted life-interest in South Luffenham manor, Rutlandshire, and in other lands in North Luffenham, Kalthorpe, and Pilton, in Rutlandshire, to his wife Sancha.

Confirms this provision, but with remainder successively
(a) to testator's son Simon Digby and heirs male;
(b) to testator's grandson (John, son of William Digby) and heirs male;
(c) to heirs male of testator's son, William Digby;
(d) to testator's other heirs.

granted and by the same deade confirmed to Iohn willoughby of willoughton in the county of Nottingham, Iohn harrington of Exton, George mackwourth of Empingham, Euerard digby of stoke drye, Iohn toky of southluffenham in the county of Rutland, Iohn brokesby of ffrisby, and Iohn digby off olleby in the county off leicestre, my manour of south luffenham, with thappartenaunces, in the county of Rutland, And also all my manours, landes, tenementes, medowes, lesues, pastures, and other myn heredytamentes, with ther appertenaunces, in south luffenham, north luffenham, Sculthorpe, and pilton. To have to the said Iohn willoughby and other his said cofoes, and to their heires and assignes, for ever, to the use of dame sanche digby, wiffe to me the same ser Iohn digby, for terme of liffe of the same dame Sanche, and after his decease to thuse of me the same ser Iohn digby, myn heires, and assignes, for ever, ther with to perfourme my last will and testament as by the same deade more att lardge itt apperith, I will that my said wiffe dame Sanche shall have all the said manoures, landes and tenementes in northluffenham, southluffenham, Sculthorpe, and pilton, for terme of his liffe, according to the said use conteyned in the said deade.

And after his decease, I will that my sonne Symon digby shall have all the said Manoures, landes, tenementes and other the premysses, in northluffenham, Southluffenham, Sculthorpe, and pilton, to the same Symon, and to the heires males of his body laufully begotten;

And for defaulte of suche yssue, the remaynder to Iohn digby sonne and heire of william digby, & to the heires males of his body laufully begotten,

and for defaulte of suche yssue, the remaynder therof to the heires males of my sonne william digby laufully begotten, and to the heires males of their bodyes laufully begotten,

and for defaulte of suche yssue, the remaynder to the heires males of the body of me the said ser Iohn digby laufully [begotten] and to the heires males of their bodies laufully begotten; and, for defaulte of suche issue, to right heires of me the said ser Iohn digby for ever.

1. Frisby-on-the-Wreak, Leicestershire.
2. Rutlandshire.
3. Woollaton, Nottinghamshire.
4. Welby, Leicestershire.
And, where I, the same ser Iohn digby, seth the making of the said deade of feoffement, to the said Iohn willoughby and other the said coeoffes, of and in all the said manovres, landes, tenementes, medowes, lesues, pastures, and other the premisses, with their appurtenances, in southluffenham, northluffenham, sculthorpe, and pilton aforesaid, haue purchased dyuser other landes, tenementes, and heredytamentes, in northluffenham aforesaid, to me and to my heires in fee; And also haue other meses, landes, and tenementes, in Tikesore, Morcott, barrowdon, Seyton, thorpe, and Pishbrooke, orelles where, whiche I, the same ser Iohn, haue within the said county of Rutland, nott conteyned in the said deade bering date the xxiiijth day off octobre in the

15 immediately after my decesse, as well all the said meses, landes, tenementes, and heredytamentes by me soo purchased sith the makyng of the said deade within the county of Rutland, as well all other my meses, landes, tenementes, and heredytamentes, that I haue in the said county of Rutland, nott conteyned in the said deade bering date the xxiiijth daie off octobre in the said sively

20 nynth yer of the reigne of our souereigne lord kyng henry the eight, I will that my said sonne Symon digby shall haue, and for defualte of suche issue, remaynder therof to Iohn Digby sone and heire of william digby, and to the heires mailes of his body laufullly begotten.

25 And for defualte of suche issue, remaynder therof to the heires mailes of the body of my said sonne william digby lau-

fully begotten, and to the heires mailes of there bodies laufullly begotten.

30 And for defualte of suche issue, the remaynder therof to the heires mailes of me the said ser Iohn digby laufullly begotten, and to the heires mailes of their bodies laufullly begotten.

35 And for defualte of suche issue to the right heires of me the said ser Iohn digby for euer.

And I will that my said sonne Symon digby shall and may att his pleasour make or cause to be made astate for terme of liffe in possession or use of or in all the said manovrs landes and tenementes in the said county off Rutland or in any parte std of oun power of granting life-interest in all these

Testator enumerates other lands bought by him, since the trust-deed of 24 October, 9 Henr. VIII (1517), in North Luffen-

ham, Tixover, Morcot, Bar-
rowden, Sey-

ton, Thorpe, and Digby (all in Rut-

landshire), all of which he now settles in entail on his son Simon Digby and his male, with rever-

sion succes-

sively

\[\text{\text{(a) to John (son of William) Digby and his male,}~(b) William Digby's heirs male,}~(c) testator's other heirs;}\]

\[\text{\text{but confers on said Simon Digby power of granting life-interest in all these}}\]
estates to said Simon’s wife.

Testator’s wife, Sanche Digby, is to have Eye-Kettleby manor-house, in Leicester-shire, with buildings, orchards, yards, water-mill, the park, and other appendant lands, for life-term.

Testator’s daughter-in-law (widow of William Digby of Lubbenham, Leicester-shire, but re-married), is to be life-rented in certain lands in Eye-Kettleby, as her jointure land, secured her by her marriage-settlement of date 13 May, 15 Henr. VIII (1523). of the same to eny wiffe or wiffes that he the same Symon shall hereafter mary, enything conteyned in this my will to the contrary nott withstanding.

And I will that my said wiffe dame Sanche, shall haue immediately after my deceasse, all my Manour place, capital mesuage, 5 and mansion place, of eketilby in the county off leicestre, with all the housing belonging to the same, and all my gardeyns, orchardes, woodeyarde, and neateyardes, waiter-mylne and mylne-holmes belonging to the same waiter-mylne, And also the parke (with the poles within the same) cranwell close, the 10 neste leys, the neste medowe on the west side of the same manour place, the este medowe in twoo closes of the north side off melton lane, and all landes, tenementes, medowes, lesues, and pastures in eketilby aforesaid, with all the hedges about and within all and enery the premysses from the este ende off Melton 15 lane to kirkeby bridge of the north side down to the river ther, to the same dame Sanche for terme of hir liffe.

Also, I will that my doughtour Elene Mountague, late wiffe to my sone william digby of lubbenham (nowe decessed) and doughtour of Iohn Rooper (late generall attorney to our soue- reigne lord the kyng), shall, immediately after my dethe, haue twoo closes in eketilby aforesaid, whereof one of them is called the hall close, and the other close of them is called the fogge feldre, with all the hedges about and within the same closes, to haue and to holde to the said Elene Mountague, for terme of 25 hir liffe, in * recompence off suche landes and tenementes to the yerely value off xxli as the same helene is intitled to haue in Eketilby and Sysonby after my dethe, by reason off a feoffement by me (the said ser Iohn digby) and my said sone william digby and Iohn Wymerke made to ser Iohn diue, knight, and other, 30 in fee off all my landes and tenementes in eketilby and Sysonby to dynerse ves, as by the same deade beringe date the xiiijth daye off May the xvth yere off our said souereigne lord more playnyt itt apperith.

Also, I will that all the manoures, landes, and tenementes, 35 medowes, lesues, closes, and pastures before appoynted to the same dame Sanche in Eketilby for terme off hir liffe, immediately after the dethe of the same dame Sanche, and all the said

* If. 233 bk.
landes, tenementes, medowes, closes, lesues, and pastures before appoynted to the said helene mountague for terme of hir life in eketilby aforesaid, immediately after their seuerall deceases, shall remayne & come to the said Iohn digby, sonne and heire of my said sone william digby, and to the heires mailes of his body lauffully begotten;

And for defalute of suche issue, to the heires mailes of the body of my said sone william lauffully begotten, and to the heires mailes of their bodies lauffully begotten;

10 And for defalute of suche issue, the remayndre therof to my sone Symon, and to the heires mailes of his body lauffully begotten;

And for defalute off suche issue, to heires mailes of the body of the said ser Iohn digby, and to the heires mailes of their bodyes lauffully begotten; And for defalute of suche issue, to the right heires off me the said ser Iohn digby for euer.

And I will that the said Iohn digby, sonne and heire of my said sone william digby, shall, immediately after my deathe, have a close in eketilby aforesaid called the high felde, and all my Manoure, landes, tenementes, and heredytamentes in Sysonby in the county off leicestre, to hym and to his heires mailes of his body lauffully begotten,

And for defalute of suche issue, the remaynder therof to the right heires mailes of the body of my said sone william lauffully begotten, and to the heires of their bodyes lauffully begotten,

30 And for defalute of suche issue, the remaynder therof to the heyres mailes of me the said ser Iohn digby lauffully begotten, and to the heires mailes of their bodies lauffully begotten; And for default of suche issue, the remaynder therof to the right heires of me the said ser Iohn digby, for euer, to thvses, intentes, and vpon condicions hereafter ensuyng, that is to say, that the said Iohn digby, sone & heire of my said sone william digby, and all other in remaynder aforesaid of the said close called the highe felde and Sysonby, shall yerely from hensforth content and paye to george lacells of storton and to testator's son William Digby) and his heirs male, with re- mainder successively, (a) to said William Digby's heirs male; (b) to Simon Digby and heirs male; (c) to heirs of Sir John Digby.

Land in Eye-Kettleby, and Sysonby manor, Leices tershire, are to be settled in entail on testa tor's said grandson John Digby and heirs male with remainders (as above),
his heires and assignes xiiijl sterling, And also to kyrton yere\n\nAnd also, yere\n
of £13 to
(£\n
manor)
and other
conditions,

his heires and assignes xiiijl sterling, And also to kyrton yere\n
And also, yere, acquite, dischardge, or saue harmeles, all\nthe said manour, meses, landes, tenementes, and other the pre-\nmysses before appoynted, to the same dame Sanche and helene 5\ mountague, or to eny of them for terme of their lives, or for\ terme off liffe of\eny of them, of and for all maner of rentes,\charges, and Incumbraunces, wherewith the said manour, landes,\and tenementes, and other the premysses before appoynted to\the same dame Sanche and helene for terme of their liues as is\aforesaid, shalbe charged with, duryn the liffe naturall of the\same dame Sanche and helene or of the longer liver of them.

And also, to the vses, and intentes, and vpon condicton, that\the same Iohn digby, sone of the said william and his heyres,\and all other in remaynder of the said close called the highe 15
* felde & Sysonby afore said, frome hensforth peaseably suffre\the said dame Sanche and helene, and also my said sone Symon\digby and the heires mailes of his body lawfully begotten, and\also peaseably suffre all suche my landes and tenementes in\claxton herby and Stathern in the county off leicestre, to be 20
vsed and bestowed vpon and to the fynding of a preste in melton\in maner and forme, as by this my will here after is appoynted\and ordeyned, without lett or interrupcion or disturbacion\of the said Iohn digby, sone of the said william, or of the heires\of his body, or of eny of the other before in remaynder afore- 25
said.

and in case the said Iohn digby and his heires, or eny other\in remaynder aforesaid, doo not paye the said rentes, nor doo\nott acquite or saue harmeles the said dame Sanche and helene\and euery of them and the said landes and tenementes before 30
appoynted to the said dame Sanche and helene and to euery of\them, or doo lett or disturbre or will nott suffre the said dame\Sanche and helene and Symon digby and his heires mailes\peaseably to inioye the said landes and tenementes to them,\before appoynted, or doo vexe or trouble suche persones as is 35\or shalbe seased of the said land hereafter to be appoynted to\the fynding of the said preste, or doo eny other acte or actes\to the disturbaunce or brekyng of this my will or contrary to

* lf. 234. 1 MS. reads, ' or'.

including endowment of a chantry,
under penalty of forfeiture
the same, then I will that my said [son] Symon and his heyres shall frome hensforth haue, occupye, and inioye, to his own use, the said feldes called the highe feldes, and all the landes and tenementes in Sysonby aforesaid, during the naturall liffe of the 5 said Iohn digby, sonne of the said william, eny thing in this my will here be-fore specified to the contrary nott-withstand-yng; And if eny of them in remaynder aforesaid doo disturbe the said dame Sanche helene and Symon or eny of them, or breke this my will, or paye nott the said rentes as is aforesaid after the deth of Iohn digby (sone of the said william digby), that then the said Symon and his heires shall haue the said close called the highe feldes and sysonby aforesaid during the liffe of suche person in remaynder as shall disturbe or breke this my will.

15 And I will that all my gowynes of veluett, saten, and damaske, shalbe made in vestymenstes and copes to be distrubuted to poore churches suche as my executoures shall thynk moost conuenyent.

And I will that all the reuernes, issues, and prouffettes of all my landes and tenementes and heredytamentes in Claxton, herby, and Stathern in the county off leicestre, shall yerely for euer be bestowed vpon fyndyng off a preste to syng in the parishe chirche off Melton mowbrey in the county off leicestre att the aulsion our lady in the south side off the said chirche, ther to sing and pray daily for the prosperite and good helthe of me (the said ser Iohn digby, knight), dame Sanche my wiffe; and all our childern, while we be on live; and, after we been discessed, to pray for our soules and for the soules off my granffather and granmodre, my fadre and my modre, and for the soules off Iohn bellers, and off dame katherine digby, william digby, Iohn stirley, Roos digby, and parnell asheby, and their children, and all chirsten soules for euer; and the said preste to helpe to serue and syng in the quere daily ther; And the said preste to haue for his stypend or wagies eight markes by yere off good and laufull money, to be taken out of my said mese, landes, and tenementes, in claxton, herby, and Stathern, with thappurtenances, in the county of leicestre, to be paid halff yerely by euon porcions, And the residue of the reuernes, issues, and prouffettes of the said mese, landes, &
tenementes, in Claxton, herby, and Stathern, to goo and be to
the reparacion and mayntenaunce off the said landes and ten-
mentes for euermore.

And * iff itt happen eny parte off the reueneus, issues, and
prouffettes of the said mese, landes, and tenementes in Claxton, 5
herby, and stathern, to remayn ouer and besides the eight
markes appoynted for the said prestes wages and the reparacion
and mayntenaunce of the said landes, I will that all suche parte
as shall remayn,shalbe in the kepyng off the chirchewardens
off melton aforesaid for the tyme being, and for the maynte-
naunce and keping off the same reparaccions whenne nede shall
requyre.

And I will that the said preste shall ones in the weke for
euer say masse off Requiem for the soules aboue remembred, and
for all christen soules, hauyng noo laufull impedyment; And also wekely for euer the said preste to say masse of the name
off Ihesus, hauyng noo laufull ympeyment; Also, I will that
the said preste shall say (att euery masse 1 by hym doon within
the said chirche) before the firste launatory,2 de profundis,3 with the
collect fidelium 4 deus omnium etc. for the soules aboue remem-
bred and for all christen soules;

And I will that the said preste shalbe for euermore named
by the chirchewardens off melton aforesaid for the tyme being;
And the said preste nott to be absent ouer xvijth dayes in
the yere;

And, if the said preste be worldly to be putt frome his said
service, by reason of eny incontynence of lyving or mysbehauieor
by hym doon, or be nott resident vpon the same (noo laufull
ympeyment hadd), then I will that the said preste shalbe putt
from the said service and wagies, and an other laufull prestete to
be putt into the same service in maner and forme aforesaid.

And if the said servisce att eny tyme hereafter be voide by

* If. 234 bk.
1 See in Forewords, p. 13.
2 Lauabo inter innocentes manus meas (Ps. xxi. 6: I will wash my
hands in innocency), used in the Ordinary of the Mass, after placing
the elements on the altar.

3 Ps. cxxix: see supra, p. 14: repeated with special intention for
the departed.
4 'Of all the faithful, O God, the
Creator and Redeemer': a collect
special to the Mass of the Dead.
dethe, negligence, or by other meayne, by the space of xxj. 
dayes, Then I will that my next heire maile, within xxj. dayes 
next after eny suche voydaunce, shall for that tyme name and 
appoynite a suffycient and an hable preste to the same; And the 
same preste to kepe this my will (as is before said), and to 
haue like wagies (as is aforesaid).

Also, I will that all persones that maye be seased, or that 
hereafter shalbe seased, of all and singuler the premyses, shall 
doo and suffre to be doon, make or cause to be made, all and 
every thing that shalbe for the mooste assurance and performance 
of this my last will and testament.

And I will furdy that ther be spent att my buryall and att my 
monethes daie fifty poundes of launfull money off England, and 
more, as my executours thynk conuenyent by their discrecions.

And I will that my wiffe, dame Sanche digby, haue to hir 
own vse all the household stuff in eketilby, desyorying hir to be 
good to Iohn digby (the sone of william digby, my sone).

Also, I will that my sone Symon digby haue all maner of 
stuff belonging to husbandry.

Also, I will that my wiffe dame Sanche digby haue the vse and of plate. 
of all my plate as long as she liveth, and, after hir decesse, to be 
bestowed to my children, that is to say, to my sone Symon, to 
my doughtour Alice, and to my sone ser Rouland.

Also, I will that my seruauntes haue forty poundes amonges 
them, as my wiffe, dame Sanche digby, thynkes best.

Also, I will and bequeth that Iohn digby (sone and heire of 
william digby) have immediately after my decesse vj. oxen 
x. kye and ijc. shepe ¹ as they ronne, to putt in his pasture.

and sole executrix of this my last will and testament I ordeyn 
and make my welbeloued wiffe, dame Sanche digby, to whome 
I commytt the hole order and disposicion of this my last will 
and testament, charging hir as she will answere afore ² god to 
se itt treuely performed and executed, as my especiall truste is 
in hir.

And superuisoures hereof I make my sone ser william and of Over- 
skeesing, my cosin ser Everard digby, knightes; my sone ser 
Rouland digby, clerke; and my cosin Iohn digby off olleby:

and for their payne takyng I will that euery off them haue x\ell\ s.

* ¹f. 235.
1 = 200 sheep.
In witenes whereof, I, the said sir Iohn digby, to this my last will and testament haue putto my seale and subscribed my name, the daye and yere abouesaid; Thies names folowing bering witenes.

And where I haue appoynted before, in this my last will, that my wiffe dame Sanche shuld haue the vse off all my plate as long as she shall liue, and after to be bestowed to my sone Symon and ser Rouland and daughtour alice, I will that my saide wiffe shal, att hir free libertie and pleasour, give and bequeth to eny person or persones thies parcelles of my said plate, hereafter folowing, that is to say, a basyn and an ewer parcell gilt, iij. syluer pottes, a standing cupp with a couer gilt, twoo bolles with a couer, ij. gilt spones, a dosen siluer spones, a little double salt, thre goblettes with a couer of the best, eny thing before bequethed by this my last will to the said Symon, Richard, or Alice, to the contrary nott-withstandyng.

[Witnesses of the Will.]

Iohn digby, knight; William asheby; Rouland digby, clerke; Iohn digby, off lobenham; Richard brokesby, clerke; Iohn digby, off olleby; Richard butterworth, clerke; Anthony brokesby; William Mere; henry barns, clerke; Edward mountayn; Iohn Wymarke; Simon digby; Iohn campynett.

[II. English Text of the Codicil.]

And for bycause that dame Sanche digby, my wiffe, whome by my last will and testament I made my sole executrice, is departed and deade, I will nowe, this present fourtene daye of Mai in the xxvth yere of the reigne off our said soveraign lorde kyng henry the eight, that my last will (whereunto this scedule is annexed), and this scedule therunto adioynynge, shalbe in every poynte fyrme & stable as my last will and testament, the articles concernyng the aforesaid Dame Sanche onely excepte, whiche articles I will, by this my present will, shalbe clerely voide and of noon effecte;

And that, by this my present will and testament, I ordeyn and make my sone ser Rouland digby, clerke; my sone Symon
Sir John Digby's Will, 1529

digby; and my cosin Iohn digby off oleby, to be myn executours and Overseers of this my said last will; and supervisoures hereof I make my sone ser william skevington and my cosyn ser everard digby, knightes; and either of them to haue for his labour, x1s.

Thies names folowing being witenes:
Iohn digby, knight; Richard Butterworth, clerke: Thomas Smyth; William Mere; henry barns, clerke; Iohn myllington; Iohn Wymarke; Iaspar hunt; Richard herdern; Iohn morsesley; Iohn fullwood; william Crobbe.

[III. Latin Record of Probate.]
Probatum fuit huiusmodi testamentum suprascriptum, coram venerabili viro magistro Iohanne Rayne, vtriusque Iuris doctore, Reuerendi in christo patris et domini, domini Iohannis, permis- sione divina Lincolniensis episcopi, vicario in spiritualibus generali et officiali principali, Sexto die mensis Iunij, Anno domini Millesimo quingentesimo xxxij0; Et commissa fuit administracio omnium et singulorum bonorum et debitorum dicti defuncti, domino roulando digby, executori supranominato, in forma iuris iurato, Et admisso atque accepto per eundem, die et anno predictis, Reseruando potestatem consimilem committendi administracionem alteris executoribus, quam venerint eam recepturis.

Will, 1533, of William Knight, of Norton, Northamptonshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 231.

[I. English Text of Will.]
Testamentum Willelmi Knight.

In dei nomine, amen. in the yere of our lord god a 20 March, M1 cccc xxxijti in the xxti day of Marche in the xxiiijti yere of the reigne of our souerayn lord kyng henry the eight, I, william knight off norton, being in good mynde and good remembraunce, make this my last will.

* lf. 231.
ffirste, I bequsethe my soule to almighty god and to our lady saint mary and to all the holy company off heuen; and my bodye to be buryed in the chirche of all halowes in Norton.

Also, I bequeth to the mother chirche of Lincoln, viij d. ; And to the highe aultuer of norton, iiiij d.

Also, I bequeth to Iames my sone x li. ; To Anne my doughtour, xli. ; To besse my doughtour, vj li. xiiij s. iiiij d.; and to elizabeth my doughtour, other vj li. xiiij s. iiiij d.; And I will that if eny of my said children departe before they come to laufull age that then the porcioun of hym or her soo departyng be deuyded emongest the other of my children then being in live.

Also, I will that my fadre haue my landes for terme of his liffe ; Also, I bequeth to my fadre a bedde with all thinges perteyning ; Also, I bequeth to my fadre a russett gowne furred and iij elles of blacke karsye.

Also, I will that my lorde abbott of sanct Iames of north-[ampton] haue the rule of Iames my sone.

And the residue of my goodes vnbequethed (my dettes payde, and my body brought vnto the grounde) to be distributed for the welth of my soule and all christen soules att the discrecion of Agnes my wiffe and william kyng the whiche I make my full executoures.

Also, I will that my lorde of saint Iames off northampton be my ouersear that my will be performed, And for his payne takyng to haue xx s.

hij's testibus: my lorde abbott of saint Iames of Northampton; Ser Iames Ryder, preste, william kyng, and other moo.

[II. Latin Record of Probate.]

Probatum fuit huiusmodi testamentum coram Reuerendo in christo patre et domino, domino Iohanne, permissione diuina Lincolnensi episcopo, quinto die mensis Junij, Anno domini Millesimo quingentesimo xxxiiij9, Commissa administracione bonorum et debitorum willhelmo kyng executori supranominato, in forma iuris iurato; Reseruata potestate similem committendi administracionem Agneti relicte, alteri executori, quum venerit eandem in debita iuris forma recepture.
XXVII: Will, 1533, of Robert Griffith, cleric, of Henley-on-Thames, Oxfordshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 249 bk., and lf. 250.

[Full Text of English Will.]

*Testamentum domini Roberti Gryffyth de Henlye.*

In the name of god, Amen, of whom, and by whom, and by the mereties of chrystes passyon, and by the intercessyon of hys blessed mother our lady saynt Mary the virgin, the xxj. day of Apryell, in the yere of our lord god a thousand v hundred thertie and three, And in the xxiiijth yere of our souerayn lord kynge henry the viijth, I, ser Robert Gryffyth, of hendlye vpon Thamys in the countie of Oxford and the dioces of Lincoln, beyng of good and hole mynde and of parfytt memorye (Laudes, prayses, and thankes be vnto allmygthy god), neuer the lesse syke of bodye, make my testament and last wyll for the welth, helth, and profytt of my sowle, my kynsfolkes and ffryndes, in maner and forme as here after ensuengly folowythe.

ffyrst, I bequeth my sowle vnto my creator, maker, and redemer, allmigthy god, vnto his blessed mother and to all the blessed companye of hevyn; my corpes or body to be buryed with-yn the parische churche of our lady of hendlye afore sayde.

Item, I geue to the mother churche of Lincoln, iiijd.

And to the hye aultuer of the churche of hendlye, iiijd.

And also, I do geue and bequeth vnto Margery gough, my kynswoman, in redy monye, lxvj's viijd; And to Margaret gouthe, my kynswoman, xl's; And also, I geue to my brother Nowell gryffyth xx's. And also, I geue and bequethe all the landes, tenementes, meades, pastures, and lesus, with all there appurrentauses, sett, lyeng, beyng, in Caderelweth in the countie of Dannarwan, wiche did discend, happen, or come vnto me by inherytance, purchese or otherwise, vnto Robert gryffyth my sayd brother's sone, to haue and to hold, to hym his heyres and assignes, for euer more; Also, I wyll pat my myson John gouge of hendlye aforsaide and all other my feoffes, wiche now stond

* If. 249 bk.
feoffed and seasede of and yn þe premysses to the vse of the performans of my last wyll, shall from hensforth be feoffed and stonde seased to the vse of the sayd Robert gryffyth and of hys heyres *for ever.

And also, I ordeyn and make my sayde cosen Iohn gouge, 5 my sole executor of this my testament and last wyll, vnto whom I geue all the reste of my goodes after this my present testament and last wyll performede, he to dispose them after hys good discretyon.

In wytnes wherof to this presentes I haue set my scale, the 10 day and yere aboue wrytten.

These beyng present, Richard Massam, Wyllyam loueles, willyam Smythe, with diuers other.

XXVIII: Will, 1533, of William Wolhede, of North Marston, Buckinghamshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 238.

[I. English Text of the Will.]

† Testamentum Willelmi Wolhede de Marston.

13 May, 1533.

In dei nomine, amen : in the yere of our lord god M\textsuperscript{11} v\textsuperscript{c} xxxij\textsuperscript{ti}, the xiiij\textsuperscript{th} daie off Maij, I, will\textsuperscript{am} wolhede, seke in body, 15 hole off mynde, doo make my testament and last will in this maner and forme folowing:

ffirste, I bequeth my soule vnto almighty god and vnto our lady saint mary and to all the saintes in heuen, and my body to be buryed in the chirche yard off Marston.

Also, I bequeth and give vnto the iiij. ymages off our lady in the said chirche ijs. & viij d.; and also to our lady off pyte, a shepe; Item, I bequeth also vnto the rode light, xx\textsuperscript{d}; and also vjd in waxe, vnto saint James; and (to) saint margarett and to saint katheryn, viij\textsuperscript{d}; Item, vnto saint Anne, iiiij\textsuperscript{d} in waxe; and to all halowes, vjd; Item vnto the highe aulter xx d., for tithes forgotten; vnto our hede chirche of Lincoln, iiiij d.; and vnto saint christofer, iiij d.

* If. 250.  
† If. 238.
XXVIII: William Wolhede's Will, 1533

Item, vnto mother bastarfete and hir daughter, iiiijd.; Also, to Iohn sauage, Iohn warde, Iohn mychell, Iohn wolhede, george shelley, william pope, william newman, and william squyre, vnto eche off thies before named, ij d.

Also, I notifye and knowlege vnto myn executoures off oon burre off dunstable,1 detter to me of xx s., wylling to forgiue the oon halff, the other halff to be paiied.

Item, I bequeth vnto the chirche off wotton,2 xl d.

Item, I do giue vnto my daughter-in-lawe alice a. kowe and of live-stock, a calffe and vnto hir iiij. children iiiij. shepe, and also to margaret3 doughtor a wenyng calffe.

Item, I do giue agnes and margaret ij. heckfordes4 betwene them; Item, vnto eche off ther boyes ij. shepe.

Also, I bequeth to eche off my daughters ij. coverlettes and of house-hold stuff.

betwene them.

Also, vnto William Wener and to Alice his sister ij lambe betwene them.

Item, vnto Iohn my sone, x shepe.

Also, I bequeth vnto eche off my sones vj s. viij d.

Item, I bequeth vnto euery oon of my sones ij. heckfordes betwene them.

Also, I bequeth vnto henry my sone my house and land, he payng vnto Iohn wolhede his brodre v li.: off the whiche v li., 1s. to be paiied att Mighelmas day tweluemoneth after my departying and att that day tweluemoneth the rest to be paiied.

Also, I make Robert wodell myn executour; and my wiffe ouersear to whome I giue ij. kyne.

witenes: ser waiter done, Robert wall, Robert wodell, Iohn wolhed, and henry wolhede, with other moo.

Item, certeyn money whiche dothe remayn in a bagge I will ther be asmoche off itt spent as will honestly bryng me on erthe, And the rest to remayn to my wiffe.

Also, I will that henry my sone shall stand charged with the kepyng off his modre and william wolhed my seruaunte duryng ther lives and att ther departying to bryng them on erthe, my debts & legacies performed and paiied, I will the rest off my goodes remayn to my sone henry wolhede.

1 Dunstable, Bedfordshire. 2 Wotton, Buckinghamshire. 3 sic. ! [my]. 4 heckfordes = heifers.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

[II. Latin Record of Probate.]

Probatum fuit coram magistro henrico Morgan, legum Doctore, commissario generali Reuerendi patris Lincolniensis episcopi, xxvto die mensis Nouembris, anno domini M° quingentesimo xxxiij°, commissa administracione executori iurato, &c.

XXIX: Will, 1533, of William Gray, of Wolverton, Buckinghamshire.

From bishop John Longland’s Register of Memoranda, ff. 238 bk.

[I. English Text of the Will.]

* Testamentum Willelmi Gray.

In the name of god, amen. The xvijth day off August in the 5 yere off our lord god M° ii° xxxiij°, I, william gray, hole in mynd, seke in body, make my Testament on this wise:

first, I bequeth my soule, etc.

Item, I bequeth to my foure doughters iiiij li.; And, iff eny off them departe, the goodes to remayn to the lengest lyuer.

Also, I bequeth to my fyft doughter ij. houses after the dethe off my wiffe.

Also, iff my wiffe doo mary, I will that the childer goodes shall remayn in Thomas Elyatt handes to the behoue of my childer.

And, iff all the childer doo departe, I will my wiffe haue ther goodes.

Also, I bequeth to the mother chirche off Lincoln, ij d.

Also, I bequeth to the highe aulter off wolverton, A stryke off barley for oblite tythes; Also, to the belles, ij. strykes off barley; 20

Also, to the torches, ij. strykes off barley; Also, to the trynyte, A stryke off barley.

Also, to euery oon off my god childer, a stryke off barley.

Also, I make my wiffe and Thomas Elyatt myn executours; and Edward newman the ouersear off this my last will.

Thies witenes: Thomas Elyatt, Iohn Smyth, Edward newman, with other moo.

* ff. 238 bk.
XXIX: William Gray’s Will, 1533

[II. Latin Record of Probate.]

Probatum fuit quarto nouembris, anno domini Millesimo Proved: quingentesimo xxxiiij, administracione commissa executoribus iuratis, &c.

XXX: Will, 1533, of Ralph Barker, of Stoke-Goldington, Buckinghamshire.

From bishop John Longland’s Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, If. 240 bk. and If. 241.

[I. Abbreviated English Text of Will.]

*Testamentum* Radulphi Barker.

In the name of god, Amen. The yere of oure lord 10 September, 1533.

A thowsand cccc xxxiiij, the xth day of september, I, Raff Barker off Stokegoldyngton, &c.

Item, I bequeyth to iche of my ij. chyldryn, xx.

Item, to the eldest of my ij. cheldryn my best cotte; Item, to the yonger my newe fetherbed; And, if either of them decesse before suche age as they shalbe hable to haue the same goodes, then I wyll the oper (beyng A liffe) haue bothe there partyes, And, if they bothe departe before the sayd ayge, than I wyll my wiffe shall dispose all suche legacyes and bequestes as [she] shall thinke best to plesse god,

And the same margeret I make myne executryx, and gene hire the resydewe of all my goodes.

†And make Raffe wotton executor with hire, And for his labor I geue hym the best lambe I haue and in monye iiij iiij, legatee, etc.

I wytnes: Master Iohn Aras, parson there, ser henry Smyth, ser Robert gelys, prystes; with other.

[II. Abbreviated Record of Probate.]

Probatum fuit iiiijto die nouembris, Anno domini Millesimo 4 November, quingentesimo xxxiiij, administracione commissa executoribus iuratis, &c.

* If. 240 bk.  † If. 241.

1 Ralph Wooton’s will was proved on same day as Ralph Barker’s, p. 157.
XXXI. Will, 1533, of Richard Lauford, of Sherington, Buckinghamshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, Iff. 238 bk.

[I. Abbreviated English Text of the Will.]

*Testamentum Ricardi Lauford.*

In the name of god, amen. The yere off our lord god M11 cccce xxxijth the xiijth day off october, I, Richard Lauford 1 off Sheryngton, &c.

Item, I will that, after my debts be payd and my will per-formed, that then all my goodes be deuyded eueny in twoo partes, And the oon halff off my goodes to be prayed att the discretion off yndifferent men to the vse and prouffett off my iiiij. childern and to be kepte in savff kepyng, att the pleasour off my master and land-lorde (master Antony Catisby), Soo that my iiiij. doughters parte be in like porcion.

And my sone to haue preferrement in the same goodes, as my master shall thynk best.

And, iff soo be that eny off my childern doo dye or decesse or 2 that they come to the yeres off discretion, Then I will that the parte off the childe soo deceased shall remayn to the prouffett off all my childern beyng alive; And so, from oon to anofer, to the last.

And iff they all decesse before the yeres off discretion, Then I will that my Master and land-lorde (Master Antony Catisby) shall haue the disposicion off all suche goodes and legacyes as were bequethed to my childern.

And the other halff off my goodes I doo giue and bequeth to margery my wiffe, soo that she doo kepe my childern, and euery off them, vnto suche tyme as they shalbe able to doo seruyce: whiche margery my wiffe I make myn executrixe, with Iohn 25 hoghton hir fadre; And Master Antony Catisby, ouersear &c. 

witenesses: Thomas chibnall, williarm fisher, williarm everend, and other &c.

[II. Abbreviated Latin record of Probate.]

Probatum fuit die et loco predictis, commissa administracione executoribis iuratis, &c.

* Iff. 238 bk.

1 Letter uncertain, but more probably u than n.

2 or = before.
XXXII. Will, 1533, and Codicil, of Ralph Wooton, of Stoke-Goldington, Buckinghamshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, ff. 241 and ff. 241 bk.

[I. Abbreviated English Text of Will.]

*Testamentum Radulphi Wooton.*

In the name of god, Amen, The xxj. day off October the yere 21 October, 1533, of owre lord a thousands v. hundred xxxiiij, I, Raff wooton of Stokegoldyngton, &c.

my body to be buryed in the churche of Stokegoldyngton afor sayd before the holy rode; and, for my buryall per, vjs viijd. Item, I bequeyth to the churche of lincoln iiiijd. Item, to the aulters, for tithes forgotyn, xx\d; Item, to the belles, xx\d; Item, to iij torches, xij\s.

Item, one lond to the towne to dyge stone for reparacyons of hye ways in the towne and fyldes of Stokgoldyngton afor sayd for euer more; Item, to the towne, for reparacyons and mayntenans of the same, vjs viijd, goynge owt off A certayn howse and lande in stoke afor sayd callyd mors howse and lande for euer more, yf the kynges lawes wyll suffer hit, or els for as many yeres as the lawe wyll suffer, so that the iij. cunstabelles for the tyme beynge every good fryday shall deyll v\d in honor and worship of the v. wondes of our lord to the v. porest folkes in the towne.

Item, I wyll that every yere, for euer, or els as long as the lawes wyll suffer hit, that there shall go out of the same howse and land (calld moores howse and land) to kepe an obite vijd, so that there be v. prystes present at dyryge, and to saye masse on the morowe; and euer of them to hane for there labor & charyte, vijd; And the curat, viijd; with iij. clerkes of the same towne (yf there be any) or els other, And every one of them to hane iijd for the same diryge and masse; and the resydwew of the same monye to be in bred, ale, & chesse, to the ryngers and ooper that wyll come to the same dyryge; Allway prouydyng pat v\d of the same vijs be delt to v. poyre folkes of the same towne at the same obite in the worshipe of the v. wondes of owre lord.

* If. 241.
Item, I bequeth to every bryge with-in iiiij. myles of Stoke goldyngton afor sayd one busshell of barley.

Item, to my mayde calldy Agnes fyssher, iiiij. markes in monye & monye worthe, & vij\(^2\) to bye hire A panne.

Item, to Iamys wooton, one quarter of barley.

... Item, I will pat my feoffes stand seasyd for the performans of my wyll.

... Item, I wyll pat Sybell my wyfe shall haue all and singular my londes And tenementes, with the appurtenans, in the towne And fylyde of Stokegodyngton afor-sayd and fylgrae\(^1\) for the 10 termes of here liffe, so that she kepe hire Sol; or els I will the same Landes and tenements be appylyed to cuthbert my Sone tyll he commyth to his full age (the howse And the land afor-namyd and to that vse before bequethid, allwaye except); and, after the desesse and dethe of Sybell my wiffe, I will *all to 15 cuthbert my Sone, and to the heires of his bodye lawfully begotyn, for euer.

... and [if] the same cuthbert my son shall (as god forbideth) decesse and dye with owt heres of his body lawfully begotyn, that then I wyll that frances waren, my nephewe, shall haue 20 all and singular my sayd londes and tenementes, with the appurtenances, for ever, payng for them as my selfe dyd bye and purchesse them, iff he be able (the sayd bowse and lond callyd moores house and londes all way exceptyd to the vse before namyd and expressyd), And all the same and suche mony 25 as shall growe by reson of Sayle off the sayd londes [and] tenementes I will that hit be ordeyrd after this maner folowyng:

That is to say, I will that some honest prest shall syng in the churche of Stokgoldyngton Aforsayd certayn yers, after the discretyon of myne executors, And there to pray for my Sowle, 30 my wiffe's, my father's and mooper's and benefactors', and all christen Sowles, hauing for his waiges vi\(^2\) vj\(^2\) viij\(^2\) by the yere; and some part of the same monye I will that Some vertuous Clerke of oxon. shall haue for certayn yeres to pray for my sowle and all christen Sowles: And so my will is that my sayd 35 londes and tenementesshalbe vsid after this, if my sayd son cuthbert decesse with owt heyres of his body lawfully begoten.

* If. 241 bk.

\(^1\) Filgrave, Buckinghamshire.
XXXII: Ralph Wooton's Will, 1533

Item, I bequeyth to my cheld whitesaye, 1 xx8. 

Item, one Tryntall to be don one day at northampton at all the orders off frears, and Saynt Iohn's, and other.

Item, I geue and bequeyth to Sybell my wiffe all and synguler 5 my goodes moveable, not bequethid, for terme of hire liffe, so that the same Sybell kepe hire allway sole; And if the same Sybell do marye, pen I will she shall hauue xxli in monye and monye worthe, and my bowse (with fe appurtenans) that Thomas lydyngton now dwellithe in, for terme of hire liffe;

And then the resydew off my goodes not Bequethed and the same bowse I geue and bequeyth to cuthbert my Sone.

and of this my testament and last will I make my executors 10 Sybell my wiffe, Iohn waren my broper, Iohn whittenell, and ffrances waren; And to the same Iohn waren and Iohn whittenell I geue for there labor to iche of them, x8.; And to ffrances weren, iiij iiijd.

These beyng witnes: Mr Iohn Aras, parson, per; ser henry Smyth, prest, Thomas hardwike, with other moo.

[II. English Text of Codicil.]

Item, I will that ser henry Smyth do syng in Stoke churche 20 for my father and mother soules, my sowle, my wiffe's, and all christen Soules by one hole yere, And to haue for his wayges vli vjs viijd, And hit to be don immediatly after my dethe.

Item, to euery god chyld one Lambe.

Item, I will in lent next, every sunday, there shalbe deld 25 xv. qf Loves 2 and xv. herynges to xv. poyre folkes in Stoke, and lyk-wise apon good fryday, and pat day to v. the porest in the towne vd in worship of the v. wones of our Lord.

Item, I bequeyth to helpe to bye A cope to the churche of Stoke, xx8.

30 Item, I will pat per be kept one obit in Stoke euery moneth this xij. monethes.

theis beyng wytnes: Mr Iohn Aras, &c., vt supra.

[III. Latin Record of Probate.]

Probatum fuit coram Magistro Iohanne Rayne, cancellario, &c., iiiij die nouembris Anno domini Millesimo Quingentesimo 1533, Commissa administracione executoribus iuratis, &c.

1 ° my [god]child Whitsaye. There is a blank space between 'my' and 'cheld'.
2 Quarters loaves.
XXXIII: Will, 1533, of William Emery, of Fenny Stratford, Buckinghamshire.

From bishop John Longland’s Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 242 and lf. 242 bk.

[I. Abbreviated English Text of Will.]

* Testamentum William Emery.

22 October, 1533.

In dei nomine, Amen: the xxij. day of October in the yere of our Lord god a thousand v. hundred xxxijj, I, william Emery of ffenye stratford, etc.

my body to be buryed with-in the churche off owre blessyd 5 lady of blecheley; And I bequeth to the same churche, iiij s iiiij d.

Item, I bequeth to the moþer churche of lincoln iiiij d.

Item, to be bestowed at my buryall, xx s.

Item, I bequeth to the Abbay of Come for A Tryntall of masses to be sayd and song per for my sowle, my fryndes 10 soules, and all christen soules, x s, and A kercher to make A corperys clothe.

Item, I bequeth to the hye aulter of the Abbay of bathe, vjs viijd.

Item, I bequeth to the pariche churche of westbrawiche, 15 iiij s iiiij d; Item, I bequeth for v. masses to be song at the Scala celî, iij s. jd.

Item, I bequeth to wenddynbury where as I was boren, xx d;

Item, to the churche off mokkylyson, xxî d.

Item, I bequeth to Margaret Emery, vîs viijd And a peyre 20 of Shetes; Item, to walter Emery my Sone xl s; Item, to Humfery Emery my son all my weryng gere, † and vîs viijd.

Item, to Saynt Margaret and saynt katheryne in ffenye streteford, A pounde of wax.

Item, To Elizabeth Emery my wiffe all the stuffe that she 25 brougth with hire and xx s in monye or monye worth.

Item, I bequeth to willyam Emery my Sone, xx s.

the resydewe of all my goodes not bequethyd I bequeth and

* lf. 242.

† lf. 242 bk.
XXXIII: William Emery’s Will, 1533

gene to Thomas Emery my son and willyam Emery my son
whom I make and ordeyn myn executors, they to dispose my
goodes to the honor off god and for the welth¹ of my soule
And all chrystyn sowles.

wytnes: ser Robert Chadoke, my gostly father; Thomas
burdes; Roger Ansty; with oher moo.

XXXIV: Will, 1533, of Richard Bradley, of Slawston,
Leicestershire.

From bishop John Longland’s Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 242.

[I. Abbreviated English Text of Will.]

*Testamentum Ricardi Bradley.*

In the name of god, Amen; the x. day of nonember the yere
of owre lord god a thousand ccccc xxxij, I, Richard bradley,
etc.

10 my body to be buryed in the churche yard of all halowys in
Sclawston.

To our moder churche of lincoln, ii d.

To the gyldyng of the trelyse yn Sclawston, iiij° iiijd.

To henry bradley my sone, A gret chest, a gret troff, A gret
pan, A payr of coberd, and A mare; To euery chyld off my
Sone henry bradley, A Shepe; To euery chyld of my dowghter
Alice Tailer, a shepe; To euery chyld of willyam Mason, A
shepe, Providyng allway that the shepe aforsayd shall remayn
vnto [the] longest levyng, if hit happyn any of the chylderyn
aforsayd to depart before they come to the age of xij. yeres; To
willyam Tayler, A mare, And all the howyll ware stondyng at
the southe yend of the berne; To Alice Tailer, a bulloke, ij.
pottes, a pan, and a stryke of malt; To every chyld of Thomas
tailer, j.d.; To euery chylde of Thomas bradley, my Cosyn, j.d.;

25 To every one of my god chyldryn, ij d.; To euery man dewllyng
in A cottage having no plowe, ij d.

The resydewe off my goodes not bequethyd I geue only to
margaret my wiffe, whom I mak my executryx, And henry

* If. 242.

¹ ‘welth’ is substituted for ‘welfare’.

M
Lincoln Diocese Documents

bradley my sone; And he to haue only all suche legaces as ben expressyd afore in my will for his Labors.

Also, I make ser Thomas Ello, vycar of Sclaweston, to be Supervisor of this my last will, pat my executors aforsayd do performe hit in every part.

wytnes herof: ser Thomas Ello, vicar of Sclaweston; Gregory Bradley; with oper moo.

[II. Latin Record of Probate.]

Probatum fuit vtlimo die Mensis Nouembris Anno Domini Millesimo Quingentesimo xxxix, administracione commissa executoribus iuratis.

XXXV: Will, 1533, with Codicil, of John Lee, shop-keeper, of Stamford, Lincolnshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 243 and lf. 243 bk. The codicil contains a clear statement of the three funeral service-days: (a) the actual day of interment; (b) the service a week later; (c) a month later.

[I. Abbreviated Text of the Will.]

* Testamentum Iohannis Lee.

In the name off god, Amen, the yere of owre lord god a thousand ccccc xxxij, I, John Lee off Stamford, &c.

my body to be buryed in the chyrche yerd off Saynt Maryesse in Stamford, nere vnto the northe dore, and there A stone to be set iiij. quarters hee.

Item, I bequeth to the Sacrament of the aulter, xiiijs iiiijd; Item, to owre Lady of Lincoln, xxjd; Item, to the ancrysse of poulys, viijd.

Item, I bequeth to my wiffe my best syluer salt with one couer of Syluer; Item, I bequeth to my wiffe all the ware in my shope, withowt any interruptyon; And iiij. fetherbeddes with all thing longyng to them; The one halffe of pewter

* lf. 243. 1 MS. has 'Septembris'.

Proved, 30 November, 1593.

1583.
Burial in St. Mary's churchyard, Stamford.
Burial-place to be marked by a tomb-stone.
Bequests to churches.

Bequests of plate, goods, and household stuff, to testator's wife.
and brasse and xij. peyre of Shettes; Item, I bequeth to my sayd wiffe, syx of my best syluer spones and of the second sorte vj. syluer spones, and a powncycd pece of syluer.  
And she to haue my house duryng hir lyffe.  
5 And she also to deall euery goodfryday vs in bred so long as she leyth; And I will my heyres after her to deylle euery good fryday vs for my soule for * ever more.  
I bequeth to hugh hepallsyx syluer spoynes of the second sort, And A syluer salt, and a fetherbed (with all thinges longing vnto hyt), And xixs of Syluer and gold.  
Also, I wyll that tabyll and formes with bedstedes in the chambers stond as eyrelomys to my son harry and his heyres; I bequeyth to herry my sone all the ware in my ware chamber and all my Tymber.  
10 Also I wyll pat my sone harry pay my dettes and receue my dettes, And the forsayd harry to be my executor to dispose the goodes not bequethyd for the helth of my soule and all chrysten soules.  
Also, I wyll pat my cosyn herry Lacy be supervisor of this my wyll, pat hyt be fulfyllyd, and he to haue xx$.  
These beyng wytnes: willyam haryson, pryst; hew heppall; Thomas Iackson; with oper more.  

[II. Text of what seems to be a Codicil.1]

Item, I bequeth to my dowghter Elizabeth hynde A syluer pot with A keuer pat was Iohn Cybbeys.  
25 Item, I bequeth to euery order of the freers of Stamford to pray for my soule, iij$ iijd.  
Item I bequeth to corpus christi gyld my newe chales, with be patent.  
Item, I wyll pat my executor shall distrybute for my soule after my decesse xli in forme folowyng, that ys to say, the day of my buryall, iij$ vij$ viijd; on my seuenth day, iij$ vij$ viijd; and one my thurtie day, iij$ vij$ viijd.  
* If. 243 bk.  
1 Probably added immediately after the making of the will.
Item, I bequeath to Agnes cokkes, one fetherbed, a mattresse, and all that longith to a bed.

Item, I bequeyth to ser willyam hurwodde, a yaberd and hys bord for one quarter.

The wytnes afsorsayd beyng present.

**XXXVI. Will, 153\(^3\), of Thomas Normanton, of Tinwell, Rutlandshire.**

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 244.

**[I. Somewhat abbreviated Text of the Will.]**

**Testamentum Thome Normanton.**

In the name of god, Amen. The xxiiij. day of februarij In the yere of owre lord god A thowandes v. hondred xxxiiij., I, Thomas normanton of Tynwell, &c.

my body to be buryed within the churche yard of Tynwell afsorsayd; Item, for my mortuarij,\(^1\) accordyng to the acte of the 10 kynge parlement.\(^2\)

Item, to our Mother churche of Lincoln, viij d.

Item, to the hye auter at Colyweston, iiiij\(^3\).

The resydewe of my goodes vnbequethed I wyll hit be deuided in iij. partes by the discretyon of margat, my wiffe, and Richard 15 and Iohn, my blackynes, whom I ordeyn and make my executors to se this my last wyll and testament to be performyd and don in this maner folowyng:

That ys to say, one part in funerall expenses and legacyes aboue sayd; The second part to my sayd wiffe holly\(^3\); The iiijde 20 part to my Chylder.

Also, I wyll and geue all my londe closses to Richard my Eldest son, and to his heyres of his body lawfully begotyn; And iif he depart with owt issue lafull, then I will that the sayd lond and closse shall remayn with my son Iohn, And to 25 his lawfull heyres,

so that the sayd Richard and his heyres and the said Iohn

---

\(^{1}\) i.e. mortuary.  
\(^{2}\) See p. 5.  
\(^{3}\) i.e. wholly.
and his heyres successiue shall kepe yerly my Annyuersy at the churche of ketton for euer more, in this maner folowyng:

ffyrst, to the vicar for diryge and masse, iiiijd; Item, to the belles, iijd; Item, to the Clerke, iijd; Item, to the ryngers, iijd;

Item, to v. pore folke, vd; and the masse peny.

Item, I will that willyam Stannerd And margaret my seruantes shall haue iche of them A lambe.

Provided that I will that the sayd lond and closse shall remayn to my sayd wiffe vnto the tyme that one of my sayd SatorVs^ns. sonnes shalbe xviij. yeres of age.

Also, I ordeyn and make my broper willyam normanton superuisor of this my testament and Last will, to se hit per-

formyd and don, as my faythfull trust ys in hym, and he to haue for hys labor my best doblet & my gowne.

These beyng witnes: Sir hue Too, my gostly fajr; mr Thomas witham notariij,2 John smyth of Tynwell, etc.

[II. Latin Record of Probate.]

Probatum fuit xiiij dies Aprilis, Anno domini Millesimo Quingentesimo xxxiiiij Proved, 13 April, 1584. Commissa administracione relicte, et reservata potestate committendi alij quum peruenerint ad etatem legitimam.

XXXVII. Will, 1533 4, of Robert Astbroke, of High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 248 to lf. 249 bk.

[I. Full Text of the Will.]

* Testamentum Roberti Astbroke, de Chepyng Wicome.

In dei nomine, Amen: the thyrde day of marche in the yere of 3 March, our lord god a thousand ccce ccxxiij, I, Robert Astbroke, of chepyng wycombe in the countye of buckes, with-yn the diocese of lincoln, hole of mynd & memorye, make my Testa-

ment and last wyll in this forme and maner folowyng:

ffyrst, I bequeth my sowle to allmygthy god, our blessed lady, and all the hole companye of hevyn; my bodye to be buryed in Burial in

* lf. 248. 1 p. 224. 2 i. e. notary.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

All Saints church, High Wycombe.

Bequests to High Wycombe church and its lights.

Bequest for road-repair.

Provision for funeral and month's mind.

A chantry-priest to be provided for 10 years to say service for testator's soul, and to help in the choir,

said chantry-priest to be musical.

Bequest of remainder of lease of the Bridge Mill from St. George's College, Windsor.

Entail of lands in High Wycombe on testator's grandsons and their heirs, viz.

(a) on Henry Bennet, our lady chapel with-yn the churche of all halowys of chepyng-wycombe aforsaid.

Item, to the reperatyons of the mother churche of Lincoln, xijd.

Item, to the hye aulter yn my pariche churche, for tithes 5 and offrynges neleygently forgotten, xe; Item, to the lyght of our lady, the lyght of our lady [of] pitie, The lyght of saynt george, the lyght of Saynt Clement, and the lyght of Saynt katheren, vs by equall porcyons.

Item, to the mending of the hye ways about wycombe as it shalbe though necessarye, xijli vjs viijd.

Item, to every one of my god children, xijd.

Item, I will that there be spent emonges preistes, clerkes, and pore pepell at my buryng and monthe mynd tene pounds at lest.

Item, I will that A preist be founde to syng and say masse in the churche of wiccombe befor saide, at Ihesus aulter, for my solwe and all cristen sowlles, and the same priste shall helpe to mayntayne the seruys off god in the quere, by the space of x. yers; and he to haue every yere for his stipend vlij xijfs iiijd 20.

(that comunythe to lxvjli xijfs iiijd), and that there be no preiste admyttyd to the saide seruys but that can syng at lest his playn songe substancyally.

Item, I bequeth to Clemens buknell, now * the wiffe of Robert Bennet, lxvjs viijd; Item, to the said Clemens, the moyte of 25 the brygg myll, to haue and to hold to hire and hire heyres, duryng the yeres spesyfied in a peyre of Indenturs made betewne the deane and Chanons of the kynges college in the castell of wyndesore and Thomas Jarrede, the which moyte I bought of willyam Jarred hys brother.

Item, I bequeth to henry bennet, the sonne of Jane bennet (my dougther), in redy monye lxvjs viijd.

Item, I bequeth to the sayd henry all my Landes called Nakeles and crowchfyld, with all the landes belonging to the same in the Tounes fyilde of wycombe; and the closses called 35 Hampdens now in the occupyeng of me (the sayde Robert), Henry lytell-paygge, Roger Coke, and Iohn standische; and a tenement, with the appurtenaunces, sett and lyeng in Crownden

* If. 248 bk.
with reversion to Thomas and Alice Lee, and their heirs, subject to keeping buildings in repair, and preserving timber-trees on the land. Disposal of testator's plate.

Further bequests to testator's wife, Clemence Astbroke.

Revocation of all bequests to testator's wife, if she interfere with carrying out this will.

Bequests to William Astbroke, and his children.

remayne to Thomas Lee and Alys his wife and to the heires of ther too bodyes lawfully begoten; and, for default of suche heyres, to remayne to the ryght heires of the sayd Alys for euermore; And further, I wyll that the said Clemens my wife shall kepe and mayntayn all the reparacyons of the sayd houses bequethed vnto hire, And further do no wast nor spoyll in fellyng of woddes groying and beyng vpon the sayd grounde but onlye suche as shalbe necessary for his feweell and reperatyons.

And, further, *I wyll the sayd Clemens my wife haue the iijde part of all my plate, ouer and aboue all the playt I had 10 with hire (the which lykwise I geue vnto here); and the other ij. parttes (resydewe of my owne playt), one of them I geue vnto Thomas Lee, And the other part I will it shall go vnto the performans of this my will (except ij. spones of the xij. apostelles the which I geue vnto my wife).

Item, I will that Clemens my wife shall haue xll in redy money, of the wiche I wyll that xx therof she shall pay vnto Robert Cuttes for the bequest of Richard cuttes his father.

Item, I wyll that the sayd Clemens my wife shall haue all my howshold stuffe vnbequestyd, and corne remaynyng in the 20 baron and yn the feldes and howsses, and my horse and my cart and plowes and the apparell therto belonging, and suche shepe and bestes as I haue nowe at Wycombe or in the parische the day of makyng of this will.

And further, I wyll, by thys presenttes, that if the sayd Clemens embesyll any part of my money, or playtt, oblygatyons, Evydenses, or wryttyng concernyng my landys aboue bequethed, or interrupe or lett, vex or troble, my executors or any of them, or by any maner of means hynder that this my last will may not be truelye executed and performed accordyng to the intent therof, 30 Then I will that all the legaces, bequestes aboue specyfyed, and every parcell of that made vnto the saide Clemens, shalbe voyde and of none effect.

Also, I forgeue vnto wylyam Astbroke all the dettes that he owyth me from the begynnynge of the world vnto this day, 35 excepte the annuite owt of Iohan Astbroke landes hys wiffes the which conteyneth days of payment the wiche I wyll it shall contynewe the payment vntyll the tyme I depart the world,

* If. 249.
then to cesse and no more to be payd, And I bequeth to the
marriage of eache of the sayde willyam Astbroke chylde
redy monye.

Also, I wyll that my executors shall bye a Stone of marbull
with my wiffe and our chylde in Laten there yn made and
graved, etc.

Also, I bequeth to Alys markam my seruant in redy monye
xl; Item, to Richard Ienyns my seruant, xx; Item, to Iohn
hare my seruant, vij viijd; Item, to Alys hokett, xiiij iiijd;
Item, to Isabell my seruant xiiij iiijd.

Item, to ij. of my godchylde in Thomas Eylbarne, each of
them, vij viijd.

The resydewe of all my goods, not bequethed, I leue them
to Thomas lee, wyllyam Ioncken, and Iohn Raunys, to dispose
for the helth of my sowle, my wiffes sowle, and all christen
sowles, whom I ordeyn and make my executors of thys my
Laste will, and eche of them to haue for there labors xl, with
all expences that they make concernyng any troble of my wyll
testament and Landes duryng my wiffes lyffe;

And further, I make ouersseers of this my last wyll Roland
messynger (mr of art and vycar of wycombe), and wyllyam
Chalfont, gent., nowe mayrc of wycombe at the makyng of this
will; and eche of them to haue x, for to call dylygently of my
Executors to dispose my goods, And that my executors no thyng
retayne to there owne vse, as is aboue wrytten.

In wytnes wherof this present wyll, Roland Messynger,
* maister of art and vicar of wycombe; Edmund Clerke,
preyst; Iohn blake, preiste; and Iohn nasche, parische Clerke.
wrytyn the day and yere aboue sayd.

And further, I wyll that ther be an obit kepe by my executors
or ther assignes by the space of xxti yers and euer yere to be
spent emonges pristes, Clerkes and poure peopell x. (which
commyth to xlii).

Item, I wyll and bequeth to Thomas Eylbarn and his wiffe

[II. Latin Record of Probate.]
Probatum fuit [...] die Mensis Iunii, Anno domini Millesimo
Quingentesimo xxxiiijto, apud wooborn coram magistro Henrico

* If. 249 bk.
Morgan, legum doctore, commissario generali Reuerendi in christo patris, Lincolniensis Episcopi; Commissaque administratione executoribus iuratis, &c.

XXXVIII: Will, 1534, of Richard Womacke, of Bourn, Lincolnshire.

From bishop John Longland’s Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 243.

[I. Summary of the English Will.]

*Testamentum Ricardi Womake.

2 April, 1534.

In the name of god, Amen: the yere of owr lord god 5 1 the second day of Apryell, I, Rychard womake, of burne, &c.

I bequeth to the churche of Lincoln, ijd.

To the hye aulter of Burne, iiijd; To the trinite gyld, iiijd; to Saynt Iohn gyld, iiijd; To the belles, iiijd.

And I geue and bequeth to Iohn womake my sone, one 10 gyldyng; To willyam my son, one calffe; To Elizabeth my dowghter, one calffe.

The resydewe of my goodes not bequethyd I geue and be- quethe to Iane my wiffe, whom I make my full Executryx, to pay my dettes, and my goodes to dispose as she shall thinke 15 best to the plesure of god and welth of [my] soule.

wytnes: Robert haryson, vicar; Thomas feryby; & Iohn wokman.

[II. Summary of the Latin Record of Probate.]

Probatum xij° die Aprilis Anno domini Millesimo quingente- simo xxxiiij° apud burne, administracione commissa executrice° iurate, &c.

XXXIX: Lease, 1534, of the Manor of Walton in Buckinghamshire, being an estate attached to the prebend of Haydour cum Walton in Lincoln Minster.

From bishop John Longland’s Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 282 and lf. 282 bk.

* lf. 243.  

1 sic: read ‘executrici’.
His Indenture made the xixth day of Maye In the xxvith yere of the Raigne of oure soueraigne lorde kyngge [Henry] the eight Haydour prebende Indentura. betwene Master william ffrancklyen, Clerke, prebendary of the prebend of haydour in the countie of Lincoln, of the oone partye, And william ffrancklyen of Thyrley in the countie of Bedford gentleman And katheryn his wiffe on the other partye:

witnessith that the said master william ffrancklyen, Clerke, hathe dymysed graunted and to ffferme letten, and by these presents graunteth dymyseth and to ffferme letteth vnto the said william ffrancklyen and katheryn his wiffe, his Manour place of walton in the countie of buckes, percell of the said prebend of haydour, with all the mansyon houses, Messuagies, landes, tenementes, byuldynges, Rentes, Reuersions, medowes, more, pastures, fffedynges, leases,1 servyces, wardes, marygyes, relieves, eschetes, fffynes, haryottes, sutes, and perquesites of courtes and leyttes, surrenders, Americamentes, and all other commodityes, Ryalties, and advantagyes whate so ever they be, vnto the same manour apperteynyng or in eny wise belonging.2

To haue and to hold, and peaseably to occupye and inioye, the said manour of walton and other the abouesaid premisses and euery of them, with all and synguler ther appurtynaunces what so ever they be, vnto the said william and katheryn his wiffe, ther executours and assignes, ffro the fieaste of Saincte Michael tharchangell next commyng and fffolowyng the date herof vnto the ende and terme of Three score and oone yeres then next after ensuyng and fffolowyng ffullly to be complett and ended,

yeldyng and payng yerely therfore duryng the said terme vnto the said Master william ffrancklyen, Clerk, his successours or assignes, prebendaryes of the said prebend of haydour for the tyme beyng, Twentie poundes sterling in manour and ffforme fffolowyng, That is to saye, att the fieaste of thannuacciacion of our lady And saincte Michael tharchangell by even porcions.

* 1f, 282.
1 sic. Probably an alternative spelling for 'lesues', which is an alternative word for 'pastures'.
And if itt happen the said yerly rent or fferme of twentie pounds, or eny parte or parcell therof, to be behyne vnpaid, in parte or in all, by the space of ffortie dayes next after either of the said twoo ffeastes in the whiche itt ought to be payd att, And if itt be laufull[y] asked, Then itt shalbe laufull vnto the 5 said master william ffranklyn, Clerke, his successours or assignes, into the said Manour of walton and other the aboue-said premisses, with ther appurtynaunces, or in eny parte or parcell of the same, to entre and distreyn, And the distresses soo taken in the same to lede, drive and carry away, And itt to 10 withholde vnto suche tyme as the said master William ffrank- [1]yn, Clerke, his successours or assignes, of the same yerly rent or fferme of xxi, with tharreragies of the same (if eny suche be), be fully satisfied, contented, and payd.

And Also, if itt ffortune the said yerely Rent or fferme of 15 xx11 or eny parte or parcell therof to be behynd vnpayd by the space of oone moneth next after the said x111 days next after either of the said twoo ffeastes in the whiche itt ought to be payd, And if itt be laufullly asked, Then itt shalbe laufull vnto the said master william ffranklyn, Clerk, his successors or 20 assignes, into the manour and lordshippe or eny parte or parcell of the same, to reentre, And the same peaceably to occupye and inioye agayn as in his ffformer estate: And the same william ffrancklyn and katheryn ther executours and assignes ffrom thence clerely to expulse, putt oute, and dischardge ffor ever, 25 this indenture or eny thing conteyneyd therein to the contrary not withstandyng.

And also, itt is couenauyted and agreed betwene the sayd parties, that the said william ffrancklyn and katheryn his wiffe, ther heyres and executours, shall bere allmaner of chardgies of 30 Reparacions apperteynyng and belonging to the said manour.

And moreouer, itt is agreed and couenaunted betwene the saide partyes that when soeuer the prebendary of the said prebend ffor the tyme beyng, duryng the said yeres, shalbe disposed to see and vysyte his said manour and landes, or to 35 come thether to preche the worde of god, that he shall haue the best chamber and lodgyng ffor the space of xiiijth dayes twise in the yere, And also stabelyng and haye ffor three horses duryng the said xiiijth dayes twise in the yere, as is aforesaid.
And also, the said William Franklyn and Katheryn his wife convey unto and grant by these presents, to and with the said Master William Franklyn, Clerke, that he and the said William Franklyn and Katheryn shall permitte and suffer one John Hogys peaceably to inioye and occupy ye Fore term of Twenty yeres a water Milne within the lordshippe of Walton aforesaid.

And also, to suffer one John Coly nowe beynge servier to the Manor of Walton with the appurtynances peaceably to occupy, and inioye the same withouten vexacion, lett, disturbance, or impediment of the said William and Katheryn, their executours or assignee, from the feaste of sainte Michael tharchangell next commynge vnto the ende and term of an hole yere then next flolowyng, accordyng vnto the course of husbandry, paying for the same the Rentes and fermes accustomed vnto the said William Franklyn and Katheryn his wife, their executours and assignes.

For the true performance of all and euery the abouesaid premisses, of either of the abovesaid parties to be observed, performed, fulfylled, and kept, either of them byndeth them selfe to other in seuerall obligacions of oone hundrith poundes sterlinge, as in the same obligacion (berying date the daye and yere abouesaid) more playnly appereth.

In wytnes wherof the parties abouesaid to these indentures interchangeably haue sett their scales the daye and yere abouesaid 25 said.

[II. Full Text of the Confirmation.]

Et Nos Iohannes, permissione divina Lincolniensis Episcopus, John Hodges is not to be disturbed in his lease of the water-mill.


In quaram quidem Ratificacionis, approbacionis, et confirmationis, fidem et testimonium, sigillum nostrum ad causas pre-

* If. 282 bk.
sentibus apponi fecimus. datum in hospitio nostro apud vetus templum London, xvij° die mensis februarij, Anno domini Millesimo quingentesimo xxxvijmo, Et nostre consecracionis Anno xvijmo.

XL. : Agreement, 1534, between the rector of Syresham, Northamptonshire, and Biddlesden Abbey in Buckinghamshire as to tithes of certain lands in Syresham parish.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 264, lf. 264 bk., and If. 265.

The explanation of the enrolment of this agreement is most aptly given in a charter, dated Monday before All Saints' day (29 October), 1274, found among Westminster Chapter Muniments, and brought to my notice by Dr. W. Warde Fowler.

The Priory of Hurley, Berkshire, agreed to allow, in consideration of the payment of 10s. half-yearly, the Rectory of Kingham, Oxfordshire, quiet possession of certain tithes which the Priory used to collect in that parish. But the Priory made this agreement conditional on the rector's obtaining, at his own costs, both from the Bishop, and from the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln, a full ratification of the agreement so as to ensure its due observance in future. Clearly, in this Syresham case, Biddlesden Abbey must have followed the same course.

A second stipulation made by Hurley Priory was even more drastic, and is most suggestive of the multitudinous trouble incident to collection of tithe. This stipulation was that (by the authority of the Bishop and Chapter) the rector of Kingham and his successors should bind themselves to allow the Archdeacon of Oxford (or his Official), if they had omitted to pay this ten shillings in any year, to compel them, by excommunication in the Archdeacon's Ecclesiastical Court, on mere production of this agreement, to pay this tithe-rent-charge, with any arrears that had arisen, and all expenses incurred in connexion with the case; and should expressly renounce all right of appeal to any other law-court.

[I.] *Compositio inter Abbatem et conventum de byttilsden et Rectorem de Sirisham.*

*lf. 264.*
the paryshe churche of Syresham in the countie of Northampton, 
send gretting in oure Lorde euerlastyng.

fforasmooche as Controversy, varyance, and debate hath 
been mouvd, steryd, and dependyng betwext vs, the foresayd
5 Richard, Abbott, and covent of the monastery of Bittilsden
before named in the countie of buckingham on the oon partie,
And Arthur Lowe, person of Syresham above named in the
countie of Northampton in the other partie, as well of and for
right, title, and perception of tithes commyng and renewyng
and that hath come and bene percevyd within the sayd peryshe
of Sirisham vpon xij. yerdes of Launde called mary Launde,
and vpon certeyne other landes called stockyng close, stockyng
leese, stable yeates, westorne hill, tyle house Lande, and the
tythe * of A mede called doe mede (parcell, as it is said, of the
sayd xij. yerdes of Lande named mary Lande), as for other
causes and maters dependent and incidente to this premisses,
for thappesing of all and singuler wiche varyance, contention,
and debate, we, either the sayd parties, by medyation of owre
fryndes, for thanoydyng of expenses, labours, and charges in
this behalf, and for A fynall determinacion and perpetuall
peace to be hade, hauie, by owr bothe consentes and assent,
commetyd and agreed in like manour and fforme as hereafter
doth ffolowe.

Inprimis, the sayd Abbott and covent, and there successours,
from hensforthe pesable, ffrelye, and quetyly, withoute contra-
diction or interruption of the sayd Arthur or his successours or
eny man in there right or title, shall enioye, perceve, and take
all and singuler tithes of Corne, haye, wulle, and lambe, commyng,
growyng, and renewyng of and vpon xij. yerdes of Lande
called mary lande, and vpon the medowe called doe
mede as apperteynyth to the xij. yerdes of lande called mary
lande (that is to say, the one half of the sayd medowe, the oon
yere; & the other half, the other yere; and so forthe frome yere
to yere), as the sayd Abbott and covent be wonte to hauie, take
and perceve; and also, all maner tithes commyng and renewyng
of and vpon A close called stockyng close, stockyng leese,
westorne hill, and stable yeattes, Whether the said groundes
be in the occupacion of the said Abbott and covent or there
* 1f. 264 bk.

A controversy
as to the tithes
of 12 yard-
lands called
'Mary-land',
of lands called
'Stocking-
close', &c.,
and of 'Dole
mead', in
Syresham
parish, North-
amptonshire,
was referred
to arbitrators.

Biddlesden
Abbey is to
have the tithes
of the 'Mary-
land' 12 vir-
gates, and of the
Maryland
share of
'Dole mead';

as also the
tithes of
'Stocking
close', 'Sto-
ing leese',
'Western hill',
and 'Stable
yeattes'. 
successours, or in the occupacion of eny other ther seruaunte for the tyme beyng.¹

And the sayd abbott and covente, and ther successours, to perceyve take and enioye for evermore allmaner of tithes com-
myng, growyng, or renewyng of and vpon certeyne londes called 5
tylehouse lande, when and as often as the said Abbott and
covent or there successours shall kepe the sayd landes, or eny
parte therof, in ther owne handes; And when and as often as
the said tyle house landes, or eny parte therof, shall be lett to
eny tenaunte or tenauntes, then and as ofte the sayd person 10
and his successours to enioye the tithes commyng, growyng, or
renewyng of and vpon asmoche of the said tyle house landes as
shalbe so lett to farme for euermore.

Item, it is agreed that the said abbott and covent, and there
successours, shall, in like manour as is before rehearsed, for 15
euermore enioye, perseve, and take all and singular tithes of
corne, hay, wull, and Lambe, Callfe, and mylke, and allmaner
other tithes, predyall or myxt, growyng, commyng, or in eny
maner of wise renewyng vpon stockyng lese, or falling there at
ey tyme, as well when the said grounde called stockyng lese 20
is or shalbe in the occupacion of the said Abbott and covent or
of ther successours, or in the occupacion of eny there tenaunte
or tenauntes there for the tyme beyng, withoute contradiccion
or interrupcion of the said Arthur or his successours or eny
man pretendyng ther right or title for euermore.

Item, that the sayd Abbott and covent and there successours
& there fierzors or Tenauentes of the said stockyng lese shall,
at there pleasure at all tymes, take the Ingistementes ² in the
said stocking lese [of] eny bestes of the parishners of Sirisham,
or of eny other persons of whens so euere they be, as ofte and 30
when they will, for euermore ffrom hensforthe, and that the sayd
Abbott and covent and there successours for euermore shall
enioye all and allmaner of tithes ³ ffalling, chaunysng, or re-

¹ Biddlesden Abbey was a Cistercian house. Cistercians had the
privilege of paying no tithes on such portions of their lands as they
themselves cultivated. Hence the houses of this order found it profit-
able to work their own lands (cp. 129/6). The Rector of Syresham
claimed tithes of Biddlesden lands in his parish on the ground that
they were not worked by the Abbey itself, but were let to a tenant-
farmer.

² Or 'agistments': p. 132.

³ Such tithes included a tithe or
commutation-money (a) for each
newyng in be sayd stockyng lese, to be percevyd aswell of straugers cattelles as of the parishners of Sirisham, with-owt contradiction or interruption of the sayd Arthur [or] of eny his successours or eny person or persons pretending his or ther right or title there.

Item, it is agreed betwixt the foraid parties that the above named Arthur and his successours in the churche of Sirisham foreuermore* shall buylde, repayre, and mayntayne the parsonage and the Chaunsell of the sayd Sirysham and all thinges therto belonging as he is wonte to do.

And also fur[r]thermore, that the sayd person, and his successours from tyme to tyme for euermore, shall susteyne and bere all proxis1 and Sinodalles, all dismes and all subsidies,2 and all and singular other Charges, aswell ordynary as extraordinary, what so euer they be or shalbe hereafter, to be payd owt of the sayd churche of Sirisham.

Item, it is furdre agreed, for the advoydyng of striffe, not onlye of the foresaid parties but also there successours for euer, that this present composition shalbe confirmed, aswell by the consente of thabott and covent of Leicester, patrons of the sayd churche of Sirisham, as by authorite of the bisshope of Lincoln ordynary of the same; And that, whan so ever the foresaid Abbott and covent of bittilsden, or eny man in there name, shall procure the sayd confirmacion, the foresaid Arthur shall, at all convenyent tyme, be redy, present (by hym selfe or his sufficiente proctour), and agrey to all these premisses, with oute contradiction.

In wytnes of all and singular the premisses, we, either of animal grazing there; (b) for the milk of cows pastured there; (c) for cheeses made of the milk obtained from this pasture; (d) for lambs, calves, and foals born there.

* If. 265.

1 'procurations' is meant. Procuration and synodals were fees paid by the incumbent of a parish church to the Archdeacon. 'Procuration' represented commutation-money to purchase exemption from liability to entertain the Archdeacon and his train at any time during his progress through the country. 'Synodals' represented a share of the money required to defray the expenses of the Archdeacon's Visitations at Easter and Michaelmas. A Visitation was called Synodus, because the clergy were required to attend personally.

2 'Dimes' and 'subsidies' were taxes, raised by rate on church property, after they had been granted to the king by vote of Convocation.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

the sayd parties (aswell of thabbott and covent of bittilsden, and the foresayd Arthur, person of the churche of Sirisham), hath putt here-vnto owre scales.

Gevyn at Bittilsden the viijth day of Decembre the xxvijth yere of the raigne of owre soueraigne Lorde king henry the viijth.

[II. Approbation of this Agreement by St. Mary’s Abbey, Leicester, patron of Syresham Church.]


Datum in domo nostra capitulari, vicesimo quinto die mensis februarij, Anno domini Millesimo Quingentesimo xxxiiijto.

[III. Approbation of this Agreement by John Rayne, LL.D., official principal of John Longland, bishop of Lincoln; followed by official registration of the above confirmation by the patron of Syresham rectory.]

Et nos, Iohannes Rayne, iuris doctor, Reuerendi in christo patris et domini, domini Iohannis, permissione diuina Lincol-

1 Words are left out expressing the assent of the Abbey to the agreement.

2 Some six words here are obviously more or less mis-read. They repeated, with usual legal iteration, the fact of the Abbey’s assent.
niensis Episcopi vicarius in Spiritualibus generalis et officialis principalis, Auditis, intellectis, ac plenarie discussis allegationibus partium predictarum coram nobis hinc inde habitis et factis, Ac iuris ordine in omnibus debite observato, pro finali pace et perpetua concordia, inter prenominatos Abbatem et conventum monasterii de bittilsden, et successores suos in eodem monasterio, ex vna [parte] Ac prefatum Arthurum lowe, Rectorem modernum ecclesie parochialis de Sirisham superscripte, et successores suos in eadem ecclesia parochiali, parte ex altera, futuris temporibus habenda, Premissa omnia et singula rata habentes et grata, Eijsdem omnibus et singulis ad omnum iuris effectum qui exinde sequi poterit infuturum,¹ Et vt ista compositio realis existat et perpetua, nostros prebentes consensum pariter et assensum, Ea omnia et singula,¹ Ac etiam confirmacionem religiosorum virorum, Abbatis et conventus monasterii beate marie Leicestrie, ordinis sancti Augustini, Lincolniensis Dioecesis, patronorum ecclesie parochialis de Sirisham predicte, superscriptam, auctoritate ordinaria dicti reverendi patris Lincolniensis Episcopi, ratificamus, approbamus, et confirmamus pro perpetuis temporibus futuris per presentes sigillo officij nostri sigillatas.

Datum xviij die mensis Decembris, Anno domini Millesimo Quingentesimo Tricesimo quinto.

XLI: Will, 1534, of Thomas Fisher, of Wooburn, Buckinghamshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 254 bk. and lf. 255.

[I. Full English Text of the Will.]

* Testamentum T. ffysher de Wooborn.

In the name of god, amen. The vijth day of January in the yere of oure Lorde god a thousand five hundrith thirty and foure, I, Thomas ffisher of the parishe of wooborn in the county of buckyngham, sycke in body and hole of mynde, ordre and make this my laste will.'

* lf. 254 bk.
¹ Some words expressive of assent apparently left out.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

Burial in Wooburn churchyard.

Bequests to Wooburn church.

Bequest to testator's son, Christopher Fisher.

Appointment of Executors, and of Overseer of the will.

Bequests to testator's children, and to others.


Agnes Fisher, testator's widow, asking

...fyrste, I bequeth my soule to almighty god, and to our lady saint mary, and to all the hole company of heven; my body to be buryed within the chirche yard of Wooborn aforesaid.

Item, I give and bequeth to the modre chirche of Lincoln, iijd.

Item, to the highe aulter of wooborn, iiiijd.; Item, to the thre lightes vpon the rode beame, vijd.; Item, to all soulen light, iijd.; Item, to the torche light, a busshyl off barley.

Item, I do give and bequeth to christofer my sonne five quarters of barley, and a redde cowe and a platter of pewder.

The rest * of my goodes, nott bequethed, I doo give to Agnes my wiffe and to Thomas my sonne, whome I doo ordeyn and make my executours.

Item, I will that william Manfeld be ouerseer of this my laste will and he to haue for his labour, xxjd.

Item, I give to hugh my son a bullock of twoo yeres of age;
Item, I do give to hugh and William, my sonnes, a quarter of barlye; Item, I do give to my daughter Ione manfeld, thre busshyls of ootes; Item, I give to my doughtour katheryne hawthorn twoo busshilles of barlye; Item, to Elezabeth hornblowe a busshyll of barlye; Item, to Iohn my sonne a sleveles cote.

Witenesses of this my laste will,William Manfeld, henry baven, Edward Hunt, Iohn hawthorn, william hornblowe, Thomas kynge, Iohn kynge, with other moo.

[II. Latin Record of Probate.]

Probatum fuit huiusmodi testamentum coram Reuerendo patre Iohanne, permissee diuina Lincolniensi Episcopo, pendente visitacione metropolitica Reuerendissimi in christo patris et domini, domini Thome, permissee diuina, Cantuarensis Archi-
episcopi, totius Anglie primatis et metropolitani infra diocesis suam Lincolnie, decimo quarto die mensis Ianuariij, Anno domini Millesimo quingentesimo xxxiiiijto, Ac per eundem Reuerendum patrem, Lincolniensem Episcopum, approbatum et insinuatum legtimeque pronunciatum pro viribus et valore eiusdem, Com-
missa administracione omnium et singulorum bonorum et debi-
torum eiusdem defuncti Agneti relicte, in persona Roberti 35

* 1f. 255.
waller, litterati, procuratoris sui, in ea parte litteratorie \(^1\) con-
stituti, et Thome fisher, filio suo naturali, executoribus in dicto 
testamento nominatis, et in forma iuris iuratis, &c.

**XLII: Will, 1535, of Gilbert Wigan, a native of Lancas-
shire, vicar of Great Gaddesden, Hertfordshire.**

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, 
lf. 255 bk. and lf. 256.

*Testamentum domini Gilberti Wigan, vicarii de 
Gaddesden magna.*

In the name of god, amen. Be itt knownen that I, Sir gilbert 7 February, 1534/5.

wigan, priste, and vicar of grette gaddesden, being of good 
memorye and sicke in body, this present viii\(^th\) day of february 
in the yere of our Lorde god M\(^{v}\) v\(^{xxxiiij}\) doo make this my 
last will.

ffyrste, I bequethe my soule to almighty god, our Lady saynt mary, and all the hole company of heuen; my bodye to be 
buryed in the said chirche of gaddesden in the space nye vnto 
the chauncell afore the crucesixe, nere there as my brodre James 
wigan lieth, ores where itt shall please god.

Also, I bequeth vnto the said chirche of gaddisden, \(v^{th}\); and 
to every pryncipall light in the said chirche, \(xij\); And to the 
torches of the said chirche, \(xij\) d.

Also, I bequeth vnto the parishe chirche of Leylond to bye 
a grette bell to tenour those \(iii\), other belles that be ther att 
this present day, \(xli\). Desyoring ser henry ffarington, knight, 
and mr Swansey, to se that this ny will be performed in that 
thing.

Also, I bequeth vnto the parishe chirches of 
Hemmylhampstede, flamstede, Stodham, little gadd-
disden, to either of the said chirches, \(iij^{s}\) \(iii\)d.

* If. 255 bk. 1 The meaning is that the proctor of the executrix was appointed by 

Burial beside his brother James Wigan, in Great Gaddesden church. 

Bequests to Great Gaddesden church.

A tenor bell to be provided for Leyland church, Lancashire.

Bequests to churches of Hemel Hempstead, Flam-
stead, Little Gaddesden in Hertfordshire, and of Stud-
ham in Bedfordshire.
Also, I bequethe vnto the monastery and bredren of Ashe-
rudge for a tryntall to be said for me, x s.
And also, to the monastery and nunnes of saint margarittes,
other x s.
And to the monastery and nunnes of saint gyles, other x s. 5
Also, I bequethe vnto ser Nicholas Never, priste, to pray for
me, x li.
Also, I bequethe vnto william longley and gilbert Adlington,
my godsones, to either of them xlii, to be deleyuercd vnto william
yonge to be kepte for ther behove and vse towards the fynding
of them to the scole.
Also, I bequethe vnto my cosyn Roger Wigan, xx s.
And vnto Ione adlington, wedowe, other xx s.
Also, I bequethe vnto Sir gilbert wigan, priste, my cosyn, x li.
The residue of my moveable goodes (this my will performed)
I will itt be disposed vnto my * kynnesfolke, aswell in Lancastre
shire as els where, att the advise of myn executours, whome is
Sir gilbert wigan aforesaid and Sir Nicholas neuer.
And also, I desiowr and make my faithefull ffrende Richard
pare thelder supervisour of this my laste will, to whome I doo
give therefore x s.
Also, I doo bequethe and give vnto my cosyn Ione Charnok, vli.
furthermore, I will that, if soe be that the abouenamed
william longley and gilbert Adlington doe fortune to departe
oue of this worlde afore they be xxjti yeres of age, that then
all suche money as I haue aboue bequethed vnto them, att the
tyme of ther departing to be vnspeeded to ther vses, that itt be
ordered for ther soules helthe and myn by the discrecion of myn
executores and suche as haue the foresaid money in ther keeping,
withouten any accomplte makynyng to the frendes, executours, or 30
heyres of the sayd william and gilbert.
In witenes whereof: william chamble, george welles, with
other moo.

[II. Record of Probate.]

Probatum fuit huinusmodi testamentum coram magistro doctore
morgan, commissario generali Reuerendi in christo patris et 35

* if. 256.
1 Ashridge, Hertfordshire.
2 St. Margaret's de Bosco, in Ivingho parish, Buckinghamshire.
3 St. Giles in the wood, or Wood-
church, in Flamstead parish, Hert-
fordshire.
XLII: Gilbert Wigan's Will, 1535

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, ff. 259 bk. and ff. 260.

Testamentum Ricardi Baven de Wooborn.

In the name of god, amen: the xxiiiijth daye of ffebruary and 24 February, 1534/5, in the yere off our lord god Mlv vco xxxiiiijth, I, Richard baven, make my testament etc.

firstre, I bequethe my soule to almighty god &c.

Item, I bequethe to the highe aulter of wooborn, iiiij d.; Item, to the rode light, iij d.; Item, to saint Nicolas light, ij d.; Item, to saint katheryn light, ij d.

Item, I bequethe to Mawde my wiffe all my goodes and catelles, whome I doo ordre and make my executrice.

Item, I will that henry my sonne haue a grette panne.

Item, I do give vnto hughe and henry my sonnes a bullock.

Item, I will that Mawde my wiffe shall haue my house and landes twoo yeres daye after my dethe.

Item, I will that nicolas my sone shall paye vnto my sone Iohn bauen, xx s.; and [to] hugh my sone, vj s. viij d.; to henry my sone, vjs. viij d.; and [to] Agnes my daughter, vjs. viij d.; and to katheryne my daughter, vjs. viij d., All this money to be paied oute of my landes.

Item, I will that my feoffees shall nott give my sone nycolas noo state in my house and Landes till suche tyme as he hathe paied my debtes and bequestes.

Item, I will that my sone Nicolas shall beare all the chardgies att my buriall and monethés mynde.

* If. 259 bk.
Item, I doo give to Ione my daughter a redde cowe.
Item, I doo give to nycolas my sone my horse and carte.
Item, I will that my sone Nicolas eyre all my landes.
Item, I bequeth to Elezabeth my daughter a little brasse pott.

Item, I bequeth to Nicolas my sone a table in the hall.

Item, the ij. bullockes to be solde to kepe my house and the reste of the money to my buriall and monethes mynde.

Item, I give to my godsone Richard baven a lambe.

Item, to my brodre henry a shepe.

Item, I doo ordre and make oversears of this my laste Will

John Redynge and christofer coke, * and to have for their paynes, xx d.

wittenes of this my laste will: william manfelde, . . . Horn-blowe, and Roger fenton.

________________________

Probatum fuit coram Reuerendo patre, domino Iohanne Lin-colnienisi Episcopo, Duodecimo die mensis Tulij Anno domini millesimo quingentesimo xxxvto, Commissa administracione executrici supranominate iurate, &c.

XLIV : Will, 1534, of Richard Vicars, of Thurlby, Lincolnshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 243 bk.

[I. Abbreviated English Text of Will.]

† Testamentum Ricardi vicars.

In the name of god, Amen. The fyrst day off marcbe The 20 yere of owre Lord god a thousands v0 xxxiiij, I, Richard vycars, of Thurlibye, in the diocese of Lincoln, &c.

my body to be buryed in the churche aforesayd; Also I bequeth to the bye auter, a stryke of barley; Item, to the belles of Thurlibye churche, A stryke of barley.

Item, to owre lady of Lincoln, iiiij d.

* lf. 260.  
† lf. 243 bk.
XLIV: Richard Vicars's Will, 1535

Also, I bequeth to Iakan 1 my son my howse that I dewlly 2 with my cart and cart-geyre, my plougth, and plough-geyre, and my crope on the ground: to enter on my howse at myd-somer, And he to pay the lordes rent.

Also, I bequeth to Iohn my sone all my free londe with-in the lordshippe of obthorpe in the pariche of Thurlybye afsayd, one cowe, one awe, and A lambe.

Item, to nycholas, my son, A cowe, an awe, and A lambe.

Also, I bequeth to henry my son, my howse Ipat lohn clerke dewllyth in, one cowe, one Awe, and A lambe.

Item, to willyam my son, one cowe, an awe, and a lamb.

Item, to Eleizibeth my dowghter, one cowe, an awe, & A lambe.

To my awnt harby, an awe, and A lambe.

The resydewe of my goodes vnbequethyd I geue and bequeyth to willyam harbye, my Cosyn, whom I ordeyn and mak my hole executor, he to dispose hyt for the helth of my soule as he thinkyth best.

wytnes, Thomas Eldred pe Elder, william fraye, Iohn bake-stare, with oper more.

[II. Brief Latin Record of Probate.]

Probatum xij. die Aprilis Anno domini 1534, apud stamford, Proved, Commissa administracione executori iurato, &c.

XLV: Lease, 1535, of the prebendal estate at Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire, belonging to the prebend of Leighton Buzzard in Lincoln Minster.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, If. 265 bk. This prebend is now called Leighton Ecclesia, because mainly endowed by imprisonment of the rectory of Leighton-Buzzard.

* Indentura Prebende de Leighton bosserde.

This Indenture made the viijth day of Apriell, The xxvjth Indenture, yere of the raigne of kynge henry the viijth. Indenture, 8 April, 26 Henr. VIII betwene Iohn Chambre, Clerke, person and prebendary of (1535), by which John

* If. 265 bk. 1 ? John. 2 i. e. awe = ewe.
Chambre, pre-
bendary, leases
to William
Johnson, of
Leighton
Buzzard, the
rectory and
prebendal
estate of
Leighton
Buzzard,

the paryshe chirche and prebend of leighton bosserd in the
countie of Bedford, on the oon partie,

And william Johnson, of Leighton bosserd aforesaide, gentil-
man, on the other partie,

Witnessyth that the sayd Iohn Chambre, by and with the 5
assent and consent of the Reuerend ffadre in god Iohn bishope
of the Cathedrall chirche of owre lady Saincte Mary of Lincoln,
And the deane & Chapitor of the same Cathedrall chirche, hath
dimised graunted and by these presentes to ferme letten vnto
the said Willyam all that his personage and prebend aforesaidy, 10
with the Mansyon Howees, bildynges, and edifies of the same,
and all the glebe londes, and other tenementes, medowes, leses,1
pastures, and ffedynges, with the baylywikes, and all maner
rentes, proffyttes of courtes temporall, with allmaner tithes,
oblaciones, emolumentes, offerynges, proffyttes, and other com-
modities what so euer they be, with there appurtenaunces, to
the said personage and prebend in eny maner of wyse apper-
teynyg and belonging

(Except and allway reserved vnto the sayd Iohn Chambre
and his successours the advoson of the vicarige of the sayd 20
parishe chirche and prebend as often as it shall happen to fall
voyde duryng the said terme; And excepte and also reserved
vnto the same Iohn and his successours duryng the said terme
the hall with twoo Chambers and sufficient stabellyng for x.
horses when and as often as it shall pleasse the said Iohn 25
Chambre and his successours to repayre and come to the
same).

To haue and to holde all the said personage and prebend,
Mansion-houses, bildynges, edifices, londes, tenementes, medowes,
leses, pastures, ffedynges, baylywykes, rentes, proffyttes of the 30
said courtes temporall, tithes, oblaciones, emolumentes, offerynges,
proffyttes, and other commodities, with all and singuler there
appurtenaunces (Except before excepted) to the said wyllyam
from the feste of thannunciacion of owre lady saincte mary laste
paste before the makynge hereof vnto the ende and terme of 35
xxxvj. yeres then next ensuyng and fully to be complet

yeldying and paynyng therfore yerly, duryng the sayd terme, to
the sayd Iohn Chambre and his successours lxxvjlii xiiij8 iijj d.

1 See note 1, p. 171.
of good and lauffull monye of Englonde at twoo termes in the yere, That is to say, at the feste of the Natuiute of our lorde Theru christe, And the Natuiute of saincte Iohn baptiste by even porcions.

And the sayd Iohn Chambre covenantith and graunthyth to the sayd willyam that the same Iohn and his successours at there propre costes and charges shall well and sufficiently, from tyme to tyme duryng the sayd terme (as often as nede shall requyre), repayre, amend, and make tenauntable all and singuler the said Mansion-howses, bildynges, edifesies, and the Chauncell of the sayd parishe chirche and prebend.

And also bere and pay all and singuler rentes, Dismes, and other chardges, what so ever they be, aswell now graunted or hereafter to be graunted to owre soueraigne lorde the kyng, as other Ordinary chardges to eny person or persons due or to be due, goyng owt of the said Prebend and parishe chirche or other the premisses; and therof clerely acquyte, discharge, saue and kepe harmeles, the sayd William and his executours duryng the said terme,

except only that the sayd willyam and his executours, at there propre costes and Chardges, shall as often as nede requiryth, duryng the sayd terme, mayntayne kepe and supporte the walles of the sayd Mansion-howses, bildinges, and edifesies, hornhighe, and them so to leue in thende of the said terme:

And if it fortune the sayd yerely rente of lxxvjii xiiij iiiijd. Right of re-entry reserved, or eny parte therof to be behynde and not payde by the space of vj. weykes next after eny of the sayd festes in the which itt owght to be payde, That then it shalbe lefull vnto the sayd Iohn Chambre and his successours into all the sayd personage and prebend, Mansion-howses, and into euer other of the premisses, with ther appertainaunces, holy to reenter, and the said william therof ytterly to expell, and them to haue and reposede in his fyreste estate, this indenture not withstondyng.

Provysed allway, that if it fortune the said william to dye Leas may be cancelled at death of lessee, at the option of the lessee, and the executours of the sayd Willyam do not offre them selve to do and pay as moche monye yerely to the said Iohn Chambre and his succes-sours for the fierme of the premisses as eny other person or persons will do and paye for the same, That then the sayd terme
Lincoln Diocese Documents

to cesse and be voyde; And it shalbe lauffull to the sayd John Chambre and his successours into the sayd personage and pre-bende, and into all and singuler other the premisses, holy to reenter, this Indenture not withstondyng.

In wytnes wherof the parties above sayd to these presentes 5 Indentures interchaungeeably haue setto there seales the day and yere aboue Wrytten.

XLVI: Orders, 1535, by John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, for the publication throughout the diocese of Lincoln of Henry VIII's repudiation of the Pope's Supremacy in the Church of England.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 260 bk. and lf. 261.

A 'locus exemptus' was a parish, or religious house, which was not subject to the ordinary jurisdictions of the Bishop of the Diocese and the Archdeacon of the Archdeaconry in which it lay, but was under the jurisdiction of an external authority. Thus, in Essex, certain parishes were not subject to the Bishop of London (the diocesan), or to the Archdeacon of Essex (or Colchester), but to the Archbishop of Canterbury; others, to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, London. Such places were also called 'Peculiars'. Occasionally, in virtue of special orders issued by the Crown or the Primate, the Diocesan assumed authority, for some definite purpose, over these loci exempti, or 'Peculiars', and so here.

[I. Directions contained in bishop John Longland's covering letter.]


19 June, 1535, John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, calls upon all clergy of whatsoever status under his jurisdiction, to publish, in all the churches of his diocese, Henry VIII's pronounce-ment against the Pope. 

Acceptis litteris serenissimi, illustrissimi, et potentissimi principis et domini nostri, domini Henrici octaui, dei gracia Anglie et francie Regis, fidei Defensoris, et Domini hibernie, Ac in terris suprmi ecclesie anglicane capitis, nobis directis

* lf. 260 bk.
ac eiusdem regie maiestatis ad infrascripta exequenda mandata \(^1\) continentibus.

Vobis ex parte eiusdem regie maiestatis mandantes, quibus etiam nos firmiter in iungendo mandamus, quatenus singulis \(^5\) diebus dominicis et solemnibus festis proxime post intimacionem presentium sequentibus, intra missarum aut vesperarum officia, dum maius affuerit populi multitudo, in Ecclesiis vestris publicetis seu publicari faciatis popolo. Verbis anglicanis, integrum et perfectum tenorem verborum sequentium:

[II. Form of English Declaration to be publicly read in all churches.]

10 Ye shall understand that the unlawfull Jurisdiction, powre, and authoryte, of longe tyme vsurped by the bisshope of rome in this realme, who then was called 'pope', is nowe by gods lawe, iustely, lauffully, and vpon good groundes, reasons, and causes, by authorite of parliament, and by and with the hole consent and agrement of all the bisshops, Prelates, and bothe the vniuersities of oxforthe & Cambridge, and also the hole clergie of this realme, extincte and ceased for euer and of [no] strenghe, value, or effecte, in this realme of England.

In wiche realme the sayd hole clergie, Bisshops, Prelates, and either of the convocacions of bothe provinces, with also the vniuersities of oxforthe and Cambridge, haue, accordyng to godes lawes, and vpon good and lauffull reasons and groundes, knowleged the kynges highnes to be supreme hede in erthe immedyatly vnder god of the chyrche of Englane;

25 whiche\(^2\) there knowlege confessed, beyng nowe by parliament establisshed and by gods lawes Justifiable to be iustely executed, Soo ought every true christen subiecte of this realme not oonly to knowlege and obedyently to recognice the kynges highnes to be supreme hede in erthe of the chyrche of England, but also to speke, publisshe, and teache there children and servauntes the same, and to shewe vnto them howe that the sayd bisshope of Rome hath heretofore vsurped not onyve vpon god, but also vpon princes of this realme and there progenitors;

Wherfore, and to thentent ye shold the better beleue me, and

---

\(^1\) MS. has 'mandatum'.

\(^2\) = this acknowledgement made by them.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

If you doubt this proclamation, pray come and see it under seal of the Diocesan.

and take *and receu the truthe as ye ought to do: I declare this ¹ vnto you, not onely of my selfe, whiche I knowe to be true, but also declare vnto you that the same is certified to mee from the mowthe of myn ordinary the bisshope of Lincoll vnдрre his seale, Whiche I haue here redy to shewe you.

[III. Latin order to all Schoolmasters to teach the King's Supremacy.]

Mandamus preterea, quatenus singulis ludi-Magistris in vestris Abbatijis, prioratibus, aut parochijis existentibus, et alijs qui pueritiam docent grammaticam, nomine ² nostro, similiter mandetis, vt de premissis pueritiam instruant quatenus captus ³ ingenij patiatur.

[IV. Latin order to correct all Church books, and reduce them to obedience to this mandate.]

Mandamus insuper, vt, in quibuscumque libris, sacris siue prophanis, intra Ecclesias vestras existentibus, et in quacumque earundem parte textu siue rubrica, nomen 'pape' nominatum aut ⁴ signatum vt nominetur reperiatis, et quicquid in publicis secretisve ⁵ collectis et oracionibus, sentenciae generali ⁶ quotannis quater declarari solita, legi dici aut commemorari solet aut posset, quo ad potestatis, Iurisdiccionis, aut authoritatis eiusdem conservacionem aut ampli[fi]cacionem pertinere, siue iurisdiccioni sacratissime regni maiestatis predicte quousque pacto derogare posse videatur, id omne, quam celerrime, omni cum diligentia, expungatis ac deleatis, aut expungi et deleri faciatis,

Omniaque et singula predicta vt superius explicauimus, facere non omittatis, sub pena contemptus.

* cf. 261.

¹ Notice the Latin order and loose grammatical structure = I declare unto you this, which I knowe to be true; not only of my selfe, but also declare . . .

² i.e. using the bishop's name as authority for giving such direction.

³ i.e. as far as their juvenile understanding can take it in.

⁴ i.e. either written in full ('Papa'), or expressed in any equivalent contraction ('P.').

⁵ The Secretum was a collect at Mass not read aloud ('publica collecta'), but repeated by the celebrant in a low voice; see p. 12.

⁶ i.e. at the quarterly commemoration of benefactors of a church, when a list of persons to be prayed for was read out: see pp. 64, 215, 216.
Datum nostro sub Sigillo, In Manerio nostro de wooborn, Decimo nono die mensis Iunij, Anno domini Millesimo Quingentesimo Tricesimo quinto, Et nostro Consecracionis Anno decimo quinto.

XLVII: Will, 1535, of William Gybbyns, farmer, of Hambledon, Rutland.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 263 and lf. 263 bk.

*Testamentum Willhelmi gybbyns de Hamulden.

In the name of god, Amen. In the yere of our lorde god a 24 July, 1535. thousande five hundred and thirty and the xxiiijth daye of Iulij: I, william gybbyns, of hoole mynde, maketh my testament and will in this maner, of forme folowinge.—

Item, I bequeth my soule to almighty god, fadre of heuen; to our ladye saynte marye; and to all the company in heuen; my bodye to lye in the chirche of hamulden afore the fonte stone.

Item, I bequeth to the modre chirche off lincoln, ij d.

Item, I bequeth to the highe aulter in the chirche of Hamulden, xx d.; Item, to the rode light, iij s. iiiij d.

Item, to our ladye light in the chauncell, iij s. iiiij d., if soo be that any of the parisse will give more therto that it maye be maade suche a stocke that the chirche boxe be nomore chardged with that light.

Item, I bequeth to every light within the chirche of hamulden that hathe a stocke, iiiij d.; Item, to all soulen light, xij d.

Item, I bequeth to John Clerke, oon calffe, called a weyner. Item, I bequeth to Rauff, my sone, all my horses, with my ploughes, cartes, and all that belongeth therto.

Item, I will that Rauff my sone shall haue halffe of all maner of graynes and corne growinge in my fferme, soo that his own parte shalbe counted to make the halffe of the saide graynes and corne.

Item, I will that Rauff my sone shall haue the thirde parte of all maner vessell belonging to the kitchyn, bothe of pewder vessell and of brasse.

Item, I bequeth to Rauff, my sone, oon bason of tynne, oon chaffingdishe, twoo candelstickes, oon bedde called the maydens *lf. 263. +lf. 263 bk. 1 = one that has been weaned.

Sealed at Wooburn manor, 19 June, 1535, in the 15th year of the bishop's consecration.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

bedde with all that belongeth to the saide bedde, with the paynted clothes hanginge in the hall and in the parlour.

Item, I bequthe to Rauff, my sonne, x. landes¹ and all my hoggges excepte oon boare.

Item, I bequthe to margareette adeyn oon paire of shetes, 5 and twoo siluer spones.

Item, I bequthe to Issabell Mallett oon paire of shetes, and twoo spones.

Item, I bequthe to margery Aldridge oon paire of shetes, and x. shepe.

Item, I bequthe to william my sonne, x. shepe of bothe kyndes (ewes and wedres), and oon brasse potte.

Item, I bequthe to euery godchilde of myne within the parishe of Hamulden, iiij d.

Item, I bequthe to euery child of my children begotten and 15 nott maryed, iiij d.

Item, I bequthe to Iohn my sonne, x. shepe.

Item, I bequthe to Thomas my sonne, x. shepe.

The residue of my goodes, nott willed nor bequethed, I will and bequthe to Iohn my sonne and to Thomas my sonne, whome I ordeyne and make myne executours.

And I will that the saide Iohn and Thomas shall vse and occupye the halffe of my ferme with my sonne Rauff, frome the tyme of my departynge frome this present worlde vnto the feaste² of saynte mighell next folowinge; And I will that my 25 sonnes Iohn and Thomas shall mynystre and dispose the prouffett that cometh of halffe my fferme, With my goodes nott given nor bequethed, for my soule and for the soule of my wiffe.

And I will and ordeyne david Almgill, chauntrye priste in Hamulden, oversear of this my will; and he shall haue iiij s. iiij d. 30 for his labour.

Thise wittenes: david Almgill, chauntrye priste; william gibbyns; Rauff gibbyns; Iohn Roccold, with other moo.

Probatum fuit presens suprascriptum testamentum coram Reuerendo in christo patre et domino, domino Iohanne, permis- 35 sione diuina Lincolniensi Episcopo, xiiiij die mensis decembris,

¹ In the MS. ‘landes’ is struck out. It is either in error for ‘lambes’, or else the three words ‘x. landes and’ should be cancelled.

² MS. has ‘friste’.
Anno domini Millesimo quingentesimo xxxvto; commissa ad- 
ministracione bonorum et debitorum dicti defuncti executoribus 
in huiusmodi testamento nominatis, in forma iuris iuratis, &c.

XLVII: William Gibbym's Will, 1535

I

Anno domini Millesimo quingentesimo 3 October, 1535, 

Testamentum 

W. balon de 

Agmondesham. 

firste, I bequeth my soule to almighty 

Burial in 

Ameresham 

church. 

Also, I bequeth the my godes moveable and vnmoveable (after 

my dettes be paiied and my will fulfilled) betwyxte Alice my 

wiffe, Iohn, and William my sonnes, equally to be devyded 

between them thre persones. 

And iff any of my sonnes dye or euer they come to age, the 

longer liver to have the other his parte; And 1 they be both 
deade or 2 that they be come to age, I will that the goodes goo 

to the prouffett off my soule and all christen soules to the mayn- 
tenance of a priste to singe for my soule and all christen soules. 

Also, I doo make Alice my wiffe and Iohn my sone my full 

Executors and 

Overseers of 

the will named. 

Wittenes to this: Sir Iohn polkyns, curate of Agmondesham; 

Iohn balon; Roger benett; and Richard Cuttler.

Probatum fuit huiusmodi testamentum coram reuerendo in 

chri sto patre et domino, domino Iohanne, permissione diuina 

Lincolniensi Episco po, tertio die mensis Nouembris, anno 

domini Millesimo quingentesimo xxxvto, commissa admin- 

tracione bonorum alicie relicte, executrici nominate, Reseruata 
potestate consimilem committendi administracionem Iohanni 
filio suo, alteri executori, quam venerit eandem recepturus, &c.

* If. 263. 1 and = and if. 2 or = or ever, before.
XLIX: Two letters, 1535, 1536, addressed by John
Longland, bishop of Lincoln, to the Archdeacons
of his diocese, in connexion with Henry VIII's
orders as to Preachers and as to Bidding-Prayers.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln,
I.2663k. By a singular oversight the dates of both letters are omitted.
No copy of the Orders referred to is contained in the Register, but their
import may be gathered from the letters themselves, as well as from the
summary given in Froude's *History*.

The first letter contains an odd bit of indirect evidence as to
the slowness with which even those in authority recognized the
usefulness of the printer's art. Although it was clearly of
importance that every cleric should know exactly the terms of
the Orders he was called upon to observe, no printed copy of these
Orders was distributed, but individual clerics were invited to
write out each a copy for himself. In 153\(\frac{2}{9}\) (No. LV) printed
copies of the King's Orders were provided for distribution.

The Orders issued as to preachers were intended to prevent
pulpit handling of the controversy as to the supremacy of
the King or of the Pope over the Church of England. To that
end, preachers were forbidden to handle controversial topics in
their sermons, and to confine themselves to exhortations to fear
God and honour the King. This was the precedent followed 1
by Laud and Charles I, 1630 and onwards, in respect of the fierce
controversy then waged as to predestination, when they forbade
preachers to discuss the burning question of the hour. In both
instances, authority was defied. Preachers and congregations
were too keenly interested in the forbidden topic to leave off dis-
ussing it.

Further, no cleric was to presume to preach unless he had
had a licence to preach granted him by his Bishop or Arch-
deacon. Care would, of course, be taken to refuse a licence to
any cleric who was notoriously opposed to the King's claims.

Because of the general contempt shown to these Orders, in
his second letter, a year later in date, the bishop ordered the
provision, and due keeping, of a register of preachers in every
church, with a note of the subject touched on in each sermon.
Following up this idea, the Archdeacons, till quite recent years,
at their every Visitation, were very urgent with the Church-

1 Clark's *Lincoln College* (1898), pp. 67, 68.
wardens of each parish to provide 'a Book of Strange Preachers' and see that entries were duly made in it.

Each sermon was at this time preceded by the Bidding-prayer, so called because in it the preacher asked the congregation to pray for the persons, or the souls of persons departed, whom he specially commended to them. The terms of this prayer were left very much to the preacher himself, as he might feel himself directed by the statutes of the College to which he belonged or of the Chantry which he served. No doubt, preachers, up till now, had been in the habit of beginning their bidding-prayer with the words, 'Ye shall pray for the holy father, the pope'; and this was now forbidden. The bidding-prayer is still in use in Oxford before University Sermons in St. Mary's Church and City Sermons in the church of All Saints and St. Martin's, but in both cases the prayer now follows a printed form.

In the Register, on ff. 267, immediately after the two letters, two inhibitions are enrolled, one addressed to John Vyall, Warden of the Friars Minors of Bedford, the other to Edmund Philips, rector of Maulden, Bedfordshire, cancelling their licences to preach and forbidding them to preach; dated, Old Temple, London, 11 March, 1535[3].

[First Letter: 1535 (?).]

I commend me unto you. And here doo sende unto you certeyn wrytinges de modo predicandi et in sermonibus orandi, whiche every busshope hathe in commandement to cause it to be shewed and notfyed to the clergye of his dyoces as well to seculer as reguler, exempte and not exempte, with spede, And by them to be putt in the execucion accordinge vnto the tenor thereof.

And if ye shall knowe any persone refuse this ordre, to give notice thereof vnto me.

Sende ye forthe your apparytours that they maye call euery deanry by ther selves, And where they doo appere, Rede ye itt openly vnto them.

And if any persone will haue the copye therof, lett hym haue itt ye muste haue present ther, att the lest, all the heedes or

1. ff. 263: bk.  "bede." church, i. e. parson.
2. See note 1, p. 216.
3. persone = persona, rector of a Deanery.
4. i. e. the clergy of every Rural
seniours of euery religious house of men, And the prystes of religious houses of women.

These saide wrytingse that I nowe sende you ar subscribed manibus Episcoporum.

This cause ye to be doone spedyly througheoute your office, And of ye offre an example of the saide wrytingse vnto euery priste that will write them oute.

[Second Letter: 1536 (?)]

I commende me in harty wise vnto you: And where I sent vnto you, the laste yere, my lettres, with certayne wrytings inclosed in the same de modo predicandi et in sermonibus orandi, with many other Instruccions in the same, whiche I doubte nott butt ye haue in your good remembrance and also in your custodye, Commandinge you to giue notyce and knowledge thereof vnto all the clergie within your Archdeaconry, as well exemplte as nott exemplte, And that if ye didde knowe any persone to refuse that ordre, or otherwise behave hym selfe, to give me knowledge thereof: yet, that commandement nott withstandinge, I am enformed that some temerouse, suspundtouse, and vndiscrete persones the be within your office that dothe to the contrary,

And in ther sermonedes dothe treate and dispute suche opynitive matters and doubtes as dothe radre gendre contraryetie and dissencion, than necessarye thinges apte for his audience or for the encrease of vertue and truthe,

And many of them nott auctorized to preache, And yett ar, by you and the curates, permytted and suffrede, contrarye vnto the said commandement.

In consideracion whereof, I chardge you frome hensforthe to haue suche an eye, dyligent oversight, and inquyrye in these premysses, that I maye with spede be certefied by you the names, aswell of all suche as hathe transgressed the saide ordre and commandement, as of them that dothe preache any contencous doubletfull matters, or without authoryte;

And also of all suche curates that dothe admuytte or suffre any suche nott auctorized persones to preache within ther chirches; And all suche as settithe forthe the busshope of names of all incumbents who allow unlicenced preachers to preach in and the names of all who advocate the Pope's Supremacy.
Rome his vsurped jurisdicticn or authorytie, if any suche be, To thintent suche transgressours maye be knowne and ordrede accordingly.

And that ye gie especiall commaundement to all curates frome hensforthe to noote in a bill the names of euery oon that shall hereafter preache within ther chirches, and by whose authorytie they doo come, And howe they doo vshe ther selues in ther sermondes; And to certefye you by ther wrytinges oones euery terme:

10 And you to sende vnto me, or to my chancelour, ther saide certificates, to thintent itty maye be knowne howe euery oon dothe vse them selves.

Thus fayle ye nott to doo with spede, as ye will aunswere therunto.

L: Lease, 1535, of the estate at Cropredy, Oxfordshire, belonging to the prebend of Cropredy in Lincoln Minster.

From bishop John Longland’s Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 283 to lf. 284 bk. The provisions as to security are exceptionally precise. The special proviso as to the place of payment attests the insecurity of the roads, then infested by footpads and mounted highwaymen. The landlord avoids the risk of being robbed of the rent in its conveyance to his house from the place where the estate is, and imposes on the tenant the liability for its safe carriage.

[I. Full Text of the Indenture.]

15 This Indenture made the xxth daye of februarye In the xxvijth yere of the Raigne of our soueraigne lorde kyng henry the eight

Cropredy prebende

Indentura. Betwene Master Richard Wolman, clerke, prebendary of the prebend of Croperedy in the countie of oxon of the oone partye, And william gifforde of thoop moundyvyll in the countie off Northampton and george Gifforde brother vnto the said william gifforde, gentlemen, of the other partye,

Witnessyth that the said master Richard wolman hathe demysed graunted and to sferme lett, And by these presentes dothe demye graunte and to sferme lett, vnto the aforesaid

Every incumbent must in future keep a ‘Preachers’ Book’, in which he is to record the name of every stranger who preaches in his church, with said stranger’s licence to preach, and the subject he handled. The Archdeacons are to send to the Bishop a quarterly summary of the entries in the ‘Preachers’ Book’ of every parish.

* If. 283.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

his prebend of Cropredy, william gifforde and george gifforde, his said prebend of Cropredy, with all the houses messuages landes Rentes tithes and all other oblacions emolumentes and prouffettes therunto belonging, reputed, and taken as parte and parcell of the same prebend (as woods, the spirituall iurisdicction, the advouson and gift of the vicarage of Cropredy aforesaid, to the said master Richard and his successours excepted and reserved);

To haue & to holde the foresaid prebend, houses, Rentes, tythes, and all other emolumentes and prouffettes aforesaid (except before excepted), to the said william gifforde and george gifford and to ther assignes, from the feaste of thanmnasciacion of our lady next ensuyng after the date hercfo vnto thende and terme of Thyrtie yeres then next fiollowyng fiullly to be complet and ended,

yerlyng and payng therfore yerely duryng the terme aforesaid vnto the said master Richard wolman and to his successours ffyfty poundes sterlings att twoo feastes in the yere, that is to saye, att the feaste of saincte Michaell tharchangell and thannuciacion of our blessed lady saincte Mary by euen porcions, or within three wykes next after euer of the said feastes, The same Rent to be payd yerely duryng the liffe of the sayd master Richard wolman att the mansion houses of the said master Richard within the towne of westminster in the countie of Middlesex.

And if itt happen the said yerely Rent of ffyfty poundes or euy parte therof to be behynde vnpayde in parte or in all vnto the said master Richard wolman duryng his liffe att the said mansion house within the said towne of westmester after eny of the foresaid feastes in which itt ought to be paide by the space of three monethes, or after the decesse of the said master Richard wolman to be behynde vnpayd vnto eny of his successours by the foresaid tyme and space of three monethes & a daye, att the parische chirche of Cropredy aforesaid, that then and ffromthensforthe ytt shalbe lauffull vnto the said master Richard wolman, and his Successours, into the said prebend and all other the premises afore letten, And into euyy parcell therof, to reentre And the same to reposessed and inioye as in his or ther former

* 1f. 283 bk.

1 'as' is an error of transcription, possibly for 'all'.
estate, these indentures or eny thing therin conteyned to the contrary notwithstandyng.

And alsoo the said william and george couenauntyth and grauunteth and ether of them Seuerally couenauntyth and grauunteth by hym selfe for hym his executours and assignes with the said master Richard Wolfeeman and his successors that they the said william Gyfford and George gifforde ther executours and assignes shall yerely duryng the said terme of thirtie yeres att the proper costes and chardgies of the said william and george, bere, content, and paye aswell A certyn yerely pension or annuell Rent called a sept disme yerely goynge out of the said prebend vtto the deane and Chapitour of the Cathedrall churche of lincoln, As also all other chardgies whiche of olde tyme hath bene due and customary payd vtto the deane and chapitre of the said churche of lincoln And of all the same shall clerly acquyte and dischardge the said master Richard and his successors duryng the said terme.

And that the said william and george, ther executours and assignes, att ther own propre costes and chardgies, shall yerely duryng the foresaid terme of xxx1i yeres repare vpholde mayntene and susteyne all the houses and byldynges of the said prebende in all maner of Reparacion, And in all hedgyng and dychynge belonging vnso the said prebend or eny parte therof, And the same houses byldynges hedgys and dyches, soo suffy-

cently repared maynteyned and susteyned, in the ende of the said terme of yeres shall leve and yelde vppe, Except in gret tymber whiche the said master Richard and his successors att the resonable requeste of the said william and george, and ether of them, there executours and assignes, shall fynde and deluyer att his or there propre costes and chardgies duryng the said terme when and as often as nede shall requyre.

Provyyed allways that itt shall not be launfull vnto the said william and george, nor to ether of them, ther executours, or assignes, att eny tyme within the foresaid terme of thirtie yeres to fiell, cute downe, or carry away, eny tree or trees standing or growyng in or vpon eny of the premisses to them before lett, without the licence and consent of the said master Richard Wolfeaman or of his deputye duryng his liffe, And (after his disease) of his Successours ther, therein before hadde and obtaineyd.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

Provided allways, and the said william and george covenante and graunte and ether of hym by them selfe (sic) covenauteth and graunteth for him and his executours by these presentes to and with the said master Richard woleman and his successours that if itt happen ether of the said william and george to dye 5 within the said terme of thirtie yeres that then the successours for the tyme beyng one hable & 10 suffycyent * person to be bounde with hym that dothe soo surveve Ioyntly and Seuerally vnto the said master Richard woleman, or his successours, in the some of one hundreth markes sterlinge, aswell for the true contentacion and payment of the said yerely rent ffyfty poundes to be due and payable 15 after the deceesse of hym that soo dothe firste decease duryng the Residue of the foresaid terme of yeres whiche shalbe then to come, As also for the true performance of all and enery the covenante grauntes and agremente comprised in this inden- ture, whiche vpon the behalf of the said william or george soo 20 survyvinge shalbe then to be performed and kept.

Provided alsoo, and the said william and george covenante & graunte and ether of them by hym selfe covenauteth and graunteth for hym and his executor to and with the said master Richard woleman and his successours that, if itt fortune 25 the said william and george bothe to decease duryng the foresaid terme of thirtie yeres, that then the executours administratours or assignes of the survivor of the said william or george, within one quarter of A yere next after the decease of the survivor of the said william and george, shall ffynde vnto the said master 30 woleman or his successours for the tyme beyng one other suffycyent hable and lauffull person, whiche with the said executours, admystratours, or assignes of the foresaid survinouer of the said william and george, shalbe bounde Ioyntly and seuerally vnto the said master Richard woleman or to his successours for suche [time] beyng in the sume of one hundrith markes, aswell for the true contentacion and payment of the annuall rent of ffyfty poundes to be [due] and payable after the...

* 1f. 284.
decesse of the longiste lyver of the said william and george duryng the residue of the foresaid terme of yeres then to come, As also for the true execution and performance of every of the foresaid conenauntes, grauntes, [and] agremente comprised in this indenture beyng then vpon the behalf of the said executours admynistratours or assignes duryng the residue of the foresaid terme of yeres to be performed fullyd and kept, Accordyng vnto the purporte and effecte of this indenture. And soo euery executor, admynistratour, assigne or graunte1 of the premisses before letten or of eny parcell therof from tymge to tymge afterwarde shall ffynde like suerty vnto the said master Richard wolman and his succeedours after the decease of eny suertye whiche shalbe bounde as is before said and after fortune to decease within the said terme of yeres, Soo that ther shall twoo suffycyent persons ffrom tymge to tymge staunde allwayes bounden in the foresaid some of oone hundrith markes for the payment of the said annuall Rent of fffyfty poundes att the dayes and places before lymytted, And for the performance of all the conenauntes grauntes and agreementes before expressed, accordynge vnto the true meanyng and intent of the said partyes.

And furthermore the said Master Richard wolman conenaunteth and grauntheth, that if the said william gifforde & george gifforde, ther executours and assignes, on this2 or ther parte or parties doo well and truely content and paye yerely vnto the said master wolman the ffforessaid annuall Rent of fffyfty poundes att the aforesaid mansion house of the said master Richard wolman in the towne of westminster within the ffforessaid tymge of three monethes next after ether of the said dayes of payment; And if the said master Richard wolman fortune to dye within the said terme of xxxii yeres, And, after that, the said william and george and ther assignes doo well and truely content and paye the said Rent of fffyfty poundes and euer yere therof vnto the Successors of the said master Richard att the dayes before lymytted or within three monethes and oone daye then next ffollowyng att the chirche in Cropredy before said; And observe, performe, fullfyll and kepe, all and euery the

1 'graunte', i. e. 'grantee'.  
2 'after', i. e. afterwards.

\[\text{The lessees gave a bond to the amount of } \£66 13s. 4d. \text{ for the due fulfilment of the covenants expressed in this Indenture.}\]
other covenantes grauntes and agrementes comprysed in this Indentures whiche on the behalf of the said william and george ther executours * and assignes ar to be obserued, performed, fullfylled, and kepte, accordyng vnto the purporte and effecte of this indenture, that then a obligacion aforesaid berynge date in 5 the daye of thise presentes wherein the said william and george ar and stande bounden vnto the said master Richard woleman and his successours in the sume of oone hundreth markes to be voyde and of none effecte or els to stande in his full strenghe vertue and power.

In witnes wherof the parties abovesaid to thiese indentures interchangeably haue sett ther seals.

Yoven the day and yere abovesayd.

[II. Summary of the Confirmation.]

Bishop John Longland's confirmation made use of the same formula as above, p. 173; but the blank spaces left for place and date of affixing his seal have not been filled in.

Et Nos Johannes, permissione diuina, lincolniensis Episcopus, Concessionem, dimissionem, et locacionem, Ceterasque conuenientes, in indenturis presentibus annexis specificatas, ratas habentes et gratas, Eas pro nobis et successoribus nostris, quantum in nobis est, ratificamus, approbamus, et confirmamus pro terminis et annis in ejsdem specificatis et expressis, iuxta omnem vim, formam, et effectum concessionis, Dimissionis, locacionis, et convencionum huiusmodi. Iuribus, &c. . . . Datum [. . .] die mensis [. . .] Anno domini Millesimo quingentesimo xxx [. . .].

LI: Lease, 1536, of St. John Baptist Hospital, Mere, Lincolnshire.

The Hospital not being legally a body corporate, the Warden for the time being could grant no lease which would be binding on his successor; and, therefore, in order to effect a valid lease for years, he had to call in, exactly as a prebendary had, the dominating authority of the bishop. The stipulations as to re-modelling of the buildings deserve special attention. So also those as to legal proceedings to be taken to repel encroachments on the estate.

* If. 284 bk.
II: St. John Baptist Hospital, Mere, Lincolnshire, 1536


Mere hospital (an extra-parochial place) was founded at Dunston (southeast of Lincoln city) by Simon de Roppele before A.D. 1246. The Mastership was in the gift of the bishop of Lincoln, or, if the see were vacant, of the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln. After the Reformation, the property was settled on Lincoln Grammar School.—Dugdale, Monasticon, vi. 766; Victoria County History (Lincolnshire), ii. 233.

[I. Full Text of the Indenture.]

This Indenture made the xxiiijth day of Apricell In xxviijth yere of the raigne of our moste dreade souereigne Lorde Henry the viijth, kyng of Ingland, of ffrance, defendour of the faith, lorde of Irland, And in the Erthe supreme bedef of the churche of Ingland,

Hospitalis de Mere Indentura.

Betwyne Sir Iohn Lounde of mere in the countie of Lincoln, chapeleyne and keper of thospitall of Saynt Iohn baptiste of mere before said, of the oon partie,

And Thomas Hall of Colby besyde Navenby in the said countie of Lincoln, gentleman, of that other partie,

Wytnessythe that the forsaid Ser Iohn Lounde, chaplayne and keper of the sayd Hospytall, hathe graunted dymsyd and to fierme letten and by these presente grauntyth dymsythyth and to fierme lettyth to the fioresaid Thomas Hall his manour and hospitall of Mere before saide with allmaner of landes, rentes, Closes, medowes, pastures, ffennys, ffedynges, sheipe-gaittes, ffyshinges, woods, rentes, prouffyttes of courte and lettes,1 of ffynes, Americyamentes, wayffes, extrahies, with all and singuler rightes, aavantagyes, and commoditytes to the same manour and hospitall in eny wise apperteynyng or belonging.

Excepte and reserved allway to the said chaplayne & keper and to his Successours keapers and chaplayns of the said hospitall for the tyme beyng oone honest Chamber with A Chymney in the same for the lodgyng of the said Chaplayne and keaper and his seruaunte, with stable Rome for two horses and Lytter for the same horses att suche and all tymes as he shalbe resydent and abydyng vpon the same hospitall.

To haue and to holde the sayd maner and hospitall, with the

Indenture, 28 April, 28 Henry VIII (1556), by which John Lounde, Warden of Mere Hospital, leases to Thomas Hall, of Colby, Lincolnshire, the manor and hospital of St. John Baptist, Mere,

1 i. e. leets.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

when the Warden is at More, for 21 years, at the net yearly rent or £5 6s. 8d., payable half-yearly.

Lessee is to pay all quit-rents, and all charges (ordinary or extraordinary) due by the Hospital (except Tenths & First-fruits, for which the Warden is to be responsible).

Lessee is to be solely responsible for repairs.

Lessee is to have power to alter the buildings into the form most convenient for himself, provided the buildings at the end of the lease are sufficient.

appurtenances, and other the premises, except before except, to the sayd Thomas hall and his assignes, from the day of the date of their present Indentures unto the end and term of Twentie and one yeres then next and immediately following, fully to be accomplishyd and endyde.

Yeldyng and paying yerely duryng the said terme, for the same, to the sayd Ser John Lounde and to his Successours, Chaplayns and keepers of the sayd hospital, five poundes six shillinges and eight pence of good and Lawfull money of Englande att the feastes of Saynte mychaell tharchangell and thannunicaion of our lady yerely by euyn porcions to be payd.

Also, the foresaid Thomas hall dothe couenaunte and graunte that he his executors and assignes shall beare & susteyne the chardges of all and synguler paymentes of owt rentes and other resolucions (aswell ordynary as extraordinary), Excepte the yerely payment of the kinges tenthe[s] and of the first fructes of and for the same hospital when soever they shall chaunce to be due, whiche tenthes & first fructes shall alway be paid by the said Chaplayne and keaper and his Successours.

And, moreover, the said Thomas hall his executours & assignes shall beare & susteyne the chardges of all and singular reparaciones to be maide in & vpon the sayde hospital and of the howses and byldynges belonging to the same, at his and there propre costes and chardges, duryng the said terme; and in the ende of the said terme the said Thomas his executours and assignes shall leiffe and give vp the said hospital suffycyently repaired, as is beforeasaid.

Neuerthelesse itt is couenaunted & agreed betwyne the said parties that the foresaid Thomas hall his executors or assignes shall and may haue power and libertye to alter and chaunge & transforme the howses and byldynges of the said hospital att his or thaire * own will and pleasour, and for his and thaire moste prouffite and commoditye, soo and forsean allway that he and they leiff suffycyent howses & byldynges vpon the soylle and gronde within the syte of the foresayd hospytall, meite, necessary and conuenient for the same, well and suffycyently repayred, as is beforeasaid.

Also, itt is couenaunted & agreed betwyne the said parties

* If. 272 bk.
that the foresaid Thomas hall his executors & assignes shall have power to fence the ground at his pleasure, but to be personally answerable if he violate the recent Statute which forbids converting arable into pasture.

Moreover, the said Thomas hall his executours and assignes shall take and haue, duryng the said terme, to and for thaire necessarye fiewell, reparacions, and buyldynges, woode & Tymber, aswell in Mere okes as els where, soo that the same be spente occupied & imploied vpon the same hospitall & in no other place, withoute eny Escrippe or waste to be made of the same in eny wise by the said Thomas hall his executours or assignes.

Also, it is covenanted & agreed vpon the partie & behalf of the foresaid Ser John Lounde, that he shall allway duryng his interest in the foresayd hospitall commense mayntayne & iustfyye in his own name all and singuler laufull accyons sewttes and pleys, and defend the same, for the conservaucion of the rightes of the said hospitall and of eny parcell of the same, and for the recoeryng agayne of the landes rentes and other rightes ffrom the sayd hospitall heretofore withdrawn and taken away, And the costes & chardges in the lawe of the same sewttes shall allway be bornen & susteyned at the propre costes and chardges of the said Thomas hall his executours & assignes; And, for and yn recompence of the same costes & chardges, the said Thomas hall his executors and assignes shall haue and inioye the sayd landes rentes and other rightes so laufullly to be recovered as parcell of his said ferme duryng the foresaid terme of xxjti yeres.

And if it happen the sayd yerely rent of vii vijs viijd to be behynde & not payd in parte or in the hole by the space of fourty dayes next after eny of the said feastes when it owght to be payd, then itt shalbe laufull to the said Ser John Lounde, the lessee to have reasonable use of wood and timber for fuel, for repairs, and for buildings on the lands of the Hospital.

The lessee is to bear the charge of any lawsuit that may be needed to resist future abstraction of Hospital lands, or to recover lands already abstracted. But, the rent is not to be raised in regard to any lands which the lessee may so recover for the Hospital.
Chaplayn and keaper of the said hospitall and to his Successors, chaplayns & keepers of the same, to entre & distrayne for the said yerely rent & for eny parte & parcell of the same so beyng behynde & not paid as is before said, with tharreragies therof, if eny suche there be.

And if itt happen the said yerely rent of vii viijd to be behynde and not payd, in the parte or in the hole, by the space of foure monethes next after eny of the said feastes when itt owght to be payd as is before said, if it be Asked at Mere beforeysad and no suffycyent distresse there flounden, That then it shall be laufull to the said ser John Lounde Chaplayne & keaper [oper¹ the sayd John hall] and to his Successours chaplayns and keepers of the same to reenter to the same Manour & Hospitall of Mere beforeysad with oper the premisses and appurtenances beforeysad, And the said Thomas hall his executours & assignes to put oute & expell from the same, this present Lease or Indentures in enywise not withstandyng.

In Wytnes of all and synguler premysses, either of the same parties abouenamed to this presente Indentures interchaungeably have put there Seales, the day & yere aboue wrytten.

[II. Full Text of the Confirmation.]

Et nos Iohannes, permissione diuina Lincolniensis episcopus, ex certis causis nos in ea parte iuste mouentibus, Concessionem, dimissionem, et locacionem, in indenturis presentibus *annexis specificatas, ratas habentes et gratas, eas pro nobis et successo-ribus nostris, quantum in nobis est, ratificamus, approbamus, et confirmamus pro terminis in eiusdem expressis, iuxta omnem vim formam et effectum Concessionis, dimissionis, et locacionis huiusmodi (Iuribus nostris episcopalibus, et ecclesie nostrae Cathedralis beate marie Lincolniensis consuetudinibus ac dignitate in omnibus semper saluis).

In Quorum quidem ratificationis, approbacionis, et confirmacio-onis fidem et testimonium, Sigillum nostrum ad causas presentibus apponi fecimus. Datum in hospitio nostro apud Lincoln Minster, the day & yere aboue wrytten.

* Iff. 273.

¹ These words are not only inserted in error, but are erroneous in themselves.
vetus templum London xxvijmo die mensis februarij, Anno domini Millesimo Quingentesimo xxxvijt, Et nostre consecrationis anno decimo Sexto.

LII. Lease, 1536, of the estates of the prebend of Carlton Kyme (otherwise called the prebend of Carlton cum Dalby) in Lincoln Minster.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda, lf. 282 bk., and lf. 283. This lease brings into prominence an especially bad feature of all impropriated parishes where no provision had been made for a permanent vicar. The impropriator, whose only interests were to get as large a rent as he could, and to spare himself trouble as to his statutable church liabilities, made his bargain with his tenant that the tenant should be wholly responsible to the archdeacon and bishop for supply of the cure. Inasmuch as the lessee was, in most cases, the principal man in the place, there was little opening for criticism or complaint on the part of the parish.

[II. *Full Text of the Indenture.*]

* This Indenture made the xxijth day of June In the yere of our lorde god A thousand five hundreth and xxxvijth, Witnessyth that master william Fleshemonger, prebendary of Carlton kyme in the cathedrall churche of Lincoln hath graunted demysed and to sferme letten vnto Thomas Dymmoke, esquyer, his prebend of Carlton kyme aforesaid (otherwise called the prebend of Carlton cum Dalby), with all houses theron buylded, glebe Landes, medowes, pastures, communes, ffedynges, places, tythes, oblaczions, Rentes, pensyons, proffettes, and all other and singuler commodityes and aduantages, with ther appurtynaunces, in eny maner of wise to the said prebende or eny parte or porcion therof belonging or apperteynyng, in the countie of lincoln, in as ample and lardge maner as euuer the said Thomas Dymmoke or eny other sfermours of the said prebend euuer hadd vsed or occupied the same.

20 To haue and to holde the said prebend and all other and for 40 years, singuler the premisses with ther appurtynaunces in the countie aforesaid vnto the said Thomas Dymmoke, esquyer, his executors, or assignes, ffrom the sleaste of sainte Michaell tharchangell

* If. 282 bk.
next commyng after the date herof vnto the ende and term of fortye yeres then next and immedyaty fislowyng and fuly to be complete.

Yeldyng and payng therfore yerely vnto the said william fleshmonger, prebendary aforesaid, and his Successours, fffeve 5 poundes sex shillinges and eight pence of lawfull enlieshe money: that is to say, att the ffeastes of thannuanciacion of our lad and sainct Michaell tharchangell by euyn porcions.

And more-ouer, the said Thomas Dymmoke couenauteth and graunteth to and with the said Master william fleshemonger, and his successors, that he and his assignes shall yerely duryng the said terme fyynde twoo prestes to syng seuerally, oone at Carlton kyne, And the other att Dalby aforesayd, And to mynyster sacramentes and sacramentalles ther, att i his or there propre costs and chardgies.

And also shall paye yerely to the deane and Chapitour of the cathedrall churche of Lincoln all sepdfismes and mynystracion, that is to say, xxj s. v d., And for the admynstracion iij s. iij d., due of and for the sayd prebend duryng the said terme.

And also the said thomas Dymmoke couenauteth that he and his assignes shall stande chardgied with thacke, morter, and wallyng of all the said mansions of the said prebend duryng all the said terme, att his and ther costes * and chardgies, And soo suffycyently repayed with thacke morter and wallyng att the ende of the said terme shall leve them.

And if itt happen the said Rent of viiij s. viijd to be behynde and not paide att eny of the said ffeastes that itt ought to be payd att And after by the space of xvth dayes, That then itt shalbe lawfull vnto the said master william fleshmonger clerke and his successours to entre and distreyne And the distresse so taken lawfully to dryue carry awaye and empounde. And the same to witholde vnto suche tyme as he or they of the said Rent with the arreragies and the costes for the witholdyng of the same be fully content, satisfiied, and payd.

And if itt happen the said Rent or eny parte or parcell therof to be behynde and not paid att eny of the said ffeastes that itt ought to be payd at And after by the space of one moneth, And noo suffycyent distresse ther to be founnde, Than itt shalbe
lieful full unto the saud master william fleshmonger and his successors into all the premisses to reentre And the same to haue and holde as in ther firste and former estate, And the same thomas dympoke and his assignes to expell amove and put oure for euer, This Indenture or eny thing in the same conteyned to the contrarie in enywise not withstondyng.

In wytnes wherof the said parties to thiese present indentures interchangeably haue sett ther scales the daye and yere above writen.

[II. Full Text of the Confirmation.]

Et nos Iohannes, permissione diuina Lincolniensis episcopus, concessionem, dimissionem, et locacionem, Ceterasque conuenientes in indenturis presentibus annexis specificatas, ratas habentes et gratas, Eas pro nobis et Successoribus nostris, quantum in nobis est, ratificamus, approbamus, et confirmamus, pro terminis et annis in eijdem specificatis et expressis, iuxta omnen vim formam et effectum concessionis, dimissionis, locacionis, et conventioonum huismodi (Iuribus nostris Episcopalibus et successorum nostrorum, ac ecclesiast nostre cathedralis beate marie lincolniensis consuetudinibus, dignitate, et honore, pro causas presentibus apponi fecimus. Datum in Castro nostro apud Sleforde, quinto die mensis Septembris, Anno domini Millesimo quingentesimo xxxvijuo, Et nostre Consecrationis Anno xvijuo.

LIII: Celibate vow, 8 September, 1536, by Agnes Wigston, widow, of Leicester, taken before John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, in the chapel of Buckden manor, Huntingdonshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, if. 269 bk. The vow is attested by the 'mark' (i.e. sign of the cross) made by the witness, who apparently could not write.

* Memorandum, quod octauo die mensis Septembris, anno domini Millesimo quingentesimo xxxvjto, in capella infra Mane-

* if. 269 bk.
Agnes wigston, wedowe, nuther disposed ne contracted to eny man, but single woman, with suffycyent deliberacion, with a good contynuance of tyme hadd, doo here promyssse and make myn avowe, to god, and to our lady, and to all his sainctes: In presence of you, Reuerend ffa dre, my lorde lohn bisshoppe of Lincoln myn ordynary, ffull purpose, ffrom this day fforwarde, to kepe viduall contynence and chastyte, In the name of the ffa dre, and of the sone, And of the holye gooste. Amen. And in wytnes of this my profession I doo signe this bill with my own hand, +.

**LIV** : **Lease, 1536, for 51 years, of the prebend of Welton Brinkhall, Lincolnshire.**

From bishop John Longland’s Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 271 and lf. 271 bk. Brinkhall was a manor in Walton parish, near Lincoln.

[I. *Full Text of Indenture.*]

This Indenture, made the xixth day of Septembr the xxviiith yere of the Raigne of kyng henry the viijth, betwixt master John harden, channon of the Cathedrall churche of Lincoln and prebendary of the prebend of welton brynkhall within the Countie of Lincoln of the oone partie, And Gawen Skelton of welton in the sayd Countie yoman of the other partie:

Wytnessyth that the said master John harden hath dymyshed graunted and to fferme latten to the said gawen Skelton his foresaid prebend, with all and singuler houses, tythes, Rentes, libertes, and other commodyties and proffettes therto belonging, To haue, holde, and occupy the sayd prebend with all the premysses therto belonging, vnto the sayd gawen Skelton and his assignes, from the feast of thannunciacion of our lady last past afore the date hereof vnto thende and terme of fftyvehty and oone yeres then next and immedyatly ffolowyng fully to be complett & ended,

*lf. 271.*
LIV: Prebend of Welton Brinkhall, Lincolnshire, 1536

...and paysing therfore yerely, vnto the foresaid Master at the yearly rent of £5, payable half-yearly.

And, because amongst other charges and assignments, the full money of England att twoo terms in the yere, that is to say att Whitsunday & saintte Martyn * in Wynter, by even portion, att Oxfordthe in the Colledge of Brasynynose to the pryncpell or one of the sylowes of the said place duryng the natural lyve of the said master Iohn harden.

And the foresaid gawen promysyth, and by these presents graunteth that he and his assigns shall yerely supporte maynteyn and beyre all manner costes and chardges of thakke and mortar to the houses (with thappartenaunces) to the sayd prebend belonging, duryng all the said terme of fflyvehty & one yeres; And, in thende of the sayd terme, them suffycyently repayed shall leve at their propere Costes and chardges.

And the sayd master Iohn harden couenaunteth and graunteth to and with the foresaid Gawn Skelton that he 1 and his Successors shall yerely pay, supporte, and maynteyn all other chardges belonging to be said prebend duryng all the terme before sayd.

And if itt fforntune the said Rent of five poundes in parte or in the holle to be behynd vnpaid after eny of the foresaid ffesastes that itt owght to be payd att by the space of one moneth, than itt shalbe lefull to the sayd master Iohn harden and hys Successours into the sayd prebend and euery parcel therof to enture and distrayne And the dystresses soo taken to leyde, dryue and Carry away and them to hold and occupye to suche tyme as the sayd Rent with costes and chardgies made aboute the same then be fully contentyd, Satysfyed and payd.

And If itt fforntune the sayd Rent in parte or in the hole be behynd vnpayd after eny of the said ffesastes that itt owght to be paid att by the space of three monethes, or the said Reparations nott suffycyently 2 don, That than itt shalbe lefull to the foresaid master Iohn Harden, and his Successors, into the beforesayd prebend, with thappartenaunces, to Re-enture and into there handes the same to take ayen as in there former

* If. 271 bk.
1 The statement of the deed is unusual, but precise. The lessee, not the lessee, is to pay charges.
2 sic in MS., but perhaps only because a letter is dropped, not because of an unusual form.
A state, And the said Gawen Skelton and his assignes from the same to expell, put-forthe and remoue away, This Indenture or any thing therin conteyned to the contrary not-withstondyng.

In Wytnes wherof the parties abovesayd to thies Indentures hauthe interchaungeably putt there Seales, the day and yere 5 above sayd.

[II. Full Text of the Confirmation.]

Et nos Iohannes, permissione diuina Lincolniensis episcopus, ex certis causis nos in ea parte iuste mouentibus, Concessionem, dimissionem, et locacionem in indenturis presentibus annexis specificatas, ratas habentes et gratas, eas, pro nobis et Successoribus nostris, quantum in nobis est, ratificamus, approbamus, et confirmamus, pro terminis in eisdem (sic) expressis, iuxta omnem vim, formam, et effectum concessionis, dimissionis, et locacionis huiusmodi (Iuribus nostris episcopalibus, et ecclesie nostre Cathedralis beate marie Lincolniensis consuetudinibus ac dignitate in omnibus semper saluis).

In Quorum quidem ratificacionis, approbacionis, et confirmacionis fidem et Testimonium, Sigillum nostrum ad causas presentibus apponi fecimus.


LV: Henry VIII's Decree, 153$, abolishing several Festival Days.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 275 bk. and lf. 276.

The trouble about Holy-days was not that there were several of them in each month in the Church Calendar, and that the bells rang for service on these days, morning and evening; but that attendance at such Holy-day services was compulsory on all parishioners, and non-attendance was punishable at the discretion of the Ecclesiastical Courts. Consequently, work on these days, however urgent in the interest of the farm, was contrary to Canon Law, and punishable.

To show the working of the system, I give some examples,
from authentic and unpublished records of Elizabeth's reign, preserved in the official minute-books of the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex. It is to be remembered that, in all such cases of prosecution for working on Holy-days, the odium and the severity of the proceedings went far beyond the actual fine imposed, or the actual apology ordered. There were—

(a) the Court fees: at least 4d. to the apparitor for serving the citation, and at least 12d. to the Court for hearing the case; and, often, like fees for recording the performance of the order made by the Court, so as to have a formal conclusion of the case;

(b) the day taken up to attend the Court, which, generally, was held at some centre a long way from the accused man's abode; and the expenses incurred in the journey;

(c) the disgrace of being herded, on a mere charge of doing work or taking part in athletics, with a crowd of parish offenders, brought into court because of gross offences against decency and morality.

7 November, 1586, a young man of Romford was brought into the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex on the charge of 'plaiseinge at stoole-bawle on holie Thursdaie last in service tyme, and gave crewell wordes to the churchwardens for demaundinge 12d. of him for his absence from church'. He admitted that he had been at stool-ball that afternoon, but asserted that he had been at Evening Prayer. He was sentenced to pay 12d. to the poor; and (of course) had to pay court and apparitor's fees.

5 May, 1592, Richard Jeffercy, of Asheldham, Essex, was brought before the Court of the Archdeacon of Essex, on the charge that he 'had procured company together, and plaied at foote-ball' in Hackwell, Essex, on Easter Monday, in Evening Service time. He pleaded that he 'did not knowe that there was at Hackwell any eveninge prayer' on that day. He was ordered to pay 4d. to the poor of Asheldham.

8 May, 1591, Richard Jeppe, of Chignall Mary and James, Essex, was charged before the Archdeacon of Essex, with having carted and carried hay on our Lady Day last. He admitted

1 Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin (March 25th).
that, on that day, 'a boye of his did fetch home a lyttle haye with his carte and horse.' He was ordered:

On Sunday nexte, immediately after the seconde lesson is red at eveninge praiyer, to come into the bodye of the churche, and, before the minister, to acknowledge his falte, and shew himselfe sorie for that his servante did breake the queen's law, and promise that there shall not be the like falte committed againe.

On 15 June, 1591, this Richard Jeppe paid 4d. to an apparitor of the court, to have his certificate of having duly made apology (as ordered) put on record.

14 September, 1591, Thomas Sorrell, of Woodham Ferrers, Essex, attended the Court held in Ingatestone Church, to answer the charge that he 'went to ploughe vpon Bartholomew daye last in the forenoone'. He was ordered to pay 2s. to the use of the poor.

Before Henry VIII's decree, the burden of Holy-days was especially grievous, because several of these fell within the busy weeks of harvest, when, in view of the scarcity of food (each harvest being barely sufficient for the needs of the country), and of the uncertainty of the weather, every effort ought to have been made on favourable days to get the grain safely into barn. So far as Henry VIII's Order in Council dealt with this national trouble, it is most laudable. It is even to be regretted that a like measure of relief was not extended to the equally important, and equally weather-troubled, season of haymaking, if not also to ploughing and sowing in years when the weather hampered these works.

If such reasonable relief had been given in these respects, there would have been no need for the abolition of certain distinctive local Festival-days, as by this Order in Council was ruthlessly enjoined.

Every parish had its own two local Holy-days; (i) the day of the patron-saint to which the church was dedicated; (ii) the day of the dedication of the church.

This second festival probably perpetuated, by unwritten but

1 August 24.

2 These documents seem to put again on record the patron-saints of several churches, the exact dedications of which had been forgotten.
continuous tradition, the actual day of the dedication of the building, as originally consecrated. As a result of Henry VIII's Order the dedication-day of most churches is now irrecoverable.

Two examples of the two parish festival-days may be given:

At All Saints, Oxford, the patronal-day was, of course, November 1, All Saints day; but it is on record that the dedication-day of the church was November 18. At St. Michael's North Gate, Oxford, the patronal-day was September 29 (St. Michael and All Angels), but the dedication-day of the church was October 16, a later St. Michael festival (St. Michael in monte tumba).

The Order in Council appointed (infra, p. 218) four days, one at the end of each quarter, to be 'the foure generall offeryng dayes'. I hazard the opinion that this was done to reduce to uniformity the practice of different churches in keeping their yearly masses in commemoration of their founders and benefactors.

My information about these comes from the Bursars' Accounts in the Archives of Lincoln College, Oxford.

At All Saints Church, Oxford, this mass was said once a year, generally about the end of January, but apparently on a day chosen at random each year. The churchwardens, I assume, paid the charges out of the moneys they had in hand.

1506 [beginning of February], recept. in obitu pro benefactoribus ecclesie, 1d. [i.e. the one-penny oblation at the mass.]
1514 [end of November], recept. in anniversario benefactorum Omnium Sanctorum, 5d.
1517 [end of January], recept. pro conductione\(^1\) cere benefactorum ecclesie, 6d.; pro exequis de benefactoribus ecclesie, 6d.
1520 [late in January], pro Compositione cere in exequis benefactorum, 12d.; pro oblationibus in missa, 1d.
1525 [late in January], in anniversario benefactorum ecclesie, 1d.; pro compositione luminis in anniversario benefactorum ecclesie, 12d.

At St. Michael's, Oxford, this mass was said once a quarter, but, apparently, not on fixed days. The charges for it were generally 3d., viz. 1d. for the offering at Mass, and 2d. for the

\(^1\) i.e. the College allowed the churchwardens to hire the College wax-tapers for use at this mass.
use of the wax-tapers. It is referred to in the College accounts under a great variety of names.

1505 [once in each of the four quarters], in obitu pro ecclesia, 1d.; pro cera, 2d.

1508, in communii obitu, 3d. [about 27 February, 14 May, 23 July, 3 December].

1510 [about 21 January], for the town dyrg, 2d.; [about 17 June] pro compositione exequiarum communium, 3d.

1512, in exequiis communibus, pro cera et oblacione, 3d. [about 28 February, ... 1 August, 28 November].

1513 [about 19 June], for the quarter deryge, 3d.

1517 [about 25 January], pro conductione cere benefactorum, 3d.; [about 21 June], pro obitu benefactorum ecclesie, 3d.; [about 9 August], pro obitu benefactorum ecclesie, 3d.; [middle of December], pro obitu benefactorum ecclesie, ....


Henricus Octauus, dei gratia Anglie et francie Rex, dominus hibernie, et in terra suprema caput Anglican ecclesie, Reuerendo in christo patri, Ioannii, Lincolniensi Episcopo, eiusue in absentia vicario suo in Spiritualibus generali salutem. 5 Vobis mandamus quod, immediate post receptionem presentium, quoddam decretum Counciuo de nos e consign! nostrum conceptum & factum, quod vobis mittimus papiro impressum presentibus interclusum, in singulis ecclesijs, tam parochialibus quam alijs, infra diocesim vestram 10 Lincolniensem predictam, quando maior affuerit accessus populi, ex parte nostra publicari et solemniter denunciari faciatis. Et hoc, sicut nobis inde respondere volueritis, diligenter fieri curetis.

T[este] meipso apud westmonasterium, xvii° die februarij, 15 Anno Regni nostri xxvii°.

Reuerendo in christo patri, Ioannii Lincolniensi episcopo, eiusue in absentia vicario suo in spiritualibus generali, de publicacione facienda.

pexsall.²

* If. 275 bk.

¹ Note the progress made in the use of the printer's art, as contrasted with p. 195.

² 'Pexsall' is surname of the Clerk of the Privy Council who was responsible for sending out this Order. The clerk's name is thus habitually attached to such Orders, no doubt with a view to checking any Order of which the authenticity was disputed.
II. Full Text of the Decree.

fforasmochè as the nombre of holydayes is so excessively
grown, and yet dayly more and more by mens 'devocion'
(yee, rather, 'supersticion') was like further to
incresse, that the same was (and shuld ¹ be) not
only prejudicyall to the commune weale by
reason that itt is occasion as well of moche
slouthe and ydelnes (the very nourishe of
theves, vagabundes, & of dyuers other vnthrift-
tynes and inconvenyences) as of decaye of good mysteryes
10 & artes (vitile and necessary for the commune weale), and
loosse of mans foode (many tymes beyng clene destroyde throught
the superstitiones observance of the said holydayes in not taken ²
the opportunytie of good and serene wether ofred vpon the
same in tym of harvest) : but also perrytyouse to the soules
15 of many men, whiche, beyng intysed by the lycentiouse vacacion
& libertie of those holydayes, doo vpon the same commonlye
vse and practize more excexe, ryote & superfluyte than vpon
any other dayes ; And, sith the sabbote day was ordeyned butt
for man's vse, and theryfore ought to give place to the ncessytie
and behove of the same whan so euer that shall occure, moche
moche (sic) rather any other holyday institute by man : It is
therefore, by the kynges highnes anchoirite, as supreme hedde
on erthe of the chirche of England, with the commune assent
and consent of the prelates and clergie of this his realme in
convocacion laufullly assembled and congregate, (emonges other
thinges) decreed ordeyned and established

²ffirst, that the feast of Dedycacon of the chirche shall in all
places throught-oute this realme be celebrate and kept on the
²ffirst sondaie of the moneth of octobre for euer, and vpon no
30 other day.

Item, that the feaste of the patrone of euery chirche within
this realme (called commenly the chirche holyday) shall not
ffrom hensforthe be kepet or observed as a holyday, as heretofore
hath bene vsed, butt that it shalle laufull to all and singuler
The present
excessive, and
increasing,
number of
'holie-days',
due to super-
stition, is
prejudicial to
the nation,
materially,
and spiritu-
ally,
and deroga-
tory to the
Sabbath-day,
which alone
is divinely
appointed.

Therefore, Henry VIII, with consent
of the Convoca-
tion of the
Church,
others—

(i) that every church in the
realm shall observe 1st
Su. in Oct.
as its 'Dedi-
cation' Day.
(ii) the
parishioners ³
may work on
their 'Church
holy-day,' i.e.
the anniver-

¹ Notice the ancient (correct) use
of the future-perfect subjunctive (or
conjunctive) of the auxiliary verb
'shall'. 'Shuld' here, in our pre-
sent diction, = 'might'.
² Note the dropping of the 'g'
 element in 'taking'. It has dia-
lectical significance.
persons resident or dwelling within this realme to go to there worke occupacion or mysterye, And the same truely to exercise and occupye vpon the said feaste, as vpon any workie day, Except the said feaste of churche holyday be suche as must be els vniuersally observed as a holyday by this ordynaunce 5 ffolowyng.

Also, that all those ffeastes or holydayes whiche shall happen to fall or occurre ether in the harvest tyme (whiche is to be counted from the first day of Iulie vnto the xxixth day of September), or els in the terme tyme att westmynstre, shall not be kept or observed from hensforthe as holydayes, butt that itt may be lauffull for euerie man to go to his worke or occupacion vpon the same, as vpon any oper workye day (Except alwayes the feastes of thappostelles, of oure * blessyd lady and of saynte George, And also suche feastes as wherin the kynges 15 iudges att westmynster hall do not vse ¹ to sitt in Iugment, All whiche shalbe kept holy and solempne of euerie man, as in tyme past haue been accustomed).

Provided allways that itt may be lauffull to all prestes and Clerkes, aswell seculer as Reguler, in the forsaid holydayes 20 nowe abrogate, to syngé or say there accustomed service for those holydayes in there churches, So that they doo nott the same solempny, nor do ringe to the same after the maner vsed in highe holydayes, ne doo commaunde or indicte ² the same to be kept or observed as holydayes.

ffinally, the feastes of the Natyuyte of oure lorde, of Easter, of the Natyuyte of saynte Iohn the baptist, and of saincte Michaell tharchangell, shalbe from hensforthe counted, accepted, and taken for the ffloure generall offering Dayes.

And, for ssfurdre declaracion of the premisses, be itt knoen 30 that

**Easter terme** begynnethe allways the xvijth day after Easter day (rekeynyag Easter day for one) and endyth the monday next after thascentyon day.

* ¹ If. 276.

¹ These are authoritatively stated, *infra*.

² i.e. give out, in service time, on the preceding Sunday, that the day is to be observed as a Church holy-day. See, in the present Prayer Book, the rubric after the Creed in the Communion Office.
LV: Abolition of several Festival Days, 1537

Trinite terme begynneth always the wensday next after thoctaues of Trinite sonday, and endeth the xijth or xijth day of Julie.  

Hillarye terme begynneth the xxiiijth or xxiiijth day of 5 January and endeth the xijth or xiiijth day of february.

In Easter terrestrial, vpon the ascension day;  
In Trinite terrestrial, vpon the natuyte of saincte Iohn baptist;  
In Michaelmas terrestrial, vpon Alholon day;  
In Hillarie terrestrial, vpon Candalmas day;  
The kynges luges att westmynster hall do not use to sit in

LVI: Dispute, 153¾ (?) as to right of common in common-ground called Brent, between the duchy of Clarence tenants in Uppingham manor and the bishop of Lincoln's tenants in Lyddington manor, Rutlandshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, lf. 279 bk. The year is not given, but is probably 153¾.

The attribution of these letters, by the copyist who enrolled them in Bishop Longland's Register, is at first sight puzzling; but is readily explained by his having put down 'duke of Clarence' for the 'duchy of Clarence office'. The facts are sufficiently stated in James Wright's History and Antiquities of . . . Rutland (1684), pp. 130, 131. Uppingham manor belonged to Anne Beauchamp, sister and heiress (1449) of Henry, 15th earl and 1st duke of Warwick, and wife of Richard Nevil, 17th earl of Warwick. After her husband's death on Barnet field, 1471, Uppingham (with other of her estates) was settled on her elder daughter Isabel, wife of George, Duke of Clarence (brother of Edward IV). After the attainder of 'false perjured Clarence' in January 147¾, his estates were forfeited to the

1 Date altered by Statute of 1540, to Friday after Trinity Sunday.
2 Michaelmas term is omitted by some transcriber's error. It began on the 4th day of the octaves of Michaelmas, i.e. 9 or 10 October, and ended on 23 or 29 November. Opening day altered, by Statute of 1640, and again of 1752.
Crown, and were retained by the Crown till Elizabeth’s reign. The Crown managed them by a Steward. In 1484 the Stewardship of the lordship of Uppingham, and of other lordships and lands which formerly had belonged to George, Duke of Clarence, was granted to Simon Digby (afterwards Sir Simon, of Coles Hill, co. Leicester), who died 27 February, 1549. In 1546 the manor of Uppingham was temporarily granted by Edward VI to his sister Elizabeth (afterwards Queen), the rents being then collected by Richard Darrington, the King’s Receiver in Rutland.

Repeated order to the tenants of Uppingham manor to allow the tenants of Lyddington manor rights of common in Brent common, pending settlement of the dispute as to their claim.

15 March (? 1537/8).

Welbelouede, we grete you well. And howebeit that heretofore we toke direccion that ye shulde suffre the tenauntes of Lydington to entrecomyne with you in a comyn callede Brente till the mater of variaunce dependinge betwixte you and them were determynede, Yett nathelesse we bene enformede that, contrarye to the same our direccion and our commaundemente therupon to you yeuen, ye disturbe them in the same, to our grette meruaile and displeasour. Wherefore we eftesones write vnto you, chardinginge you neither to doo or attempte from hensforthe anythinge contrarye to our saide commaundemente, as ye will answere; butt that ye suffre the said tenauntes of Lydington to entrecomyne in the same comyn till the saide mater be determynede. Yeuen vndre our signet att London 15 the xvth daye of Marche.

Suprascriptio dicte littere.

To our welbelouede our tenauntes of our lordeshipe of Vppingham, and to euery of them.

Welbelouede, we grete you well. And forasmoche as the reuerende fadre in god and our righte welbelouede, the busshoppe of Lincoln, hathe offrede vnto vs tabide the Judgemente of vs and our counsaille in suche variaunce as is late fallen betwene you and his tenauntes of Lydington for suche comyn as his saide tenauntes

* If. 279 bk.
LVI: Brent Common, near Lyddington, Rutland, 1538

claymethe to haue in brente; We, hauinge consideracion vnto his reasonable offre, desyeringe righte, equytie, and peaxe to be betwene you, woll and chardge you not onely to be of good peaseable and restfull demeaninge annenste the saide tenauntes, butt as well suffre them to comune in the saide brente in peaxe vnto the tyme as by vs and our saide councell suche direccion as shall mowe accorde with righte and reason maye be sette and hadde betwene you. Nott faylinge hereof as ye woll eschue our displeasure. Yeven, &c.

LVII: Will, 1538, of John Joseph, a servant of the Bishop of Lincoln.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, If. 277 bk. and If. 278.

In the name of god, amen: the xxijth daye of Marche in the yere of our lorde god a thousande five hundrede thirtye and seven, I, John Iosephe, seruaunte with my lorde of Lincoln, make my testamente and laste will in forme folowinge.

ffirste, I bequeth my soule to almighty god, and to our blessyde seincte marye, and to all the blyssede companye of heuen, and my bodye to be buryede where itt shall please my lorde of Lincoln.

Also, I will that my modre shall haue all my landes as longe as she liffe, and after hir decesse I will that itt shall goo to hir children.

Also, master Lee hath a hundrith marke of money of myn Requests the in kepinge, the whiche hundrith marke I will that my lorde of Bishop the Lincoln shall haue att his disposicion as he thynketh the beste.

Also, william Sowthall hath x s. of myn the whiche x s. I will that my lorde of Lincoln shall haue att his disposicion.

And all the reste of my goodes nott given, I putt them att the disposicion of my Lorde of Lincoln.

These beinge witenes: ser John white, curate of seincte andrewes in holborn; and thomas Tilworthe, with other moo.

* If. 277 bk.  
1 i.e. two and twenti daye.  
3 p. 163.  
4 = £66 13s. 4d.  
2 John Longland, bishop 1521-47.
27 March, 1538, Nicholas Smyth was appointed by bishop John Longland to administer the estate.

Constitucio episcopi Lincolnensis ad recipiendum administracionem bonorum.

28 March, 1538, proved before Robert Clise, LL.D., Official principal of the Bishop of Lincoln.

Probatum fuit huiusmodi testamentum coram venerabili viro magistro Roberto Clise, legum doctore, dicti reuerendi patris vicario in spiritualibus generali et officiali principali, xxviiij of die mensis predicti, anno domini supradicto; commissa administracione omnium et singulorum bonorum et debitorum eiusdem defuncti, ac ad prestandum iuramentum de fideliter administrando, &c.

[II. Record of Probate.]

LVIII: Will, 1538, of Thomas Buck, chantry-priest of Dorney, Buckinghamshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, ff. 277 bk.

[I. Abbreviated Text of Will.]

10 May, 1538. In dei nomine, amen. The xth daye of the monethe of May in the yere of our Lorde god a thousande five hundrede thirty and eighte: I, ser Thomas bucke, the chauntrye priste of dorney, &c., make my laste will and testamente in forme folowinge. firste, I bequethe my soule to almighty god, &c.; and my bodye to be buryede in the bodye of the chirche of dorney.

* ff. 277.  
† ff. 277 bk.
Item, I bequethe to the modre chirche of Lincoln, ij d.

Item, I bequethe to the highe aulter in the parishe chirche of dorney, xij d. ; Item, I bequethe to the roode lighte, viij d. ; Item, to seincte James lighte, vjd.

Item, I will that a honeste priste doo singe for the soule of master william butler, sometyme canon of the colledge of seincte george in wyndesore, by the space of oon hoolle yere; and he for to haue for his wagies vj li xij s. iiiij d., prouyded that if ser Robert norres maye haue licence of thabbesse of burnham 1 for to singe in the abbey aforesaide for the soules of the fore-saide Mr. William butler and of ser Thomas buck twoo yeres, and of the testator. themne he for to haue the saide vj li xij s. iiiij d. for his twoo yeres wagies, and he for to saye thre dyriges in every weke, and de profundis 2 in every masse, for the soules of Mr. william butler and ser Thomas bucke duringe the saide twoo yeres.

Item, I will that every oon of my godchildren haue vjd. for to praye for my soule.

Item, I bequethe to pristes and clerkes att my buryinge and att my monethes mynde x1 s.

Item, I bequethe to the poore folkes of dorney in bredde ale and chese to the valour of xx s. to be delte att my buriall and att my monethes mynde.

The residue of my goodes (my debtes paide, my legacies fullfillede) I geve and bequethe to my executours, for to dispose them in charitable dedes as they shall thynke beste.

Item, I ordeyne and make my executours of this my laste Executors will & testamente Thomas Manfelde, gentleman, and Mr. william bolton, vicar of dorney.

And I give and bequethe to either of them for there laboures x1 s.

These beinge witenes: Iohn goldwyn and Robart goldwyn, with many moo.

[II. Record of Probate.]

Probatum fuit huiusmodi testamentum coram magistro Proved before Dr. Anthony Draicotte, doctore, reuerendi patris Lincolniensis episcopi vicario in spiritualibus generali et officiali principali, xix 35 Official prin-

1 Buckinghamshire.
cinal of the
Bishop of Lin- 
coln, 19 July, 1588.

Lincoln Diocese Documents

die mensis Julij, anno domini predicto, commissa per eundem administracione omnium et singulorum bonorum et debitorum dicti defuncti executoribus supranominatis, iuratis, &c.

LIX: Lease, 14 March, 1538, by Lincoln College, Oxford, of the revenues of All Saints Vicarage, Oxford, to the Churchwardens of All Saints parish.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, If. 285 bk. to If. 286 bk. The transaction required the assent of the Bishop of Lincoln, as being both Visitor of the College and Diocesan of the parish.

See in the Forewords, p. 22, supra. The special proviso that the parish-priest appointed by the parishioners shall minister to all residents in Lincoln College was required by the fact that some rooms in the College were within the bounds of St. Michael's parish, so that, except for this proviso, the All Saints parish-priest might have judged them outside his cure.

The fact that one penny was an accustomed and usual offering at a mass is shown on many occasions in Lincoln College documents. It will be enough to cite one special instance, and to refer to the general instances of the church-obits at All Saints, Oxford, and St. Michael's, Oxford (supra, p. 215 and p. 216).

On 30 June, 6 Henry VIII (1514), Lincoln College agreed with Sir William Finderne, knight, of Childrey, Berks., to keep a yearly obit at Childrey, at which the College should give to the rector of Childrey (if present) 8d.; for wax-light, 4d.; pro oblatione, 1d.; and to the parish-clerk for tolling the great bell at the mass and the exequies, 4d.

[1. Full Text of the Indentures.]

This Indenture, made the xiiijth daye of marche in the xxxth yere of the reigne of our moste dredde souereigne 5 lorde kinge henry the eighte, between hughe Weston, bacheler of dyuynitie and Rector of Lincoln colledge within the vny- uersitie of oxon, and the fealowes and scolers of the same colledge, on the oon partie

and william paw and william Tylocokes, chirche- wardens of the parishe of all seinctes within the towne of oxon,
and the holle parisheners of the saide parishe, on the other
partie

witenessethe that the saide rector, fealowes and scolers of the
saide college, with their oon assente and consente, have, for
5 them and their successors, dymyse, graunte, and to ferme
let and by thes presentes dothe dymyse, graunte, and to ferme
let vnto the foresaide william and william and to their succes-
sours, chirchewardens of the saide parishe chirche, all that their
10 parsonage and vicarage sette, lyinge, and beinge within the
saide parishe of all seinctes within the town of oxon aforesaide,
with all maner of oblacions, tuythes, emolumentes, all other
proffettes and commodityes whate soeuer they be, with their
appurtenaunces, thereunto belonginge or in any maner of wise
apppertayninge.

15 To have and to holde the said personage, vicarage, and other for 30 years,
the premisses and every parcell thereof, with their appur-
naunces, vnto the foresaide william paw and william Tylcoke
and their successors, chirchewardens of the saide chirche, to
the oonly vse and behove of the saide chirche and the holle
parisheners of the saide parishe, frome the feaste of the
Natyuitie of our lorde god laste paste before the date of thes
premysses vntill thende and terme of thirtye yeres thenne nexte
ensuinge fully to be complete and endede.

Yeldinge and paynge therefore yerely duringe the saide
25 terme to the saide rector, fealowes, scolers and their successors,
ljj s. iiiij d. of good and lawfull money of england (above all
chardgies), to be paide att twoo vsuall termes in the yere within
the saide parishe chirche of all seinctes, That is to saye, att the
feaste of Easter and the feaste of seincte mighell tharchaungell
30 by even porcions.

Also, the saide william and william couenauntethe and
graunthenethe by thes presentes for them and their successors,
chirchewardens, proctors, rulers or gouernors (by whate soeuer
35 name here after in tyme to come they shalbe namede and calde
by), to and with the saide rector, fealowes, scolers and their
successours that they the saide william and william and their
successours or other above namede, or assignes, chirchewardens
of the saide chirche, proctors, rulers or gouernours or by whate
soeuer other names they or their successours shalbe namede

The College grants to the parish

a lease of all
the revenues
of the Rectory
and Vicarage
of All Saints,
at a net yearly
rent of 53s. 4d.,

and under
obligations
that the
parish shall
(c) keep the
rectorial
chancel of
All Saints
church in
repair;
Lincoln Diocese. Documents

hereafter, shall kepe, susteyne, repayre, mayntayne, and vpholde well and suffyciently all manner of reparacions belonginge to the chauncell of the saide rector fealowes and scolers

with the chardgies and expenses of synginge bredde, wyne, waxe, and oyle, with all other necessaryes and chardgies (ordy-5 narye and extraordynarye) appertayninge or belonginge to the saide chirche, att their own propre costes, chardgies and expenses duringe the saide terme.

Also, the saide william and william covenantethe and grauntethe by thes presentes, for them and their successors chichewardens, to and with the saide rector, fealowes, and scolers, and their successors, that they the saide william and william chirchewardens and their successors chirchewardens, proctors, rulers or gouernours or by whathe soeuer oper name in tyme to come they or their successors shalbe namede and callede by, shall beare and paye all maner of dueties and chardgies that hereafter shalbe due to the busshope of the dioces and to tharchedeacon of the same shire or to any persone or persones duringe the saide [term].

Also, the saide rector fealowes and scolers covenantethe and grauntethe by thes presentes, for them and their successors, to and with the foresaide william and william and their successors chirchewardens proctors gouernours and rulers of the saide chirche and with the holle parisheners of the same parish, that they the saide rector (accordinge to his statute 1) and the 25 fealowes and scolers of the saide colledge and their successors shall kepe, eueri sondaye, holydayes, and pryncipall feastes and other festyuall holydayes & all other holydayes that fallethe within the yere, dyvyne servisce within the saide chirche as they be nowe accustomede and haue vsede of olde tyme to doo, 30 excepte in tyme of infyrmytie and sekenes.

Also, the saide rector fealowes and scolers covenantethe and grauntethe by thes presentes, for them and their successors, to and with the foresaide william and william* and their successors chirchewardens and also with the holle parisheners that be nowe presente and hereafter to come, that the saide rector fealowes and scolers and their successors shall assigne

* If. 286.

1 The reference is specially to the two sermons in English by the Rector, supra, p. 24.
& appoynte oon of the fealowes of the saide colledge (beinge a priste) to ayde and helpe the parishe priste of the saide parishe for the tyme beinge, in case and necessytie of infyrmytie and sekenes and in vysitinge of any seeke persone or persone, when

Also, the saide rector, fealowes and scolers covenaeunte in grauntethe and grauntethe thes presents for them and their successours to and with the foresaide william and william and their succes-

sours chirchewardens, and with all the holle parischeners of the saide parishe beinge nowe presentt and with them for to come that the saide rector fealowes, scolers and their successours shall att all tyme and tymes hereafter duringe the saide terme doo [and] suffre and cause to be doon and suffrede all and euer
tythinge and things that shalbe advysede by the saide william and william and their successours chirchewardens of the foresaide chirche or their counceell lernede, for the more and further

assurance and sure makinge of the premysses vnto the saide william and william and their successours chirchewardens for and by all duringe the saide terme of thirtye yeres. And likewise the saide william and william chirchewardens and their successours chirchewardens and the holle parisheners of the saide parishe shall at all tyme and tymes hereafter doo and suffre to be doon all and euer thinge and things that shalbe

advysede by the saide rector, fealowes, scolers, and their successours for the further assurance and [sure] makinge of the premysses.

Moreover, itt is agredew betwene the saide parties that the saide rector fealowes and scolers nor their successours nor noo

inhabytauntes\(^1\) within the saide colledge shall paye att any tyme duringe the saide terme any maner of tuythes, oblacions, alteragies concerninge the saide personage to noo maner of persons or persone, butshalbe thereof cleryly dischardgede duringe the saide terme,

\(^1\) Statutably the College consisted of the endowed Foundation Members (Rector and Fellows) and the Statutable Servants (cook, manciple, barber, bible-clerk), but there were also resident in it Graduate Com-

moners, who paid for their board and residence, and Poor Scholars (i.e. lads who earned their board and instruction by service within the college).

The College and Parish mutually agree to execute all legal deeds which may be thought necessary to make this agreement valid and binding on both parties.

Special bargain is made that members of and inmates of the College (a) shall be exempt from payment of ordinary dues to the Vicar of All Saints;
(b) shall have right of burial in the parish chancel of the Church, or in the Churchyard, without paying for the ground, and free of all charges
except the usual burial fees to the vicar, clerk, and bell-ringer, actual costs of funeral lights, and the Masspeney.
Bargain is specially made that the parish shall provide for itself a priest to serve the cure,

(subject to the statutable right of the Rector of Lincoln College to admit him and dismiss him at pleasure), and to act as ministrant priest to all the inmates of the College.

Special stipulations are made

And also shall have free buryall and funeralles within their chauncell (the whiche is on the sowthe syde of the saide chirche) and within the chircheyarde for the saide rector, fealowes, scolers and their successours and for all other inhabytauntes that be nowe within the saide colledge or hereafter shall duringe the saide terme withoute any maner of payments, chardgies, exaccions, or any other dueties susteyninge for the same, excepte dueties to the parishe priste and clerke, and for rynginge of the belles, burninge of tapurs, wexe, and other dueties perteyninge to the clerke of the chirhe and to the parishe priste, and the offeringe of the masse penye whenne any of the saide colledge shall fortune to dye.

Also, the saide william and william couenauntethe and graunthe by theses presentes, for yem and their successours and for all the holle parisheners of the saide parishe that nowe be presente and for them hereafter to come, to and with the foresaide rector fealowes, scolers and their successours, that they the saide william and william and their successours chirchewardens shall att all tymes duringe the saide terme prouyde procure and gette oon honeste priste of good name and fame to serve and have chardge of the cure of the saide parisheners of all scinctes (suche a oon as shalbe att all tymes examynede allowede and admyttede by the saide rector and his successours rectors of the saide colledge, And likewise the saide priste to be amovede, advoydede, dischardgede and putte forthe frome his service of the saide parishe as oftentymes as itt shalbe thoughte expediente and conuenyente by the saide rector or his successours): whiche priste for the tyme beinge shalbe bounde to vysite and mynistrte all sacramentes and sacramentalles to the saide Rector fealowes scolers and their successours and to all other inhabytauntes within the saide colledge duringe the saide terme.

furthermore, the saide william and william couenauntethe and graunthe by theses presentes for them and their successours chirchewardens to and with the foresaide rector, fealowes, scolers and their successours that they and their successours

* If. 286 bk.
  1 'their' = the parish chancel:
see Anthony Wood’s City of Oxford, iii. 152. The College right to bury in the College chancel (ibid., 145) was in right of its rectory, not in virtue of this agreement.
  2 See p. 224.
  3 See supra, p. 23.
  4 Supra, p. 227.
hereafter in tyme to come duringe the saide terme shalbe bounde to paye the saide priste his stypende and wages, requyringe nor demaundinge nothinge of the said rector, fealowes, scoleres and their successours,

savinge onely the saide preste shall have his shavynge free of the barbour of the colladge duringe the saide terme.

Provydede allwayes that the saide william and william and their successours chirchewardens shall provyde the saide preste an honeste chambre within some honeste mans house within the saide parishe.

And if itt fortune the saide yerely rente of liij s. iiiij d. or any parcell thereof to be behynde vpnynde in parte or in all after any feaste of the saide feastes att the whiche itt oughte to be paide and is nott paide by the space of seven wekes and lawfully requyred of the foresaide william and william and william (sic) and their successours chirchewardens, that themne itt shalbe lefull vnto the saide rector fealowes, scoleres and their successours or assignes into the saide chirche of all sayntes to entre and into all other landes and tenementes of the saide chirche and all other the goodes of the same as plate Iewelles ornamentes of the saide chirche and to the same belonginge in whate place socuer they maye be founde to entre and distreyne and the distresse ther founde and taken lawfully to beare lede and carye awaye and the same to with-holde vntill the saide rente with the arreragies if any fortune to be, be themne fully satisfiye, contentede and paide.

And for the performance of all and singuler couenauntes aboue rehersed to be well and truely observende performede fulfillede and kepeth aswell on the partes of the saide Rector fealowes scoleres and their successours, as on the parte of the saide william and william and their successours chirchewardens and the holle parisheners of the saide parishe nowe beinge alyve and for to come, the saide parties standethe bounden either to other in twoo seuerall obligacions conteyninge the somme of forty poundes, whiche obligacions bearithe the date the daye and the yere of theses presentes.

Provydede always that whenne and as often as ther shalbe noo suffyciente curate to serve the cure, or that the curate ther for the tyme beinge shall mysordre hym selfe contrarye to the
curate, if the cure be left vacant.

John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, acting under Henry VIII, Supreme Head of the Church of England, attached his seal to this indenture, at Wooburn manor, Buckinghamshire, 24 January, 1539/40.

laws, that it shall be all ways left to the busshope of Lincoln and his offcers to depute and assigne an honeste suffyciencie curate to serve the saide cure from tyme to tyme as necessytie shall require duringe the saide terme.

[II. Summary of the Bishop’s approbation.]


LX: Will, 1540, of Richard Newcome, yeoman, of Toynton St Peter’s, near, Spilsby, Lincolnshire.

From the Lincoln Consistory Court Book (1541), lf. 164 to lf. 165 bk. This will, like John Asserby’s Inventory (supra, p. 134), is from the records of the Lincoln Consistory Court. There is no apparent reason why Dr. Furnivall should have chosen this particular will out of the dozens of similar wills in that set of records. They are being edited by Canon C. W. Foster, F.S.A., and the volume which contains the wills prior to 1528 is nearly ready.

[I. Full Text of English Will.]

8 September, 32 Hen. VIII (1540).

Burial in Toynton St Peter’s church. Provision for mortuary.

* In ye name of god amen. Ye iiij. day of september in ye yere of our Lord god Ml cccc xlvi ye xxxijid yere of ye reyne of our sufferant lord kyng henry ye eyght, wytnessethe yt I, richard newcome, dwelling in nether tointoin within ye cownttie of lincoln, yoman, with a holle mynd and good remem-brance, make this my last wyll and testament, with my owne hand, in this maner and forme here after foloynghe:

fyrst, I bequethe my soul to god almyghty to our blessyd lady sent mary and to all ye holy company of heven, and my body to be buried within ye churche of saynte peter in nether 25-toynton, in ye myddell yell, and my mortuary to be gyuyn after ye custome of ye countre.1

* lf. 164.

1 = district.
Item, I bequete the ye h ye alter of nether toynton for my tythes forgotten, xijd.
Item, to our lady Wa[r]ke of lyncoln, xijd.
Item, to the churche of nether toynton for my buryall, 
5 vjs. viijd.
Item, to over toynton, for to be gyven to poore people ther beynge, xx d.;
Item, to greatham, to be delte amonget poore people ther dweling, xx d.; Item, to folowby, to be delte among poore 
10 peple, xx d.; Item, to asby, for poore peple, xx d.; Item, to horncastel, for poore people, i's.
Item, to Thomas newcome, my sonne, my violett gowne, one great bras pott, one chyst callyd a huche, and ten sheppe, iijj. semmys of maltet; and iij. sterres of ij. yerse olde, and A gray 
15 stagge.
Item, to Iohn newcome, my sone, my rusyt [gown] with fur, (b) John New- 
and ye fouret bras potte after my wyffe, iijj. sterres, and iij. kye, 
and x. sheppe, and iijj. quarters of maltet.
Item, to wylliam newcome, my sone, x. sheppe, iij. sterres, (c) William 
and iijj. quarters of maltet.
Item, to richarde newcome, my sone, iij. sterres, x. sheppe, (d) Richard 
and iijj. quarters of maltet; Item, to emme newcome, my 
dowghter, x. sheppe, iij. quyes, and iijj. quarters of maltet, and 
my wyffe worste gyrdyll.
25 Item, to Anne newcome, my dowghter, ten sheppe, iij. quyes, (f) Anne 
iiij. quarters of malte, A rede chyste and my yryst wyffes beste 
gyrdyll.
Item, I wyll yt thomas newcome, my sone, haue ye pleace 
in nether toynton and all my landes and medows in nether 
30 toynton and ouer toynton to hym and to hys heres of hys body 
lawfully begotten, after ye decease of marystt my wyffe; and yt 
yt fortune yt god take my sonne thomas newcome without 
*heres of hys body lawfully begotten, then I wyll yt ye nexte 
sonne beynge alyuе haue All ye landes to hym and hys heyrres of 
35 hys body lawfully begotten; and yt yt all my sonnes departe 
with-owt heyrres of ther bodyes lawfully begotten, then I wyll 
yt all my lande remayne unto my dowghters (emme newcome 
and anne newcome) and to ther heyrres of ther bodyes lawfully 
* If. 164 bk. 
† If. 165.
begotten for euor; and yt yt fortune yt god sayle all them vj. children withowt heyres and yt my [wyfe] fortune to have no moo chyldef to heyre my lande in nether toynton after hyr decease, then I wyll yt yt be soald and yt a preste be hyryd to pray for hyr father and mother soules, and me and my wyffe 5 and all our gud frendes, and in good dedes of pety to be bestowede, so longe as ye money doth laste; and I wyll ye preste to sing at neyer toynton.

Item, I wyll yt thomas newcome, my brother, haue my rysytt cotte and my buckskyn dowblett.

The residewe of my goodes not bequethed (my dettes paide and ye legacies within namyde) I wyll yt margaret my wyffe haue to dyspose and order for my soull and hyrs.

Item, I wyll yt all my inward stuffe yt was myne before I maried my wyffe margaret be equally devyded among my 15 chylder at ye discretion of margaret my wyffe and thomas my sonne.

Item, I wyll yt ye ij. lynne shettes wiche robert dawsons wyff of lincolne haithe in hyr kepinge of fynne clothe be deleyuered ye one to william browne, and ye other to thomas browne. 20

Item, I wyll yt ye viij. sponnys and ye harnest gyrdyll with ye bedis yt my oste's robert dawson wyffe of lincolne haithe in kepyng be deleyuered unto ye said willyam browne and thomas browne; Item, I wyll yt my oste dawsonne do take a generall quyttance of ye said wyllgam browne and Thomas bothe for me 25 and hym selfe or elles kepe ye sponnys and gyrdyll with bedis to ye profyt of my heyres yt they may sell them and dyspose them in charytable dedes for ye soull of Thomas browne, wiche was ther father.

Also, I do owe vnto wyllygam browne wiche Edmunds 30 atkynson of lincolne hade and was deliuered vnto me, iij\(^{11}\) sterlinge wiche iii\(^{11}\) my executors shall pay trewly vnto ye said wyllygam browne yt he will thruye, to haue ye iij\(^{11}\) all holly att one tyme deleyuered *yt he wyll play ye honest man in honest spendinge of yt to hys profytt and honestie, or elles to be gyuen 35 hym by portyons as he shall stand moste nede of yt at ye syght of hys best fryndes.

Item, I wyll yt Elizabethe cootes my goddowghter dwelling 3

*lf. 165 bk.
LX : Richard Newcome's Will, 1540

in conysby haue one of my qweys of [ij.] yeres olde and testator's god-
upwarde.

And of y⁸ my laste wyll I gyue full power and strenght vnto
margarete my wyffe and Thomas my sonne, whome I constitute
and make my full executors to performe y⁸ testament as ys here
before saide, wherof I hertely pray and desyre whome I apoynte
and Overseer of the will.

thys to record, Edward taylyer, preste; wylh/am kynge, Robert Smarte, charles barrytt.

[II. Latin Record of Probate.]

Penultimo die mensis Maij Anno domini Millesimo quin-

("[I.

Abbreviated Text of the Indenture.]

His Indenture made the xxij th daye of marche In the
xxxijth yere of the reigne of our souereigne lorde kynge
henry the viijth, by the grace of god kynge of
England, ffrance and of Irelande, defender of
the ffaithe, and supreme hede of the churche of
Englande and Ireland,

Betwene Thomas berrett, Clerk, prebendary of
the prebende called Langford ecclesia in the countie of oxon,
of the one partye, And william Genyuer, of Langford aforesaide
in the said countie of oxford, gentleman, of the other partye :

* 1 If. 292 bk.
2 = two and twentieth daye.
3 = three and thirti yere.

1 See note 1, p. 236.
Wytnessyth that the said Thomas berrett hath he demysed graunted and to fferme letten, and by these presentes dothe demyse graunte and to fferme lett, vnto the said william Genyver, his executours, and assignes, all that his saide prebend of the Churche of Langforde aforesaide, with all the landes tythes fructes commodytyes and advauntagytes, with all and singuler thappartynaunnces, vnto the sayde prebend belongyng or in enywyse apperteyning,

Except and allwayes reserued to the said thomas berrett and his Successours, the patronage and gyfft of the vicarage there, with all the rightes therunto belongyng.

To have and to holde all the foresaid prebende of the said churche of Langforde, with all the landes tithes fructes commodtyes and advantayges. Except before excepted, vnto the saide william genyver, his executours, and assignes, ffrom the feaste of * thanmuntaryacion next commying after the date herof vnto thende and terme of xxxvi yeress from thesense next followyng fully to be complete and ended,

the said William genyver or his assignes yeldyng and payng therefor yerely duryng the said terme vnto the said thomas berrett, his Successours, there executours, and assignes, Twentie poundes sterlinges att two feastes of the yere, that is to say, at the feaste of seinete Mighell tharchangell and thannunciacion of our lady by even porcions to be paid duryng all the said terme.

And the said William Genyver covenauteth and graunteth to and with the said Thomas berrett prebendary that the said william his executours and assigns duryng all the said terme shall yerely content and paye or cause to be contented and paide to the Cathedrall churche of lincoln iiiij li xij s iiiij d for the Septisdymes and other duetyes yerely to the said churche, And to the prebendary in the laye fee in langford aforesaide for the tyme beyng a yerely rent of iiij s to be paid by the said william genyver his executours or assignes att suche termes as itt hathhe bene heretofore accustomed.

* If. 293.
1 i.e. to Langford Manor prebend in Lincoln Minster, also endowed by land in this parish of Langford, Oxfordshire.
And also the said william Genyver covenauteth and
graunteth by these presentes to and with the saide Thomas
berrett his Successours and assignes that if itt happen the
saide yerely Rent of xx\(^{\frac{1}{11}}\) sterlinge or eny of the other paymentes
before expressed to be behynde vnpaide in parte or in all after
eny of the said fieastes and dayes of payment before lymyted
by the space of xiiiijth dayes in which itt ought to be paide,
That then itt shalbe laufull vnto the said thomas berrett his
successours or there assignes into the said prebende and euery
parcell therof to entre and distreyne, and the distresse and
distresses there so taken to leade dryve beare and carry awaye,
and itt to withold and kepe vntil suche tyme he the said
thomas his successors or assignes be of the said rente, with
tharreragies of the same (if eny be), fully contented & payd.

And if itt happen the said yerely rente of xx\(^{\frac{1}{11}}\) or eny of the
other paymentes before expressed to be behynde vnpaide in
parte or in all by the space of twoo monethes, That then itt
shalbe laufull vnto the said thomas his Successors or assignes
into the premisses and euery parcell therof hooly to reentre,
and as in there first estate to have agayne and possede, This
Indenture or anything therin conteyned to the contrary not-
withstandyng.

And the said thomas berrett covenauteth and graunteth for
Lym and hissuccessours and assignes to dischardgethe the said william
genyver his executours and assignes of allmaner of chardges and
paymentes due to the kynges highnes duryng the said terme.

And the said william Genyver ... covenauteth ... to The lessee is
to bере and pay all other chardgies aswell ordenary as extraordi-
ary concernyng the said prebende, except Reparacions.

And that the said william genyver ... shall pay for the For repairs to
workmanshipe of allmaner of necessayre reparacions, that is to
saye, wallyng, lathyng, slatyng and thakkyng of the barne and
stable and all other buyldynges therunto belonging, duryng
the said terme,

And the said thomas berrett ... to fynde allmaner of stuffe
necessary for the said reparacions duryng the said terme.

Providede allwayes that itt is agreed betwene the said partes
that the said thomas Berrett ... shall well and suffycyently
att ... own propre costes and chardgies repare and amende

Powers of dis-
strain, in case of neglect to pay the rent, are reserved.
Powers of re-entry are reserved, if the rent be long overdue.
The lessee is to pay all King's taxes.
For repairs to the farm-buildings the tenant is to provide the workmanship, but the lessor is to find the materials.
The lessee is to put the chancel into thorough
the Chauncell of *the churche of langforde aforesaid, And after the said chauncell so well and suffycyently repared the said William Genyver . . . to kepe the same . . . repayred . . . duryng All the saide terme.

In wytnes wherof the parties abovesaide to these present 5 indentures haue setto there scales the daye and yere above-wryten.

[II. Summary of the Confirmation, by John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, in his lodging at Old Temple, London, 28 March, 1542.]


LXII: Lease, 1543, of pasture-land belonging to Leighton Bromeswold prebend, for forty years, with sanction of Dean and Chapter of Lincoln.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, If. 299 to If. 299 bk. This prebend is now called Leighton-Beaudesert.

[I. Text 1 of the Indenture.]

*This Indenture made the twelue th daye off Maye in the xxxv. yere of the reigne of oure souereigne Lorde kinge Henry the eighte by the grace of god kinge of Englaunde sraunce and Irelande defendoure of the faite and of the chirche off Englaunde and also of Ire-lande in earthe the supreme hedde, 

by which Gil- bert Smyth, prebendary, leases to Thomas Ashe- tone, of Old Weston, Hunt- ingdonshire,

indenture, made 12 May, 35 Hen. VIII (1543),

Indentura pasture pertinentis prebende de Leighton Bromeswalde.
Witenessithe that the saide prebendarye, with the consentes and agrementes of the deane and chapitoure of the saide cathe-
drall chirche of Lincoln, hath demysede grantede betaken &
to ferme letten and by thies presentes dymysethe... to the
5 saide Thomas Ashetone all that his closse, with thappurte-
naunces, nowe in the tenure of Robart Saye, belonginge to the
saide prebendarye as in the righte of the saide prebend lyinge
and beinge in the parishe of Leighton in the saide countie of
Huntington:
10 That is to saye: againste hamerton felde on the northe
partie, and nexte vnto a nother closse of the sayde Gilbert lately
in the tenure of Robart Thurlby on the southe partie, whereof
the one hedde abbuttethe ayenste Salome wodde on the este
partie, and thother hedde vpon weston felde on the weste partie,
15 with all other prouffites and commodities to the saide closse
belonginge or appertayninge,
To haue and to holde the saide closse, with thappurtenaunces, for 40 years,
to the saide Thomas and his assignes, frome the feastes of seincte
mighell tharchaungell nexte cominge after the date hereof vnto
20 thende and terme of fflourtie yeres than nexte ensuinge and
fully to be completede and endede:
yieldinge and painge therefore yerely duringe the saide terme
at the net yearly rent of £5, payable
25 saye, att the feastes of the Annunciacion of oure ladye seincte
marye the virgine and seincte Mighell tharchaungell by euen porcions.
And if itt shall fortune the saide yerely rente... to be
behynde... by the space of one monethe if itt be reasonablye
30 requyred, Than itt shalbe lefull vnto the saide gilbert... to
come into the saide closse and ther to distreyne, and the dis-
tresses so taken to... kepe vnto suche tyme as the saide yerely
rente and enery parte and parcell thereof with thearreragies of
the same be fully contentede and paide.
35 And if the foresaide yerely rente or anye parte thereof fortune
to be vnpaide after anye of the saide feastes in which itt oughte
to be paide duringe the saide terme by the space of Sixe wekes
and noo distresse founde vpon the saide grounde sufficiente for
the rente, than itt shalbe lefull to the saide gilbert... into the
saide close with thappurtenaunces to reentre and haue ayen and them as in their firste estate to repossede, and the saide Thomas ... thereof to expell and putte ouте, this indenture or anye thinge therein conteyned to the contrarye notwithstandinge.

And the saide gilbert for hym and his successours covenautethe and graunetethe by thies presentes that itt shalbe lefull ynto the saide Thomas ... to stubbe grubbe shrede and plashe att all tymes within the saide terme, Soo that the saide Thomas ... kepe the flence of the saide close with thappurtenaunces for and durringe that terme of the saide fourtye yeres.

And also the saide gilbert ... covenautethe ... that . . . the saide Thomas . . . for the foresaide yerely ferme of five pounde . . . shall . . . enioye the saide close with thappurtenaunces durringe the saide terme of ffortie yeres by thies presentes.

In witenes whereof the saide parties to thies indentures enterchangeably haue sette their scales. Yeven the daye and yere aboue Witen.

[II. Summary of Confirmation, by John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, at Buckden manor, 24 July, 1543.]

* Et nos Ioannes, permissione diuina Lincolniensis Episcopus, auctoritate invictissimi in christo principis et Domini nostri, domini henrici octauii, dei gratia Anglie sfrancie Confirmacio et Hibernie Regis, fidei defensoris, et in terra, eiusmodem. [etc.] . . . Datum nostro sub sigillo In manerio nostro de Bugden, vicesimo quarto die mensis Iulij . Anno Domini Millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo tercio, Ac 25 nostre Consecrationis anno vigesimo tercio.

LXIII: Lease, 1544, of the prebend of Stoke, near Newark-on-Trent, with its members in the shires of Nottingham and Lincoln.

From bishop John Longland’s Register of Memoranda at Lincoln, If. 229 bk. to If. 230 bk.

The lands and churches which endowed this prebend in Lincoln Minster lie to the east and south-east of Newark-on-Trent, and partly in Nottinghamshire and partly in Lincolnshire. Their dispersed character suggest particular inquiry as to the conditions which prevailed when this prebend was . . .

* If. 299 bk.
so endowed. It is possible that, to account for them, we may have to go back to a time when the uncertain activities of Trent made it doubtful what lands were in Notts, and what lands in Lincs. Compare the shifting of the shire-line between Oxon., and Berks, south of Oxford, due to the change of its main stream by the Thames: Wood's City of Oxford i. 415.

[I. Slightly abbreviated text of the Indenture.]

*This Indenture made the seven and twentieth daye of Aprill in the xxxvj. yere of the reigne of our souereigne Lorde Henry theighte, by the grace of god of Englande and fraunce and Ireland kinge, defendoure of the faihfe, and in earthe of the chirche of England and Ireland the supreme hedde, betwene Iohn pope, clerc, Chaunceloure of the cathedrall chirche of Lincoln, prebendarye and parson of the prebend and personage of Stoke in the countie off Notingham, with other porcions and appurtenaunces thereto apperteyninge and belonginge in the counties of Notingham and Lincoln, on the one partie, and Anthonye fforster of Newark in the saide countie of Notingham, gentilman, on the other partie,

Witenessithe that the saide Iohn pope, clerc, hathe cove-naunted, grauntedede, dymysede, and to ferme letten, & by thies presente . . . to ferme lettithe, vnto the saide Anthonye fforster . . . all his saide prebend and personage of Stoke 1 in the countie of notingham with all and singular the porcions, tuythes, landes and prouffites of Elston, 2 Surston, the personage of Coddington, the little tuythe of Newark, the tuythe hey of Tolney with a close and rentes of assise ther, the porcions of farendon, Balderton and Thorpe, with the moytie tuythes and prouffites of the personage of Rawceby 3 in the counties of Notingham and Lincoln aforesaide, with all and all maner of other portions, tuythes, with their appurtenaunces, belonginge or appertayninge to the same, or that of right oughte to belonge or appertayne vnto the saide prebend of Stoke, with all and singular the glebe lande pastures meadowes inclosures tuythes oblacions prouffites emolumentes hereditamentes and commo-dities belonginge to the saide prebend and portions aboue saide

* 1f. 220 bk. 1 East Stoke, Nottinghamshire. 2 Elston, Syerston, Coddington, Newark-upon-Trent, Tilney, Farn-

15 by which John Pope, prebendary;

10 granted An-thony Forster, of Newark-on- Trent, co. Notts., a lease of his prebend of Stoke, and all its members, co. Notts. and co. Linocs.,

20 Wod. i. 415.

25 other portions, tuythes, with their appurtenaunces, belonginge or appertayninge to the same, or that of right oughte to belonge or appertayne vnto the saide prebend of Stoke, with all and singular the glebe lande pastures meadowes inclosures tuythes oblacions prouffites emolumentes hereditamentes and commo-

30 dities belonginge to the saide prebend and portions aboue saide

3 Rauceby, Lincolnshire.
or whiche bene reputede taken accepteede or knowen as parte or parcell of the said prebend:

Exepte and reseruuede vnto the saide Iohn pope, prebendarye, the patronage and gyfte of the vicarage of Stoke aforesaid as often as itt shall fortune to fall voide duringe the saide terme. 5

To haue and to holde all the sayde prebend and personage of Stoke in the countie of Nottingham aforesaid with the porcions of Elston, Syreston, the personage of Coddington, the little tuythe of Newark, ... and all and singuler the premysses (exeppte before exceptede) to the saide Anthonye foster ... 10 frome the feaste of the Inuencion of the holie crosse nexte ... ensuinge after the date of thies presentes vnto thende and terme of fffitie yeres than nexte folowinge ... yeldinge and paynge therefore yerely ... to the abouenamede Iohn pope ... fourtie and three poundes twelue shillings and 15 sixe pence of good and laufull money of England att twoo termis of the yere by equall porcions. That is to saye att the feaste of the Inuencion off the holie crosse and seincte Martyn in wynter within the precincte * of the Cathedrall chirche of Lincoln, The firste paymente thereof to begynne in the feaste 20 of the Inuencion of the holie crosse nexte after the date hereof at the firste entre of the saide Anthonye and his assignes in and to the prebend and personage of Stoke and other the pre-
misses.

And itt is covenantede and agred betwene the sayde parties 25 that if itt happen the saide rentes or anye porcions or parte thereof to be behynde vnpaide after anye of the saide feastes att the whiche itt oughte to be paide by the space of sixe wekes, than itt shalbe lefull to the saide Iohn pope and his successours ... to entre and distreyne in all and euerye porcion and parte 30 of the said prebend ... and the distresses soo taken to leade dryue and carye awaye and the same to deteigne vnto suche tyme as the saide rentes ... be fully contentede ... and paide.

And if itt fortune the saide rentes to be behynde vnpaide 35 ... after anye of the saide termes by the space of twoo holle monethes and be laufullly demaunded ..., than itt shalbe lefull to the saide Iohn Pope ... into the saide prebend and per-

* 1f. 300.
sonage . . . to reentre and the saide Anthonye fforster . . . clerely to putte oute and expell and them to haue and enjoye in as good estate and condicion as if noo suche lease thereof hadde bene made.

And the saide Anthonye fforster covenaunte the and grauntethe that he . . . shall well and sufficiently repayre sustayne and mayntayne all maner of reparacions of thack and morter hedginge and dichinge of all maner of housings buyldinges walles hedges and ditches belonginge to the saide prebend & the porcions aboue mencionede continually frome tyme to tyme as necessitie shall requyre duringe the saide terme And att thende of the same terme shall leave all the premysses in like maner honestly and sufficiently repairede

and shall fynde an honeste sufficiente priste continually duringe the terme abouesaide att his and their own propre costes . . . to serue the cure in the moytie of the parishe chirche of Rawceby aforesaide.

And also shall beare . . . all oper chardgies . . . appertayninge to the prebend of Stoke and the porcions aboue specifie ede yerly from yere to yere duringe the terme abouesaide.

(Excepte dismes tenthes subsidies firste fructes due or to be due or comethe . . . of or for the premysses . . . duringe the terme aforesaide vnto oure souereigne lorde the kinge or his successours, the reparacions of the chauncell of Stoke, Codington, Sireston, and Rawceby aboue mencyonede, and excepte also sepdismes and all other dueties or chardgies whiche shalbe yerely due vnto the vicars chorall and the choristers of the chirche of Lincoln duringe the same terme. All whiche the afore namede master Iohn pope and his successours their executours and assignes shall sustayne beare and yerely paye att his and their onely propre costes and chardgies duringe the saide terme, and the saide Anthonye and his assignes thereof to be dischardgede and acquytede.)

In witenes whereof the parties abouesaide haue enterchaungeablye to thies indentures putt their scales the daye and yere abouesaide.

1 East Stoke, Coddington, Syerston, in Nottinghamshire, and Rauceby, in Lincolnshire.
[II. Summary of Confirmation,
by John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, at Wooburn Manor, Buckinghamshire, 20 August, 1544.]

Et nos, Iohannes, permissione diuina Lincolniensis Episcopus, auctoritate illustrissimi in christo principis, etc. Confirmacio Concessione ad exercendum iurisdictionem ecclesiasticam infra diocesim nostram Lincolniensem ... Concessionem dimissionem et locationem ... in 5 indenturis presentibus annexitis specificatas ratas habentes et gratas, etc.... * Datum in manerio nostro de Wooborne vice-simo die mensis Augusti . Anno domini Milliesimo quingentesimo xliijto, Et nostre Consecracionis anno xxiiijto.

* If. 300 bk.
APPENDIX: ADDITIONAL DOCUMENTS

Canon Foster has rendered the E.E.T.S. the very great service of furnishing exact transcripts of five interesting documents, which are also of great value to this volume because they supplement the information contained in the documents formerly transcribed for the Society. Inasmuch as all five fall within the limits of Dr. F. J. Furnivall's period, and are of equal importance with those noted by him for transcription, I conclude that their omission by him was an oversight. It is, therefore, with great pleasure, that I am enabled to give the text of them here.

Canon Foster also tells me that at the end of bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda there are copies of five indentures of the same type as those included in this volume, viz.:

Lease for 40 years of a pasture in the parish of Leighton, Huntingdonshire, belonging to the prebend of Leighton Bromeswold, dated 7 August, 34 Henry VIII (1542): bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda, lf. 308 bk.

Lease for 40 years of the parsonage of Farendon and Balderton, excepting the presentations to the vicarages of those two places, dated 20 April, 34 Henry VIII (1543): bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda, lf. 307, 308, 308 bk.

Lease for 31 years of the rectory of Mumby in the parts of Lyndesey, Lincolnshire, excepting the advowson of the vicarage there, dated 10 January, 36 Henry VIII (1543): bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda, lf. 303 bk. and 304.

Lease for 21 years of that portion of the prebend of Dunham, Lincolnshire, which is called 'the canon landes and tuythes', &c., in the parish of Hogham, Lincolnshire, dated 20 January, 36 Henry VIII (1543): bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda, lf. 302 bk. and 303.

Lease for 35 years of the prebend of Langford Ecclesia, Oxfordshire, excepting the advowson of the vicarage there, dated 12 May, 37 Henry VIII (1545): bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda, lf. 304 and 304 bk.
There are many similar leases in English enrolled in the Acts of the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln from 1520 downwards, and probably some of even earlier date.

From the space which these occupy in the Register, it is unlikely that they were accidentally overlooked by Dr. Furnivall when he went through that volume. I conclude, therefore, that he intentionally passed them over, either because their inclusion would have meant too many documents of the later date, or because their subject-matter was, in his judgement, adequately represented in the documents he had already noted for transcription. If either supposition is correct, I have done right in excluding these from the present volume.

Bishop Longland’s Register is divided into two portions: (i) Institutions to benefices, which do not concern us here, and (ii) Memoranda, records of proceedings of general interest, from which all the documents here contained (for his episcopate) have been taken. The Register has recently been re-folioed, and, by the thoughtful kindness of Canon Foster, F.S.A., the new and permanent references have been substituted for the haphazard folios found at the time when the transcript was made.

Appendix I: Vow of celibacy, *circ. 1452, by Agnes Baldwyn, widow.*

From bishop John Chedworth’s Register at Lincoln, If. 7. The formal Latin record of the vow, which would have given the date, seems absent. The date is about 1452. The vow was taken before a bishop acting as deputy for the diocesan. This bishop was Thomas Salscot, bishop of Enaghdun (or Annaghdun) in Ireland, suffragan of Lincoln, 1449, and of Exeter, 1458 (Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum*, edit. 2, p. 209).

*In the name of the fadre and the sonne and the holy goste, I, Agnes Bawdewyne, wydow, and not wedded ne vnto no man ensured, be hote and make a vowe to Professio castitatis Agnetis bawdwynne. In the presence of you 5 worshipful fadre in god, Thomas, Bysshop enachdunensis, ordeyned and assigned by my worshipful fadre and lord the Bisshop of lincoln, for to be chaste of my body and

If. 7.*
Appendix II: Vow of celibacy, 1454, by Isabel Maryon, widow.

From bishop John Chedworth's Register at Lincoln, if. 18 bk. and if. 19. The Latin text is of interest as stating distinctly the official dress (veil and cloak) of these votresses: see supra, p. 20.

* Memorandum quod die dominica, xmo videlicet die Novembri Anno domini millesimo CCC. 1. quarto, Reverendus in christo pater et dominus, dominus Johannes dei gracia lincolniensis Episcopus, pontificalibus indu tus in Capella sua infra hospitium suum Isabelle Maryon. apud vetus templum London. situtum, intra missarum solemnia, votum Isabelle Marionne per ipsam lectum et factum receptit et admissit et velum ac mantellum viduitatis per ipsum Reuerendum Patrem consecrata dicte vidue impendit et eam induit cum eisdem, presentibus Magistris Willhelmo Wytham legum doctore, Johanne Rudyng, Thoma Estyntone et Thoma Whitfeld presbiteris ministrantibus et aliis & bugge. Forma verborum voti emissi sunt hec:

In the name of the fadir and the holy goste, I, Isabelle Maryone, of your diocese, wydowe, bechest and avowe to god and our lady saint Mary and to all the saintys, in youre presence Reuerend fader in crist Sir John, by the grace of god Bysshope of lincoln, for to be chaste and purpuse to kepe me chaste from this tyme forward as longe as my lyff lastithe. In witteneese wherof I subscribe here with myn owne hande—

Faciebat crucem +.

Appendix III: Will, 1531, of William Rayne, of Cottesbrook, Northamptonshire.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda, at Lincoln, if. 227 bk. and if. 228. This will is of interest as showing that a priest, in charge of intercessory services, was sometimes lodged and boarded in the house

* If. 18 bk.  
† If. 19.  
26 Nov. 1551.

In the name of God, Amen. The xxvi\textsuperscript{th} day of no\textsuperscript{m}ber in the yere of our Lord M.CCCC\textsuperscript{c} and xxxi, I, William Rayne, being seke in body and hole off remembraunce and good of memory, make my Testament and last will in this maner of Wise.

First, I bequeth my soule to almighty god and to our lady sainct mary & all the company of heuen, and my body to be buried in the parishe chirche of all Halouse of Cottisbroke in our lady yle.

Item, I bequeth to the mother chirche off Lincoln iiiij d.

Item, I bequeth to the high aulter\textsuperscript{1} for forgotten tithes, iiij s. iiiij d. Item, I bequeth to the chirche of Cottisbroke\textsuperscript{2} vij s. viijd.

Item, I bequeth to Mr. Doctor Rayne my double duckett.

Item, I bequeth to Mr. John Hasilwood esquire a grett gray 15 mayre and a Jerkyn of saten.

Item, I bequeth to Mr. John Cornishe parson off Cottisbroke a gray colte of ij. yeres of age and a gaberdyne faced with saracenet.

Item, I bequeth to Sir Henry bentley a yereling colt and my 20 black furred gowne and my saye doubllett.

Item, I will that my wife and myn Executowres fynd a preste v yeres to pray for me and all my benefactowres and for all christen soules, and he to haue for his wagies v li. a yere, excepte that he be att my wifes bording and bedding, and if he soo be then he shall haue iiiij. markes\textsuperscript{3} a yere.

Also, I will that sir Henry do sing for me. And also I will that if the preste can nott agree with my wife then he shall have v. li. by the yere and to fynde hym selfe.

Item, I bequeth to euery godchilde that I haue within the parishe of Cottisbroke oon shepe.

\textsuperscript{*} If. 227 bk.

\textsuperscript{1} Of Cottisbrook.

\textsuperscript{2} The fee for a grave in the church: supra, p. 95.

\textsuperscript{3} £2 13s. 4d.
Appendix III: William Rayne’s Will, 1531

Item, I bequeth to Margarete Hilton my seruante x. ewes x. hoggerelles x. wethers x. thewis and oon cowe or of cattle, heifer.

Item, I bequeth to Jane Hay a yereling, that is to say, a cowe heifer.

Item, I bequeth to Jane page a yereling, that is to say, a cowe heifer.

Item, I bequeth to William Ingram a heifer and vj. thewys.

Item, I bequeth to Thomas sfrere a kowe and x. shepe of the drathes of hoggerelles.

Item, I bequeth to Robert Gefferay oon yereling bullock.

Item, I bequeth to yong John Robertes vj. culling lambes and quarter barley att sede tyme.

Item, I bequeth to William speser¹ vj. culling lambes and oon quarter of barley at sede tyme.

Item, I bequeth to Robert orme iiij s. iiiij d.

Item, I bequeth to Sir Rauff Ashton iiij s. iiiij d.

Item, I bequeth to the poore people of creton iij s. iiiij d.

Item, I bequeth to the poore people of Holwell, xij d.

Item, I bequeth to the poore people of Gilboroo and north tofte iiij s. iiiij d.

Item, I bequeth to the poore people of Naisby iiij s. iiiij d.

Item, I bequeth to the poore people of Haselbeche iiij s. iiiij d.

Also, I will that suche chardgies and costes that my ouersears of my will shalbe att for the ouerseeing of the performance of my will I will that myn Executors do content them and eueryche of them for ther chardgies and costes without eny interrupcion therof.

The residue of my goodes vnbequethed I give them to Jane my wife,* for the performance of this my will and to pay my debtes, whome I ordeyne and make my Executrice and Mr. John Hasilwood and sir Henry Bentley to Be executours With hir, and for my ouersears of this my will I make Mr. Doctor Rayne and Overseers named.

Witenes herof Master John Cornishe parson of cottisbrok, sir Robert orme, sir Henry bentley, sir Raff astonne with other moo.

* lf. 228. ¹ or spefer.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

Also, I will that every preste that is att my buryall haue vi d. and his dyner, and, if they dyne nott, to have viij d.

Also, I bequeth to Robert Houghtonne half a quarter of barley 
atte sede tyme.

[II. Full Text of Probate.]

Probatum fuit suprascriptum testamentum coram venerabili 5 viro magistro Johanne Rayne vtriusque Juris doctore, Reverendi in Christo patris et domini domini Johannis permissione diuina Lincolniensis Episcopi vicario in spiritualibus generali et officiali principali, in ecclesia prebendali de Lydington sexto die mensis Aprilis Anno domini millesimo quinquagintesimo xxxijdo, to commissa administracione omnium et singulorum honorum et debitorum executoribus supraspecificatis, in forma Juris iuratis, etc.

Appendix IV: Persecution of Protestants, Paris, 1535.

From bishop John Longland’s Register of Memoranda, at Lincoln, ff. 258 bk., 259, 259 bk. The preceding document is dated at Lincoln, 13 May, 1535; the document following is dated at Wooburn 24 May, 1535. Inasmuch as in this part of the Register the documents follow each other very closely in order of date, the receipt of the letter by the Bishop must be about the middle of May 1535.

The persecution of ‘heretics’ in France here mentioned, the scattering about in the streets of Paris of pamphlets deriding the doctrine of Transubstantiation, the great expiatory procession in Paris, the king’s fierce speech against ‘heretics’, and the public burning of several ‘heretics’, are all set out in the larger histories of France. It is, however, something new to find a vivid description of these incidents from the pen of an English eyewitness. It is more minute and exact, apparently, than the French record cited by Sismondi. A quaint touch is added by the haste of the letter-carrier to be off which prevented the writer from fair-copying his letter.

The chief persons mentioned are—King François I, his consort Eleanor of Austria, his eldest son (Francis the Dauphin, born 1517, and now eighteen years old, died 10 Aug. 1536), his second son Henri (born 1519, and now sixteen years old, succeeded as Henri II in 1547), his third son Charles (d. 1545), the two princesses (Madeleine, afterwards consort of James V of Scotland, and Margaret, afterwards Duchess of Savoy), Jean de Guise, of Lorraine, born 1498, Cardinal since 1518, Jean du Bellay, bishop of Paris.

It is recorded that the Ambassadors of foreign powers, then present at the French Court, were spectators of the procession. Bishop John Longland’s correspondent may well have been someone of importance in the English ambassador’s suite. It is interesting that the letter should be in English, and good English, and not in Latin. Two or three odd things are found in it, e.g. (i) the use of the French semblablement instead of the
English semblably, suggestive of a person resident in France and constantly speaking French; (ii) the phonetic spelling of le Châtelet, suggestive of a foreigner, unfamiliar with the spelling of the names of Parisian buildings. The Swiss would be of interest to English readers because Henry VIII had in 1521 asked the Cantons for leave to enlist Swiss in his service. The Ste. Geneviève procession is described in a letter of la Marquise de Sévigné.

[Full Text of the Letter.]

Such enewes as we haue here in Parrys I have sent you, As touchinge suche as of late hathe channed emonges vs. Pleasith itt you to be advertised that nott withstandinge the severe justice whiche of late hathe been executed vpon thise Antechristes, which, besyd many erronyouse opynyons, soo blaspemously oppugneth the mooste blessed sacrament of the aultur, Ther was within thise fewe dayes by the stretes of parrys scateryd bookes whiche was Intitled PARANTIPHRASYN † sicilicet, a right proposefitable Intreatise concernynge the Sacrament of the aultur, Wherein, as they say, were scasely soo many sentences as blasphemyes contrary to the said sacrament. Wherewith the kynge was highly offended,\(^1\)

And for as muche as he thought that he hadd doon as muche before as in hym was for the extirpacion of this heresy, and itt litle had prouffyted, He thought then noo other refuge butt onely of god to whome pryncipally this matter appertayne\(^2\). Wherupon the xxii\(^{i}\) day of this monethe of January be comaunded a generall procession to be maade by the hole Citie and the vnyuersitie of Parrys, In which this was thordre:

**firste**, the sherive\(^2\) of saint Genouefes, which is neuer doon without grette and vrgent causes, accompanied with dnyers parishes with suche reliques as they hadd brought, vpon xxii\(^{i}\) menny\(^3\) backes bare foted and all naked savinge their shortes,\(^3\) to notre Dames with\(^4\) the Cathedrall chirche, Thabbott and the monkes folowinge bare foted deuoutely sayinge and synginge, and with

\(^{*}\) lf. 258 bk. \(^{+}\) lf. 259.

\(^{1}\) A copy of it had been nailed to the door of the king's lodging at Blois.

\(^{2}\) *sic* = sheruie, in error for 'shrine', i.e. la châsse (destroyed at the Revolution).

\(^{3}\) 'was borne' is needed here.

\(^{4}\) 'with' = which is.
to Notre-Dame, where other clerics, regular and secular, with other treasured relics, had already assembled.

II. Then, reinforced by these, and by the clergy and choir of Notre-Dame, the procession went to St. Germain-l'Auxerrois near the Louvre. From the Louvre Palace, preceded by the relics of the Chapel Royal, came the King, Queen, and Court to join the assembly.

III. From St. Germain-l'Auxerrois, the procession, thus augmented, returned to Notre-Dame, viz.
   (i) the Franciscan friars;
   (ii) the Queen, two Princesses, and the ladies of the Court;
   (iii) the Jacobin friars;
   (iv) the Austin friars;
   (v) the Carmelite friars;
   (vi) other clerics (regular and secular);
   (vii) graduates of the University, and others, all bearing tapers, and carrying their special relics;
   (viii) the monks of Ste. Geneviève's and those of St. Marcell, walking abreast;

them came the Jacobyns to the said chirche, where was gathered togydre the thre other ordres, with other religiouse houses and curates of chirches with suche reliques as euery man hadde, taryinge their comynge.

This doon, they all ther assemblde, with Canons and with the Cathedrall quere with other reliques, as of saint James, Philipp, Marcell, barbara, Genouefa, etc., went to saint Germayns nere to the kynges Palice named the Lower. Thidre was brought reliques of the kynges chappell, namely the holy crosse, the crowne of thorne. To the whiche place the kyng, the quene, the dolfyn, with other his sones and doughters, the prynces, and nobles of his courte, came from thens, and soo returned, all in ordre, to notre Dames before named;

firste, was the cordelyars, in nombre to my Judgement V, and in the latter ende of them came the quene on horse backe, accompayned with twoo of the kynges doughters and Lx or above of ladies decked all after the ffrenche ffashion in mooste goodlieste wise, untill they came directly before the chirche, where the quene alighted and taryd the comynge of the kyng in a house provided for hir.

After the Cordelyars came the Jacobyns, as many in nombre as the other.

Consequently, the Augustynnes, Carmes, monkes, religiouse men, Curates of parishes, lycentiattes, and doctowres (noo other I will rehearse here, for the nombre is in maner infynyte), With tapers euer in their handes, and suche notable reliques as thay hadd.

Hereafter folowed the monkes of saint Genoveffes of the oon syde of the streate, and of saint Marcelles of the other syde.

1 Cordeliers (Franciscans), Carmes (Carmelites), Augustin Friars,
2 Read V° = five hundred.
After them came the sherives of bothe thise saintes, on against a nother, caryinge as I declared before.

After them came the Canons and quere of the kynges chappell and cathdrall chirche.

And after them came the sweffes\(^1\) euery man with his Javelinge in his hande.

Then folowes them the gentilmen of the courte.

And after them came v. or vi. bussshoppes, iii. cardynalles, with other grette men of the courte spirituell, beringe also certayne reliques.

After whome came iii. of the kynges sonnes, havinge the iii. with them whiche caryed the Canopy over the Sacrament whiche the bussshoppe of parrys bare.

the kyng folowinge ymmediately on fote, open heded, and a torche in his hande, havinge the Cardynall lorrayane on his lefte hande, syde by syde.

And after hym, in that parte, the prynces and other nobles of the courte; and in the right hande, the pry mour presydent of the parliament, whome followed the counsaile[r]s of the same, with other of other places of Justice, and all those in scarlett.

And in the myddest of thise twoo, strayte after the kyng came Lx or above of noble men, with torches as he didd. The reason wherefore he putt the parliament on his right hande was to signyfie that he wolde preferre Justice above any creature lyvinge were he neuer soo noble or dere beloved to hym.

Then folowed the mayour of the towne, with his officers and Aldermen.

And after them the kynges garde, and the garde of the towne with hawberdes in their handes and stavis.

And as for the mytutude of comyns that were there, I cannott nombre.

And whenne the kyng came before the chirche, the quene (beinge caryed betwixt iiiij. men in hir chayre), with the kynges doughters, followed hym into the chirche, where was a solempne masse songe, semblablement as itt is vpon Corpus christi daye. What highe solemnyte was doon ther, itt was nott possible to entre to see.

\(^1\) Swiss; François I, by a convention with the Swiss cantons, had leave to enlist Swiss mercenarys.
And as the kyng passed¹ before the chambre that I stode in the people which stode in the streate, laudynge the kyng as he was mooste worthieste for this noble acte, cryed to hym *Sir, do good Justice! Whome, with loynge countenaunce, he hadde to be content, as who wolde saye that they shulde nott 5 nede to feare that. And that he shortly after declared, for, ymmediately after dyner, was hadde oute of the Schatelet² his pryson vj. condemned persones, the receiver off Mans (a grette man and worthe above XL³⁰⁰⁰ crownes³), a Counsailours some of Roan, and iij. other, which were burned, thre at the halys,⁴ and thre at the crosse tyrewaye.⁵ And with this Receiver was burned thre grette sackes of bookes of heresye which were founde in his house. This ye may boldely affyrme for itt is nothinge butt truthe, with muche more whiche for lacke of leasur I have omyttet.

Moreover, after dyner, whiche was in the busshoppe of parrys house, the kyng declared in an Oracion to his nobles and counsailours his faithfull mynde towards god, Rehersynghe his benefites, and the long contynuance of his roialme in the true faite of 20 christe, Mentyonynghe also that as his predecessours were, nott without good cause, called mooste christian prynces, soo he trusted to ymploye his endeavour that his⁶ name shall not decaye or be loste by hym, Exhorynynghe and requyrynghe them all, bothe spirittuall 25 and temporall, euer man for his parte to doo the same, Addynghe furdr that if he founde any to halte in this poynte he shulde suffre extreme iustice, alleg-inge this texte⁷

Si occlus tus scandalizat te, erue et proijce eum 30 abs te.

Sithe oon woman was brent, and dyuerse other remayne in pryson, some condemned, som like to be shortly. And this present day are bannyshed the Realme off frawnce above Lx

² le Petit-Châtelet.
³ = 40,000.
⁴ les Halles, the market-place of Paris.
⁵ Croix de Trahoir.
⁶ Read *this*.
⁷ S. Matt. v. 29: if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee.
personnes which are suspecte of Heresy, their goodes all con-
sciate to the kynges vse.
And also I shall desioyr you to pardon me, because I did
nott write this more fayrer, for the brynger was in such Im-
portune haste that I coude nott write it to my purpose, etc.

Appendix V: 1535, Proceedings against Ralph Clerke, of
Princes Risborough, Buckinghamshire, for speaking
against Transubstantiation.

From bishop John Longland's Register of Memoranda, at Lincoln, lf.
267. Henry VIII's keen personal interest in the great dogmatic con-
troversy of the age, combined with his tyrannical temper, spurred him on
to extreme measures against all critics of the doctrine of Transubstantiation.
All such were heretics, felons, rebels, to be dealt with without mercy or
remorse. The statute against heretics, here referred to, was passed in
The proceedings here instituted belong to the king's court. Possibly
the copying of this writ into the Episcopal Register is to be explained by
the contumely directed by this sartorial controversialist upon the bishop
and his sermon.

[Latin Text of Indictment, containing the English
words complained of.]

Inquiratur pro domino Rege quod, cum Johannes, Lincolniensis
Episcopus, apud paruam Messyndene in comitatu predicto, in
ecclesia parrochiali sancti Johannis baptiste de parua messyn-
dene predicta, xvij° die novembris
Anno Regni Regis Henrici octauii
xxvij° existens, evangeliunm
depredicans in presentia multorum christianorum, Idemque
episcopus, inter alia, predicando aperte publicanit narravit et
declaravit dictis christianis ibidem existentibus quod¹ sacramen-
tum altaris verum corpus et sanguis domini nostri Jhesu christi
est et erat;
Et vltierus predictus episcopus, in fine predicationis sue pre-
dicte, dicebat eisdem christianis hec venba sequentia—
20 Rogo vos omnes orare pro me et ego orabo pro vobis;

* If. 267.
¹ 'The sacrament of the altar body and blood of Christ.'
(i.e. the bread and wine after the

and confisca-
tions of goods
continue.

Excuse untidi-
ness of this
letter: the
courier, who
was to take it
to England,
was in haste.
Ralph Clerke, tailor, of
Princes Ris- 

borough, 

Buckingham-

shire,

si Radulphus Clerke, nuper de Risborogh princis in 
comitatu Buckinghamie, taylour, alias dictus Radulphus 
Tailour nuper de Risborogh princis in comitatu Buck., Tailour, 
apud paruam messyndene predictam in comitatu predicto, in 
predicta ecclesia de parua Messendene, dictis die et anno, adtunc 
et ibidem existens, eundem sermonem et predicacionem audiend-

dus, vt falsus hereticus ac felo dicti domini regis, apud parnam 
messyndene predictam in comitatu predicto, dictis die et anno, 
heretice ac felonice, publice et pertinaciter publicauit monstrauit 
et dixit cuidam Johanni Daubeney hec verba sequentia in 
anglicis verbis—

The dewell pray for hym, ffor I will nott. Here¹, Dawbeney, 
what a cloke² he maketh. He saithe that the sac[r]ament of 
the aultar is the fleshe and bloode of god, and itt is not soo. 
Itt is butt wyne. Nowe thou mayste here what a crafty knave 15 
he is. Looke here, Dawbeney, vpone my booke, and I shall 
shewe the veraye truthe thereof——

contra fidem catholicam ac in christianorum fidei detrimentum, 
necon in exemplum perniciosissimum christianorum et ligeorum 
domini Regis, ac contra formam diversorum statutorum nuper 
editorum et prouisorum, necon contra pacem domini Regis 
nunc.

Additional Note.

To Canon Foster's continued kindness, are due the knowledge of, 
and transcription of, eight additional documents of value, 
which add much to the present volume. I have here brought 
in these, with reference numbers following on the previous five 
additional documents, but in their own sequence of dates.

They are:

VI: 7 Nov., 1485, English text of an Act of Parliament by 
which Bishops were empowered to imprison criminous clerics.

VII: 9 March, 1485³, contract for the rebuilding of the bridge 
at Newark-on-Trent, Nottinghamshire.

VIII: 4 February, 1485, Latin will of John Goodwin, of 
Wooburn, Buckinghamshire, with English codicil, 16 March, 
1485.

IX: 26 Nov., 1499, reluctant acceptance by the Abbot of

¹ Hear. ² Clack, senseless clatter of words.
Appendix VI: Statute for Imprisonment of Clerics, 1485

Peterborough of a Commission from the Bishop of Lincoln requiring the Abbot to convey criminous clerics from Peterborough prison to one or other of the prisons of the Bishop.

X: 25 March, 1517, will of Robert Hardy of Lyddington, Rutlandshire.

XI: 20 August, 1517, will of John Symmys, of Ridlington, Rutlandshire.

XII: 4 March, 1517, lease of grazing and other rights in the Bishop of Lincoln's manor at Stow, Lincolnshire.

XIII: 30 September, 1518, will of Richard Hawardyn, of Sherington, Buckinghamshire.

Appendix VI: 1485, Statute empowering Bishops to commit criminous clerics to prison, and to keep them in prison for terms proportionate to their guilt.

From bishop John Russell's Register at Lincoln, If. 77.

[I. Latin Preface, and Title of Extract.]

*In parlamento excellentissimi principis Henrici dei gracia 7 Nov. 1485 Regis Anglie et francie & domini Hibernie [septimi] tento (1 Henr. VII), apud Westmonasterium vij° die Nouembris Anno regni sui primo, inter alia editum et statutum fuit sub forma que sequitur.

Actum parliamenti pro incarceracione clericorum incontinentium.

[II. English Text of Statute.]

Item, for the more sure and likly reformacion of prestes Clerkes and Religiose men culpable or bi ther demerites openly noysed of incontinent lyuyng in their bodies contrarie to ther Ordre, It is enacted ordeyned and stabilished bi thaduyse and assent of the lordes spirituell and temporell and comens in the said parliament assembled, and bi auctorite of the same, that it be lauffull to all Archebishops & bishoppes and other ordinaries Haueng episcopall iurisdiccion to punysh and chastice suche clerics guilty of evil living, it is enacted by Parliament, that Bishops, and Church Dignitaries with Episcopal jurisdiction, shall have full powers to commit them to

* If. 77.
prison, for terms proportionate to their guilt.

prestes clerkes and Religiose men beyng within the boundes of their iurisdicticcon as shalbe conuicte before them, bi examinacion & other laufull prefe requisite bi the lawe of the Churche, of Aduostrre fornacion incest or any other fleshly incontynence, by commytteng them to ward and prison, ther to abide for suche tyme"as shalbe thought bi their discrecions conuenient for the qualite and quantite of their trespasses. And that none of the said Archebissshoppes bisshopes and other ordinaries aforesaid be thirfor chargeable of to or vpon any accion of false or wrongfull imprisonment butt that thei be vtterly therof discharged in any of the cases aforesaid bi virtue of this Acte.

Appendix VII: 9 March, 1485, Contract for the rebuilding of the bridge at the Castle of Newerke-on-Trent, Nottinghamshire, destroyed by flood.

From bishop John Russell's Register at Lincoln, lf. 77, 77 bk., 78.

* Newerke: indentura pro reedificacione pontis.

This indenture triparte, made the [blank] day of marche the first yere of the Reignge of Kyng Henry the viijth, berith witnesse that wherupon the faileng of the brigge of the town of Newerk fast bi the Castell ther in the Countie of Notyngham nowe late happened bi gret rage [of] water flodes, and see John Philipot, now Alderman, other wise called John philipot draper, John Calcrofte, Andrewe Kelome, William Cauyme, and William Dawes, in the name of them self and of all other inhabitauntes of the said towne of Newerk, the ixth day of this presente moneth of Marche, within the close of Lincoln, cam and resorted vnto the Reuerend fadre in god John bishop of Lincoln lord of the said towne of Newerk in the right of his churche of Lincoln, sheweng bi bill of supplicacion the case that was fallen toucheng the same brigge and what losse and decaye myte fall of all lyklynesse to the inhabitauntes ther if the said brigge were not sone and spedili set vp ageyne. After moche communicacon therupon had, it was adyuysd spoken and thought for the best couduyt of this matier that vpon a certayne somme of mony to be graunted bi the said Reuerend fadre, wherunto 30

9 March, 1485/6
(1 Henry VII), Newark bridge being destroyed by flood, the inhabitauntes appealed for help to the Bishop of Lincoln, Lord of the Manor of Newerk.

The Bishop gave

* lf. 77.  † lf. 77 bk.
he of his speciall grace and bi wey of Almes and charite was right wele willed and graunted C. marc' to be perceyued of the reuuenues of His lordship of Newerck with the membres, the same C. marc' to be paid to the said John philipot, John Calcrotte, 257

Andrewe Kelome, William Camme, and William dawes, at iij. terms, that is to say, xx li. parcell of the said C. marc' within xiiij. daies next after the fest of Ester next comyng, and other xx li at the fest of the Natiuite of saynt John baptist than next ensueng, and xxvj li. xiiij s. iij d. in full payment of the' said C. marc' bi the fest of Michelman next to come or within xv daies next after; the said Alderman and inhabitauntes shuld take vpon them the ouersight charge and the maner of settyng vp of the said brigge and to make covenault with a sufficient Carpenter and other werkmen requisite in this behalue for the full accomplishment therof. Wherupon it hathbe aggreed graunted covenaulted accorded and bargayned bi twen the said Alderman and his brethren of the one side and one Edward downes Carpenter of the parroch of Wyrksop in the Comitie of Notyngham of the other side for the making of the said brigge in maner and fourme as foloweth. The said Edward Downes hath bargayned accorded and covenaulted with the said Alderman and inhabitauntes of Newerck aforesaid, and they with hym, that the same Edward bi the grace of god hath taken vpon hym and grauntheth to make, at his owne custes and expenses, of newe tymbre of good and sufficient oke, a brigge of the west side of the Castell of Newerck of xij. Arches, euerie sele tre vnder the water wherupon euerie post shall stonde to be of square di. a yerd or more and in lenght according to the werke, euerie post in brede xiiij. ynche and in thyknes xij. ynche and in height according to the olde brigge, euerie somer tre vpon the postes heedes in brede di. a yerd and in length a fote longer than the brede of the old brigge. Also euerie giste tre of square xij. ynche and more, and euerie plauncher of thiknes iiiij. ynche with the bandes accordyng to the same tymbre. Also the said Edward shall make of newe tymbre, over the said Arches, railes vpon both sides of the brigge with the postes of iij. yerdes of length for the kepyng of the bordres of the said brigge, with a crosse of tymbre to be set in the myddes of the said brigge. And

£66 13s. 4d. out of his reuennes in Newark, to be paid in three instalments, on condition that the community of Newark should build a new bridge.

Edward Downes, of Worksop, Notinghamshire, undertook the work.

Bridge to be of oak, with twelve arches, of stout timbers, and sufficient planks,

1 di. = dimidium = half.
and piers strongly protected.

Bridge to be finished before 29 September, 1498.

Contractor to receive the sum of £40.

The community of Newark is to pay for carriage of the timber, and to provide stone, and all incidental charges.

Two strong stone forts are to be built to secure the approach from the west and east, at the charges of the community of Newark, before 30 November, 1486.

Mutual bonds of £96 13s. 4d. for performance of the above covenants.

ey every Arche to have a fense tre a fore it as large as may be caried with any reasonable cariage. For the making of whiche brigge the said Edward shall fynde almaner of coste of tymber and werkmanship at his owne custes and expenses sufficiently to be made rered and set vp of this side the feste of saynt Michell the Archaungell next comyng. For the whiche said werkmanship and tymbre bi the said Edward in fourme abouesaid to be made and finished, the said Edward shall receyue xl li. parcell of the said C. marc’ bi the handes of the said Alderman and other inhabitauntes of Newerk aforsaid. And as toucheng the residue of the same C. marc’ and the finisheng of the hool werk of the said brigge, the said Alderman and his brethren haue taken vpnone them and couenaunte with the said Reuerend fadre that thei, of their propre goodes, to gedre with the said residue, shall purvey and make to be had cariage of all the said tymbre, and also all the costes of stone to be digged and gothen vpnone the ground of the said Reuerend fadre necessarie and to be caried to the said brigge, with all maner of other cariage custis and charges whiche shalbe done about the brigge as in cariage of clay lyme and sand grauell and pauyng vpnone the said brigge, and al maner of other charges to be done to the same brigge in any maner wise necessarie, except that longeth to the Carpenter aforsaid. And also, at the west ende of the said brigge, a myghty stonewerke for the defence and saufgard of the same brigge, with ij. displaies goyng out of the same stonewerk,* of either side one, for that partie. And in like wise at the Est ende of the same brigge another myghty stonework, with ij. displaies, as is a foresaid. All the premisses, other than suche as the said Edward hath taken vpnone hym to make in fourme aforsaid, to be done at the custes and expenses of the said Alderman brethren and inhabitauntes afore and bi the feste of saynt Andrewe thapostell next comyng in wynter. For all the whiche seuerall grauntes and couenaunte surely to be perfourmed bi the parties aforsaid for that that to eueriche of them seuerally belongeth, the said Reuerend fadre byndeth hym self to the said John Philipot, John Calcrofte, Andrewe Kelome, William Camme, and William Dawes in C. marc’. And the said John philipot, John Calcrofte, Andrewe Kelome,

* If. 78.
William Camme, and John Dawes, bynde them self to the said Reuerend fadre in Cli. and also to the said Edward in C. marc'. And the same Edward also byndeth hym self for his partie to the same Reuerend fadre, John philipot, John Calcrofte, Andrewe Kelome, William Camme, and William Dawes, in C. marc', the same somme, bi whom so euer of the said parties it be forfeited for none perfourmyng of that that to hym aperteyneth bi reason of this indenture, to be due and paiable the first day of decembre next to come like as in iiiij. seuerall obligacions

to be forfeited on 1 Decem-
ber, 1486, if the work be not then exe-
cuted.

10 bering the date of thies presente indentures it may appere. In witnes wherof, aswele the said Reuerend fadre, as the saide Edward, John philipot Alderman and other iiiij. of his brethern whiche be bounde in ij. of the said obligacions, haue to eche partie of thies tripartite indentures put their scales. At Lincoln the day and yere aboue rehearsed.

Appendix VIII: Latin Will, 1487, with English codicil, of John Goodwin, of Wooburn, Buckinghamshire.

From bishop John Russell's Register at Lincoln, lf. 87 and 87 bk.

[I. Latin Text of Will.]


Ego Johannes Goodwyne de parochia sancti pauli de Woborne in Comitatu Buckingham' Lincolnis diocesis compos mentis et sane existens memorie,

Inprimis lego animam meam deo omnipotenti beate virgini Burial in Marie & omnibus sanctis Corpusque meum sepeliendum in Ecclesia parochiali de Woborne predicta.

Item lego Cathedrall Ecclesie beate marie Lincolniensis iiiijd.

Item lego summo Altari Ecclesie de Woborne predicta vijijd. Bequests to

Item lego lumini sancte Crucis in eadem Ecclesia xijd. Item church, and to

Item lego lumini sancte marie ibidem vjd. Item the lights in it.

Item lego luminibus the hghts sanctorum Nicholai & Katerine in eadem viijd.

Item lego vicario eiusdem Ecclesie vjs. viijd. Item lego vicario Bequests to 1

de Burnham iijs. iiiijd. Item lego Rectori Ecclesie de Taplowe clergy.

iijs. iiijd. Item lego Rectori Ecclesie de Hicham 1 xxd. Item

1 Probably Wycombe.

s 2
Bequests to Wooburn church belfry and bells.

Bequests to relatives and friends;

to godchildren; and to others.

Allocation of furniture, between widow and intercessory alms.

Provision for intercessory services for two full years.

Other personal bequests.

Appointment of Executors,

and of Overseer, of the will.

Directions to remove any lego fabrice noui campanilis Ecclesie de Woborne predicta Cs. Item lego reparacioni vnius Campane in Ecclesia predicta xxs.

Item lego Johanni filio meo principalia implementa domus mee que habui antequam maritatus fui petronille vxori mee. Item lego Henrico Egham vnam vaccam & vnum vitulum. Item lego Johanni Bavegne ij. boues & vnum pullum que emi apud Tame in festo sancti Michaelis ultimo preterito.


Item lego Helene Barclot vnam vaccam.

Item volo quod implementa fruitorii 1 mei apud Westwicome per executores meos equaliter diuidantur quorum vnam medietatem lego petronille vxori mee & aliam eorundem medietatem volo pro salute anime mee per executores meos disponendam.

Item volo quod de bonis meis exhibeatur idoneus & secularis Capellanus celebraturus pro salute anime mee ac animarum parentum & omnium amicorum meorum per duos annos integros.

Item lego cuilibet Elizabethe Edithe & Margarete filiarum Walteri Fermysham vnum bouiculum.

Residuum vero omnium bonorum meorum superius non legatorum do et lego vere disposiciioni petronille vxoris mee,* Magistri Thome Birchold Rectoris Ecclesie parochialis de Merlowe magna, Thome Garston de Bekynsfeld, & Johannis Cator de Woborne predicta, quos facio ordino & constituo huius testamenti mei executores, vt ipsi inde disponant pro salute anime mee prout eis melius videbitur de placere & anime mee prodesse. Presentis eciam testamenti mei Supervisorem constituo Thomam Restwold, Armigerum.

Et volo quod si eciam petronilla uxor mea, aut aliquis executorum meorum prenominatorum, huic presenti testamento

* If. 87 bk. 1 So written: but what does it mean?
meo in aliquo contradixerit, siue meam ultimam voluntatem implere contempererit, quod tunc illius seu illorum sic contra-
dicentium potestas in execucione huius testamenti mei siue vltimae voluntatis cassetur et pro nullo habeatur.

5 Item lego cuilibet Executorum meorum predictorum viginti solidos. Item lego Thome Restwold supervisori predicto pro
eius labore Cs.

[II. English Text of Codicil.]

This is the last will of me John Goodwyn of Woborn in the 16 March, 1457/8. Countie of Buck' made the xvij. day of Marche the yere of our 1457/8.

10 Lord mli.cccc. lxxxvij.

First, I will that all my londes and tenementes with their appurtenances in the Counties of Buck' and Berk' after my decease be graunted bi my seffes to John my son and to his heirs for euermore, if he lyve to the age of xxij. yeres, or if it be thought bi my seid seffes and executors and suche Counsell as thei shall call vnto them that he be of suche discretion to rule the said Landes within the said yeres, proved that my Landes at Yakynden in Berk' be sold by my seffes & myne Executoures & asmoche land purchased therwith as shalbe worth yerely xiijs.

15 iiiijd. And if my said sone decease or he come to his land I will that the Right Heyres of my ij. Sisteres haue euermiche of them xls. of money. Also I will that if my sone decease a fore Lawfull age without heires of his body lawfully begotten that ther be a Chauntry founded for a preste to syng in Woborn Churche for euermore bi thadyse of Thomas Restwold and my said Executors to pray for me John Goodwyn my fader my moder my wife & my trusti friend Thomas Restwold whom I make patrone of my said Chauntre. And after the deceese of hym he to graunte the said patronage to them whiche he thinketh beste for the wele of our soules for euermore.

Also I wull that ther be yerely bi thatvice of Thomas Restwold & myne Executors an obite kept in Woborn Chirche of xs. out of my said landes if my sone leve to lawful age.

Also I will that petronille my wife haue and possesse for the terme of hir life my house with the Chymeny set in Woborn betwixt the manner of the bishop of Lincoln and the parish Chirche of Woborn aforsaid. And the reuersion of the same,
after the decesse of the said petronille, I will John my sone have as parcell of my said londes & tenementes to hym before assigned in maner and fourme before rehearsed.

Also I will that my said executors make sale of asmoche of my wodes as shalbe nedefull to the fulfilling of my testament & will. Also I will that the Residue of my landes and goodes, my wife hauing hir duetie, my sone kept and manerly drawe \(^1\) dureng his nowe age, be kept and emploied by myne Executors and thaduyse of Thomas Restwold to the most profite of my said sone.

[III. Latin Text of Probate.]

Tenore presencium nouerint vniuersi quod nos Johannes permissione diuina Lincolniensis Episcopus testamentum Johannis Goodwyne nuper de Woborne episcopi \(^2\) nostre diocesis vna cum ultima voluntate eiusdem Johannis presentibus annexa coram nobis in Manerio nostro de Woborne xxvij\(^6\) die Aprilis Anno r5 domini millesimo CCC.Cxxxxviij\(^6\) per executores in eodem testamento nominatos realiter exhibitum & legitime probatum abprobauius & insinuauius ac pro veris & legitimis testamento & ultima voluntate pronunciauimus & declarauimus prout tenore presencium sic approbamus insinuamus pronunciamus & declaramus Administracionemque omnium & singulorum bonorum dictum defunctum & suum huiusmodi testamentum concernentium vbicunque infra nostram iurisdiccionem existencium petronille vxori dicti Johannis ac Thome Garston & Johanni Catour executoribus in dicto testamento nominatis in forma 25 iuris iuratis commissimus et committimus per presentes Compotum calculum & raciocinium administracionis huiusmodi necnon potestatem committendi administrationem magistro Thome Birchold alteri executori eciam in ipso testamento nominato cum venerit eam in debita iuris forma suscepturo nobis specialiter 30 reseruantes. In cuinis rei testimonium sigillum nostrum ad causas presentibus est appensum. datum die loco & Anno domini supradictis. Et nostre translacionis Anno Octauo.

\(^1\) drawe? = drawn, and meaning 'brought up'.

\(^2\) Wooburn Episcopi = Bishop's Wooburn. Many villages and farms are still so called from having been ancietly the property of some see.
Appendix IX: 1500, Commission issued by William Smith, bishop of Lincoln, directing the Abbot of Peterborough (however indignant at receiving this charge) to convey criminous clerics from Peterborough to Banbury or Newark-on-Trent.

From bishop William Smith's Register at Lincoln, lf. 87 and 87 bk.

The proceedings were, probably, in pursuance of the 1485 Statute (supra, p. 255). The Bishop's Vicar-general, 26 Nov., 1499, wrote to the Abbot, announcing the Bishop's intention to lay this duty upon him. In spite of the Abbot's openly expressed indignation at being called upon to discharge such an unworthy service, the Commission was issued about a month later, viz. on 5 January, 1500.

[I. Abbreviated English version of the Official Record of the issue of the Commission.]

* Commission to receive convicted clerics within the Liberty of Peterborough.

The bishop issued a commission to Robert, Abbot of the Benedictine Monastery, Peterborough, empowering him, personally or by deputy, to demand and receive any clerks arrested and indicted on any criminal charge, and committed to gaol within the Liberty of Peterborough, in order to have them dealt with in the Bishop's ecclesiastical court, and to send them to the bishop's castles of Banbury or Newerke, with copies of their indictments. Dated at the bishop's manor of Lyddington, Rutlandshire, 8 January, 1500, and in the fifth year of his translation.

The aforesaid commission had been reluctantly submitted to by the Abbot of Peterborough, as appears by the following letter sent by him to the Bishop's vicar-general in spirituals.

[II. Text of the Abbot of Peterborough's Protest.]

† Worshipfull Maister, aftyr dewe recommendacion to you premysed, so it is I lately receyved your letteres beryng this date the xxvj. day of Nouembre; and by them I vnderstond my lordis pleasure is that ye shuld make a commission to me and

* If. 87.
† If. 87 bk.
1 i.e. 3rd in the English accompt.
2 i.e. in the year 1499.
to suche other of my brethren as I will name to receyve clerkes
convicte if nede be at theis our next sessions. Maister, it hath
not ben sene or hard such a commission to be made to my pre-
deceusours or to any of my brethren here afore.

Nerthelesse doyng my lord a pleasure, if it will please yow to 5
entyr in your said commission that I shalbe alowed for my
costes and charges for the conveaunce of them, and a place
assigned where thei shall rest, I will accepte and gladly receive
your commission, prayng you, maister Chaunceler, interely and
with all my hert to be a meane for me to my good lorde that 10
this said mater with all other of variaunce may sease and be
vsyd as they haue bene here afore, gevyng credens to the brynger
hereof, and I will deserue it to yow by goddes grace who you
preserue &c.

Subscripcio : your Lover to his power; Robert, Abbot of the 15
monasterie of Petyrburgh.

**Appendix X**: 25 March, 1517, Will of Robert
Hardy, of Lyddington, Rutlandshire.

From bishop William Atwater's Register at Lincoln, lf. 93 and lf. 93 bk.

*Testamentum Roberti Hardy de Lidington.*

I n the name of god Amen, the xxv. day of marche in the yere
of our lorde gode ml.ccccc.xvij., I robert hardy of lydington
within Ruttlond of hole Mynde & good remembrance make my
testament & last will in this maner foloweng:

first, I bequeth my soule to almyghty god to our blessed lady
& to all seyntes & my body to be buryed in the churche of
alhallowis in lydington afor the Image of our blessed lady of
pietye.1

**Item**, I bequeth to the hy alter xxd. **Item**, I bequeth to our 25
lady of lincoln xxd. **Item**, I bequeth to the torche light iijs. iiiijd.
**Item**, to the belles iijs. iiiijd.

**Item** I bequeth to sir William my sone on fedder bed with
all that longeth yerto, on furr off ffoxes, on other of ffychoes.
**Item**, I bequeth to James my son my place that I dwell in with 30
the land longeng to ye same place & bowthis howse with the

1 i. e. 'of pity'.

---

* Subscribed by Robert, Abbot of the 15 monasterie of Petyrburgh.

---

25 March, 1517.

Burial in
Lyddington
church.

Bequests to
Lyddington
church.

Bequests to
Testator's
sons.

---

* lf. 93.
Appendix X: Robert Hardy's Will, 1517

265

yarde londe belongeng yerto. Item, I bequeth to Robert my
sone florethers hous with the yarde londe. Item, I bequeth to
John my son Harrosens housse with ye yarde londe.

Also I will that Johan my wiff haine the profittes & the rule
of the howses & londes the terme of hire liff & if any of my
Children be obstinate & trouble with there mother contrary to my
will hee yat so trobles to haine no thyng but at his mothers will.

Item, I will that the hows agaynes my lorde bakhowsse next
the hall of stachè be putt & go with harysons yarde lond.

Item, I bequeth to Elizabeth my servaunt ijs. Item, I bequeth
to Nicholas stowe my ryding gowne. Item, I bequeth to
Robert hill a Jake of Totyn russett lynyd with blake. Item, I
bequeth to Robert Cley a kendall Jake. Item, I bequeth to
John Drouer my servaunt xijd.

Item, I will haue on seculer prest to syng in the church of
ldington at our ladyes awter for me & my wiffes my frendes
& all Cristen soulles bi the space of on hole yere.

Item, I will and giue to the churche of lidington the hows
Called hallofstagh in to the hondes of the church wardens, payng
the fyne to the lorde aifter Custom & maner of the lordshipe, to
this entent that they yerely kepte for me a solemnite obbet for
my soule my fader & moder my wiffes with all my frendes
*sowles that day which it shall please god to sende fore me &
they to distribute at the said yere day iijs. iiiijd. to prestes clerkes
& other powre pepull. & iff it be so that the said wardence,
with the consent of the parishe, will sele the said house or
chang it for arabull londes or medow, it is my will to give
them lycens so to do, they keping yerely the said obbet in the
said church, [and] distributyng the money afor rehearsed.

Item, I will my children haue iche oon of them on fiedder bed
with that longeth yerto, after the discretion of my wiff, & on
ther good aberyng.

Item, I will that all my harnes be sell to bi westmentes with.

The residue of my goodes not bequethed I give to the disposicion
of my wiff, whom I make sole executrixe to dispose for me as is
most expedient for ye helth of my soule.

thies witnes, mr. Roberd purdy, vicare of lidington; henry
medilton parich preste at calcott.

* If. 93 bk.  1 See infra, l. 19.
Lincoln Diocese Documents

[II. Latin Text of Probate, 30 July, 1517.]

Approbatio eiusdem.

Probatum fuit presens testamentum suprascriptum coram officiali Magistri Jacobi Denton prebendarij de lidington penultimo die mensis Julij Anno domini millesimo quingentesimo xvijmo in ecclesia prebendali de lidington predicta. Commissa fuit administracio bonorum relicte sue executrici supranominate in forma Juris Jurate saluo Jure cuiuscumque, etc.

Appendix XI: 20 August, 1517, Will of John Symmys, of Ridlington, Rutlandshire.

From bishop William Atwater's Register at Lincoln, If. 92 bk. and If. 93.

[I. Full Text of the Will.]

*Testamentum Johannis Symmys de Ridlington.*

20 August, 1517.

In the name of gode amen, the xxvi day of August the yere of our lordode gode a mlcccc.xvij, I, John Symmes of Ridlington beyng of good mynde and memory, make and ordeyn my laste will and testament in maner & forme foloweng.

ffirst, I bequeth my soule to almyghty god and my body to be buryed in the church of Ridlington before the aultor of Seynt Nycolas.

Item, I will that my dettes shalbe payd of my holle goodes, And, aftyr my dettes so payd, I will the remainant of my goodes be deuyded into three egall partes; wheroff I will that marget my wiff haue oon parte, the seconde parte to be egally deuyded amongst my Children, And the threde parte to be bestowed for the welth of my soule, the soules of my feyther and mother and all Cristen soules, And for the ffurther perfomance [sic] of this my last will after the discretion of myne executores.

Item, I bequeth to my Mother church off lincoln xijd.

Item, to the hye aultor of Ridlington iijs. iiiijd.

Item, to Clement Tyler oon of my Cotes; Item, to my daughter Agnes xls.

Item, to the church of Ridlington xs.

Item, to the white ffrreres at Stanfford xs. and to euery other of the iiij. orders iijs. iiijd.

* If. 92 bk.
Item, I will that my wif haue the hows wherin I nowe dwelle duryng the tyme that she lyveth sole and vnmaryed, keping all maner reparacions belongeng to the same; And after she is maryed or take on husband, I will that my soone Robert Symmes haue the said hows as his enherytaunce to hym & his heires for euer, he and his heires payng yerly to my said wiff iiij markes duryng hir live.

Item, I will that the profittes of my Millne at uppyngham remayn to my thre Sonnes John Thomas & Charles duryng theyre three lyves, except any of them be made prest; And if any of them be made prest, the said profittes to remayn to hym or them note made prestes. And that the said Children which be willing to go to scole, to thentent to be made prestes, haue the hole profittes of the said Milne and not the other. And after the be made prestes, and after the deceasse of them note made prestes, the said Milne and profittes to remayn to my sone Robert and his heires for euer.

Item,* I will that my Sister Agnes lacy haue a noble duryng here lyve out of the hows wherin she nowe dwellith, according to my fatheres will, and that my wiff haue the residue off my profittes of the said hows duryng hire live.

And I make & ordyn Robert Symmes my soon & Thomas Sherman myn executores of this my last will and testament, And William Symmes off okeham ouersear of the same.

Thies beyng witnes, xp'ofer lacy, John wright, John Swaynson, Thomas tayllour, henry preston, Clement Tiler, and other.

[II. Latin Record of Probate, at Lyddington Manor, 31 August, 1517.]

Approbacio eiusdem.

Probatum fuit presens testamentum coram Ricardo Roston, decretorum doctore, domini Willielmi episcopi lincolniensis Cancellario, in Capella infra manerium de lidington, ultimo die mensis Augustj Anno domini millesimo quingentesimo xvijmo. Commissa administracio bonorum et debitorum eiusdem defuncti executoribus suprascriptis.

* If. 93.
Appendix XII: 4 March, 1517, lease for forty years, by William Atwater, bishop of Lincoln, of the grazing rights in the park, and of the demesne meadows, pasture, fishings, and market-dues belonging to Stow manor, Lincolnshire, an estate of the See of Lincoln.

From bishop William Atwater's Register at Lincoln, lf. 83 and 83 bk.  

* Stow park' herbagii dimissio ad firmam.

Thys Indentur made the iiiijth daie off Marche the ixth yere off the reign off kyng henry the viijth bitwene the Reuerend ffadre in god William by the grace off god bishop off lincoln off the oon partie, And Thomas Smyth, hys balyff, of Slerford in the countie off lincoln, off thoyer partie, wittenessyth 5

that the same Reuerend ffadre bishop off lincoln hath graunted dimysed and letten to ferme to the said Thomas Smyth the hargabe pannage and agistament off Stowe park within the said countie off lincoln,

and also certayn demeane medowes within the lordship off Stow, that is to saie, the medowes in yolthorp in magelmore conteynyng x. Acres and di', some tyme in thold off Thomas Somerssett and John Stowe; oon Acre off medowe in Brampton, late in the hold off John Askyl; And xlvij. Acres and di' off medowe nyght the flosse, wheroff lyeth in newton xvij. Acres di', 15

in laughterton v. Acres, in fenton xv. Acres, and next the fosse x. Acres.

And also a pasture called Brampton Clyff, 20

with the fisheyng off the Seuerrall water off Trent,

and the tolle off the ffeyres off Stowe.

To haue and to hold the forsaid hargabe pannage and agistament off Stowe park and all the demaigne medowes abovesaid with the pasture called Brampton cliff and the fisheyng and the tolle afsaid to the said Thomas Smyth and his assigneys from the feest off Sancte Michaell the Archaungell next commyng after the date of thies presentes vnto thend and terme off fourty yeres then next folowyng and fully to be complete,

yeldyng and payng yerfor yerely to the said Reuerend ffadre bishop off lincoln and to his successours xj/i. vs. iiiijd. at twoo vsuall festes off the yere by euen porcions, Reserved alwaies to 30

4 March, 1517/8,

Thomas Smyth, of Sleafor'd, Lincolnshire, takes on lease the grazing rights of Stow Park, and also the demesne meadows, pasture, fishing, market-dues, of Stow manor, for forty years, at yearly rent of £11 5s. 4d., but reserving royalties, and timber.

1 i.e. the hold (i.e. occupation).  

2 next.
the same Reuerend ffadre and his successoures all maner Royaltie off the same lordship off Stow or yerunto bilongyng. And the said Thomas Smyth by vertu off this leace shall not make waiste off enny wodes within his said ferme excepted 5 reparacions off hedgyng And oyer 1 menndyng.

And if it happen the same yerely famre off xjlı. vs. iiiijd. to be Power of dis-bihynd evnpaid in parte or in all by the space off xv daies after enny off the said ffeestes at the whiche it awght to be paid, that then it shalbe leffull to the said bishop and his successours into the said famre off therbage pannage and agistament off Stowe park and all the demean medowes with the pasture * called Brampton Clyff, and the ffishyng and tole above said and euery parcell yeroff to entre and distreynt And the distreses so takyn to lede dryve cary awaye and to withhold vnto the tyme the 15 said yerely famre with tharreragies iff enny shalbe to the said bishop and to his successors be fully content and paid.

And if it happen the said yerely famre off xjlı. vs. iiiijd. to be and of re-behynd evnpaid in parte or in all by the space off a quarter off a yere after enny off the said ffeestes at the which it awght to be paid that then it shalbe lefll to the said bishop and his successors into the said ferme off the harbage pannage and agistement off Stowe park and all the demean medowes with the pasture called Brampton clyff & the ffishyng and tole above said and euery parcell yeroff to reentre and to haue agayn, as in the first astate, thies Indentures in enny wise not withstanding.

In wittenes wheroff either off the said parties to thies Indentures entrechaungeably haue setto their seales, The daye and yere above written.

Appendix XIII: 1518, Will of Richard Hawardyn, of Sherington, Buckinghamshire.

From bishop William Atwater’s Register at Lincoln, lf. 95 and 95 bk.

† Testamentum Ricardi Hawardyn.

[I. English Text of Will.]

In ye name of god amen, the last day of September the yere 30 September, of our lord god M[v]C and xviiijten, I Richard hawardin, sike 1518.

* lf. 83 bk.  † lf. 95.  1 i. e. oyer.
Burial in Sherington church.

Bequests to Lincoln and Llandaff cathedrals.

Bequests to bridges.

Bequests to Friars for intercessory services.

Bequest to Sherington church.

Schooling of a legatee.

Intercessory services for two years.

Executors of will named [B.N.C., Oxford].

of body and hole in mind, make my testament & last will in manar and forme folowing.

first, I bequeth my soule to almighty god and our ladi Saint Mary and all the holi compani of heuin, and my body to be burriad within ye chancell a fore our lady.

Item, [i] bequethe to ye mother church of lincoln xxs. Item, i bequeth to ye cathedrall church of landaffe vli. to bi a pix to ye high awter.

Item, i bequeth to Sherington brigg tuenti s. Item, i bequeth to newport brig vjs. viijd. Item, i bequeth to Ickford Brigg 10 vjs. viijd. Item, to olney Brigg vjs. viijd.

Item, i bequeth to every on of ye iiiij. ordres of freers in Northaunto for a treantall xs. Item, to ye gray freers in Bedford for a treantall xs.

Item, i bequeth to Sherington [Brigg 1] stepull with xxs. that 15 i haue paid all redy, iiijl1i.

Item, i bequeth to hunfrey hawrdin to find him to the scole iiijl1i. vis. viijd.

Item, i will yat my executores find a honest prist to sing for me and all cristend sowles a hole yere at Sherrington, and a nother 20 hole yere at Stoke.

Item, i bequeth to Agnes Heyward xxli.

Item, i make min executours maister mathew smith, principall of the kinges college of Brasinnose in oxford, and sir Robert widows to execute this mi last will and testament, and either of 25 them to haue iiijl1i. vjs. viijd. for there labours, with their costes.

these being witnesse: Sir Alexander Robinson, Thomas withe, William Shiriff, and Robert Triplett, with other mo.

[II. Latin Record of Probate: 9 October, 1518.]

* Probatum fuit testamentum infrascriptum coram venerabili viro Ricardo Roston apud vetus templum london' nono die 30 octobris anno domini Millesimo quingentesimo xviiuo, commissaque administracio omnium bonorum executoribus in ipso testamento nominatis in forma iuris iuratis.

* If. 95 bk. 1 Struck out.
GRAMMAR NOTES

For students of English, the documents contained in this volume have several points of interest.

I. They represent, authoritatively, the forms which were in use in one well-defined canton of the country. That canton is a large one, certainly, being a great diocese which stretched from Trent to Thames, but it was possessed of historical unity, having always been under one church administration, the rule of the Bishop of Lincoln. Accordingly, the various uses, in respect of spelling, inflexion, syntax, which prevail here invite comparison with similar documents of the same period which may be forthcoming from other great dioceses, south, west, and north. Such comparison may possibly yield some suggestions as the distribution of dialectical forms over different provinces in England.

II. These documents represent also what may be called natural English in distinction from artificial English. Where a writing is the result of translating a Latin text, it is bound at this period to be trammelled by the original. Here, although the documents, being in the main wills or leases, are of a legal character and therefore deeply influenced by older Law-Latin precedents, they are not actual translations, and, in spite of their formalities, are genuine English as employed in actual life. Similarly, the persons who wrote them, such as the parson who drafted a will, or the attorney who drafted a lease, were men of reasonable education, writing documents of a type they were in the habit of dealing with, and in their mother tongue. Thus, once more, in spite of technicalities, the documents are essentially natural.

III. The documents bring us very near to the originals, and are exceptionally free from mere clerical errors. The wills, leases, &c., here contained were sent into the Bishop’s Registry immediately after their execution, and, at once or after very brief delay, transcribed into the Register then in process of
compilation. This transcription was no doubt done by one of
the clerks of the bishop's legal adviser, and such a clerk would
attempt at least professional accuracy in making the transcript
and revising it when made. Similarly, the E.E.T.S. copy was
taken from the Register by an experienced transcriber; and, in
a multitude of doubtful places, the proofs have been rigorously
collated with the Registers by the friendly and expert skill of
the Rev. Canon C. W. Foster, F.S.A., Secretary and Editor of
the Lincoln Record Society. Although, in this text, several
forms and words appear strange, they may be taken as exactly
setting forth the forms and words of the original writing.

IV. Almost all these documents have the further advantage
of possessing exact statements as to the day and place of their
being written, so that whatever indications they give of the
specially local uses of sounds or words can be trusted to.

V. The documents, in date, fall into two distinct groups.

There is an earlier group (pp. 37-131), 1450-64, which
belongs to the later period of what is conveniently called Middle
English. Appendix I and Appendix II belong to this group.

Forty-five years later (pp. 131-242) begins a group, 1509-
44, which belongs to the beginning of Modern English. In the
Appendix (p. 255) the documents of this second group begin in
1485, the arbitrary partition year between it and Middle English.

A second inquiry is thus rendered possible. It has been
already (supra, p. 271) suggested that an orderly statement of
the linguistic facts of the earlier period may be of use when
compared with similar statements from other districts.

It is further possible to compare with those of the earlier
period the linguistic facts of the second period, in an attempt
to find out the leading lines of change which asserted them-
selves in the first half-century of Modern English. There is an
appreciable amount of change, but not uniformly in the way
of progress. The marked increase, for example, in the use of the
feeble expletive to do shows a less firm grip of the native verb.

VI. Special interest attaches to the comparison of the grammar
features of the earlier documents here contained with those of
Godstow English Register (E.E.T.S. 1911) and Oseney English
Register (E.E.T.S. 1912). These two monastic translations
were undoubtedly made, or in process of being made, about the
Grammar Notes

date of the writing of the concluding portion of the Lincoln Diocese first set. But the two monastic texts, in comparison with the Lincoln Diocese texts are ludicrously and, indeed, inconceivably archaic. The Lincoln Diocese texts are, in most respects, well composed, and use forms not remarkably different from those now in use. They are thus in the strongest contrast to the halting syntax and obsolete forms of the monastic texts. The contrast is that between the clearly expressed and straightforward letter of an educated man and the incoherent letter of an uneducated man who has difficulty in the mere act of writing, and still greater difficulty in setting down his thoughts in writing.

VII. The spelling is, of course, eccentric. English had not yet received any impulse towards uniformity, originating in the standardizing action of the compositors in their 'chapel'. Each writer set down for every word he wrote, in fonetik, and in fonetik which might vary from line to line, such combination of letters, chosen on the spur of the moment, as seemed best to express its sound. Something may, however, be learnt from this arbitrary spelling as to the position of the language at this period. Three points, at least, assert themselves:

(i) Plainly, in respect both of consonants and vowels, different dialectical forms of words were then co-existent, some of which have been kept on in modern English, others of which have been quite rejected by the standard speech, whether spoken or written, and, if they survive at all, survive only in dialect.

(ii) Again, the divergences of pronunciation in respect of words like either, neither, and others, which are still noticeable in the standard language as now spoken, have come down from a stage of the language in which a welter of vowels and diphthongs was one of its most striking features.

(iii) In the third place, there is abundant evidence that the blurred utterance of vowels is of long standing. There could not have been such alternatives as moder, modir, modur, had the final vowel been sounded truly.

In the headings which follow I have tried to bring together the main examples of these things.
Consonants

Ch and k.

In general the ch forms have established themselves in standard English, k forms being now dialectical.

Church is the main instance. On the one side, we have church 64/12, churche 38/5, churche 99/7; but, on the other side, kirke 45/7, 47/12, 54/26; kyrk 54/7, kyrke 57/13, kirk 120/2. Church continues; there is no example of kirk later than 1465, 121/10.

Chest is a second example. The ch form prevails, chist 40/25, 41/28, 122/1, 124/17; but kyste occurs 45/6.

Examples in which the k form has prevailed in standard English are:

kerchifs 56/32; cherchiffs 57/1.
kechyn 40/9, 49/12; kichyn 56/28; but chechyn 40 note.

Ch and dj.

There are examples of the thinner sound in certain words, in the later period the thicker sound is emphasized in the spelling by the actual use of d.

Ochecote 38/5, is now Edgecott.

churchid 55/14, but charged 63/5. Then, 1536, chardgied 208/21.

D.

In a number of instances d drops out, yielding a softer combination.

aduyse 73/12; auyse 75/25; thavice 261/31.
expound 57/6 = expounded.
hynes 51/27, hynys 55/30 = hinds, i.e. farm-labourers.
boune 134/24, bound.

On the other hand, from false analogy with real ad- words, d is inserted where it ought not to appear.

advoydyng 177/17.
advoydede 228/25 (1539).

In a few cases d is found introduced as a final letter where it has no real place. Such forms still abound in rustic speech in many districts.

sermondes (1536) 196/21.

D and t.

pewder 180/10, 191/29.
pewtir 40/35.
Consonants

D and th.

There is an unusual number of words in which double forms occur, one set with the flat \( d \), another set with the aspirated \( th \). Unmistakably, in the earlier period, preference is given to the \( d \) forms.

Father. The forms are: fader 58/22, 97/12 and frequently; ffader 58/26, 111/2; fadir 49/31, 127/35; fadre 88/7; fadyr 49/37, 54/1.

These \( d \) forms are just as common in the second period. We have fadre 145/29 (1529), 220/20 (1538), ffadre 210/9 (1536).

The \( th \) form is not found in these deeds in the earlier period. In 1533 father occurs 159/20; in 1534 faper 165/15; in 1540 father 232/5; in 1517 ffeyther 266/19.

Mother. Moder 57/25, 117/14, 128/6; modyr 54/1.

And so also, in the second period, modre 145/29 (1529), 191/12 (1535), 223/1 (1538).

There is no \( th \) form in the earlier period; but, in the second period, mother 150/4 (1533), 159/20, and frequently afterwards, e.g. 232/5 (1540); moper 158/31 (1533), 160/8.

Brother. Forms in \( d \) occur both in the earlier and later periods—brodyr 51/15 (1451); brodre 153/23 (1533); 184/10 (1535); bredren 182/1 (1535). But the \( th \) forms are distinctly more frequent both in the earlier period—broper 58/15; brother 58/11; brothir 55/20; brothyr 53/25; and in the second period—brother 151/27; broper 159/13, 165/11; brethern, 258/12.

Feather. We have fedyrs 46/27; federbed 41/11, 62/33; in the second period, fedder bed 264/28; fleder bed 265/30.

In the first period, federbed 40/13, 67/20; ffederbed 39/16, 40/3; and, in the second period, fetherbed 155/9, 162/21, &c.

Wether. The forms in both periods are generally \( d \): wedirs 42/8; wedyrs 51/8; wedres 192/12 (1535). But wethers is found 247/2 (1531).

Further. Examples, all in second period, are—ferder 133/17; furdre 133/2, 147/12, 177/17; ffurdre 218/30; fferther 266/20.

Death. Dede 53/30, 56/4; but deth 120/18; dethe 61/24, 68/17, &c.
Consonants

In the earlier period, other examples are:
oder 83/30; odyr 50/22, 55/6; but other 82/20; othir 56/12.
a-nodyr 49/32; but a-nother 62/18.
toder 74/1; but tothir 48/23, 55/30.
togedyr 49/36.
gadred 127/33.

In the later period, togedre (1486) 258/14; radre 196/22 (1536).

hidertoo 129/18; furdre 252/27.
either 80/30: apparently = elder, i.e. formerly appointed.

Hundred. We have hunderith 66/7 (1454); hundrith 133/6 (1509), 173/20, 221/22 (1528), &c.; hundreth 200/13 (1536), 207/5, &c.
hundred 151/4, 157/2.
hundrede 136/19, 222/21.

Oxford. Oxenford 72/8; Oxford 74/32, 117/11; Oxfour 189/16; Oxfordhe 211/5.

F and V.
The variation between these two is seen in the forms of the verb to give (infra, p. 313).

Other examples are in the verb to have, e.g. haf 49/9; hafe 48/25; haffe 49/25, &c.; but have 48/26, and usually.
dryfys 55/30; but dryve 208/31.
leiffes 67/33; levys 42/22 = leaves (subst.).
life 47/6, liff 73/18; lyff 89/37; but live 57/9, 267/7, 22; lyve 84/17, and (1517) 267/20, (1536) 211/7.
to liffe 221/20.
lyflod 76/31, 129/5, but lyvelod 76/26, 124/15.
safe 50/3; save 50/4 = except.
beleve 97/8 = belief.
sauf 257/24; savely 138/10 = safe.
leiffe 204/26; leve 132/27 (= leave, verb).

G and Y.
Examples of the fluctuation between the harder and softer forms are found chiefly in the verb to give (infra, p. 313). But there are also—

agayn 112/17, agayns 118/25, 265/8, ayenst 130/21, ayenste 237/13 = against. Ayen 211/35 = again.
Consonants

**gh.**

The spellings of these documents suggest that the aspirated guttural, the *gh* of Scots ‘dochter’, ‘loch’, &c., still survived in some words in Lincoln dialect, alongside of forms of the same words in which it had fallen out.

*Pillow.* Pillow 40/20, 67/14, pyillow 39/18, 40/15, 66/25 conform to modern spelling and pronunciation. But pillough 67/35, pyllough 67/6, pillowgh 67/22, by their archaic spelling suggest an archaic pronunciation.

*Plough.* Plows 54/9, plomen 55/28 attest the absence of *gh*, but its presence in sound is indicated by its presence in spelling: plogh 49/10, 55/30, plogh horrs 49/10.

*Daughter.* Doghter 49/35; doghtyr 50/20; daughter 49/26; dowghter 163/23, 185/12.

**ght.**

The spellings show that this was felt to be a difficult combination.

bougth 166/29 = bought.
brougth 160/26 = brought.
lygth 133/24, 166/6 = light.
ogth 55/35 = aught.
rigth 167/12; rygth 167/4, 168/3 = right.
thougth 166/11 = thought.

**H.**

The peculiarities of *h* occupy a good deal of space in these documents.

*H omitted at beginning of words:*

abet 53/14, habit.
owrys 45/9, hours.
owsald 46/6, but howsald 46/6.

And so, in the second period,
ys (1507) 27 bis = his.
oste (1540) 232/24 = host.
thospitall (1536) 203/7.

*H omitted in middle of words:*

howsald 51/18, but houshold 63/3, 69/4, &c.; howshold 122/15.
scepard 55/31, but schepard 55/27.
Consonants

swynnarde 55/31, swineherd.
we te 42/12, but whete 42/13, 58/2.
the wiche 89/28, but the which 81/24; wich 122/16, but which 121/37.

This occurs frequently in the name Katherine. We have:
Kateryn 45/20, 46/35, 54/22, 89/33; Katerin 119/20;

H omitted at end of words.

This occurs in the name Elizabeth. We have:
Elizabet 42/32, 50/14, 55/7, 58/4, 89/35; but Elizabeth 49/23, 55/10.

It is especially common with ordinal numbers:
fourte 46/11; fourt 56/1.
sext 64/3, 69/11, 75/28, 89/10; so also king herry vit. 65/3.

An exception appears to be:
fourthe 83/24, and the iijth 41/35.

In the same way, in the second period, we have:
fyft 154/11.
fourt 231/17.

When Henry VIII is written in full it is:
eight 133/7 (1509), 141/14 (1529), 171/3 (1534); eighte 236/16 (1543), eyght 230/19 (1540); theighte 239/3 (1544).

He is 'eighth' only when he appears in contraction:
viiijth 268/3 (1518), 178/5 (1534), 203/3 (1536), &c.

H inserted at beginning of words:
habundaunt 130/9, 23.
in hall the hast 50/17, but in al the hast 46/5, 54/4.
harmor of plate 50/3.
haske 49/13.
haws 49/31, aws = owes.
Helys 112/1, Ellis (Elisha).
hilke 54/14, 16, but ilke 54/12.
hordand 49/16, but ordand 48/24.
hus 54/4, us.

So also, in the second period,
hable 147/4, 155/10, 200/10.
Consonants

**II inserted in the middle of words:**

qwhere 47/19, but qwer 47/11 = choir.
shelf 56/21, but selfe 56/20.
trenthall 54/4.
where 58/36 = were.
And, in the second period,
wholyn 135/18 = woollen.

**II in alternative forms:**

heires 68/23, 83/5, &c.; hayres 47/10, &c., but eyrys 89/17.
heyrlomes 134/12, but eyrelomys 163/12.
to heyre 232/3, but eyre 184/3.

**II in hiatus.**

In those combinations in which a vowel preceded a word beginning with h, this h was often sounded so strongly as to prevent hiatus:

- a half yer 56/3, 4.
- a hande 51/34.
- the hede 51/34.
- my hors 48/22, 57/16.
- my heires 62/3.
- my howsald servants 46/6.
- a honeste priste 223/5.

In other cases, expedients are used to avoid the hiatus:

- an hable preste 147/4.
- myn herte 97/19.
- myne hayres 47/21.
- myn heires 61/30.
- an honeste chambre 229/9: oon honeste priste 228/20.

L.

The letter l when preceded by a acquires a diphthongal sound. In the earlier period, this was accompanied by the disappearance of the l itself, as it still is in Scots.

Examples are:

_Psalter._ Sauter 48/9; sautre 54/22; sawter 38/28, 51/10.
Altar. Auter 38/7, 49/8.

This dropping of the l, however, is infrequent in the second period. Auter 164/13 (1534); Awter 265/16, 270/8. Aulter —139/21 (1529), 223/2 (1538)—is the usual spelling. Alter occurs 231/1, 264/25.

Hawberdes 251/29 = halberds.

N.

In certain words n is occasionally let drop.

covent 76/34, &c., is as frequent as convent 74/4, &c.

ngth was felt to be difficult:

lenght 257/28.
strenghe 189/18, 202/9; strenght 233/3.

R.

The letter r tends to be left out:

Fother 48/20 = further.
embrouded 45/24, but embrowdred 41/9.
perforemance 266/20.
sicasly 49/11.
wosted 41/15, but worsted 40/5.

Sh and sch.

The prevalence of the spelling sch in the earlier period perhaps indicates a greater volume of sibilation, both at the beginning and in the middle of words. But the simpler forms in sh are found throughout the whole of the period, and in great abundance.

schall 50/22.
sche 49/33, 50/16.
schepe 51/3.
schepard 55/27, but shepard 43/32.
schetes 56/35, but shetis 40/23.
schotes 51/26.
parisch 66/3.
qwischens 78/23; qwissbens 40/13.
worschip 47/11.

The forms parich 51/30, parych 45/7, possibly suggest the domination of the guttural element in the word as spoken.
Consonants

T.
The letter t occasionally disappears:
Sayn 45/20, 54/22, but saynt 54/21
The letter t is occasionally intruded:
Patent 163/28 = paten.

Th.
There are double forms of certain abstract nouns, one set with the element th, the other set without it.
heale 58/35; helth 38/4, 89/23, 90/6, 120/12, 145/25, 151/11, 169/15, 265/36, &c.

V.
In Scots v disappears in give and its compounds—e.g. gi’e= give; forgi’e = forgive. In that singular 1451 deed, which has so many other northern forms, there is possibly an example of this:
'I will my tenauntes y’t aw me rente haf forgyn yer of’
55/37 = (exactly) Scots forgi’en.

V and w.
Considerable fluctuation is found between the explosive v and the liquid w:
Avyse 75/25; awisse 47/10 = advice.
Beuerlay 53/23; Bewarley 53/21.
nevew 49/1; newew 49/30, 56/22.
oversight 75/11; owrsight 47/10.
puvey 77/10; purwad 52/24.
travers 49/13; trawers 57/5.
valo 48/17; walaw 48/16.
veluet 45/21; welweit 51/10.
vessell 62/31, 67/34; wessell 43/35.
estementes 48/25; westment 45/17; westmentes 265/33.
as wel 62/26; als velle 47/13.
wered 49/2; veres 53/14.
wyne 39/34; vyne 77/12.
Consonants

W.

Unless they are all copyist's errors, there are traces of tendencies, in the combination ow,

(i) to reject o, or (ii) to reject w.

We have (i) Wllf 43/4, 23, but Wolfe 43 n. 3.
plws 54/6.

but (ii) plomen 55/28.
groyng 168/7.

p.

The use of the 'thorn' symbol continued throughout both periods, sporadically: see especially p. 44.

Some of the later examples of it use are:

pat 151/28 (1528), 185/9 (1535).
per 157/5 (1533).
pen 159/7 (1533).
pe 206/16 (1536).
oper 206/14 (1536), 218/13 (1537), 226/14(1539), 241/18 (1544).

Late examples of y are:

thoyer partie (= the oper) (1517) 268/5.
hedgyng and oyer (= oper) menndyng (1518) 269/5.
for yem 228/14 (1539) = pem.
y's my laste wyll 233/3 (1540) = pis.
y's my wyll 233/7.

In ye name 230/17, and throughout this deed (1540).
wyntnesethe y't 230/20, and throughout this deed (1540).

3.

This symbol, in the early period, is used occasionally,

(a) as an initial letter for y:

yerly 47/27.

(b) as a final letter for s, especially of the plural suffix.

thappurtenaunce 81/19; thappurtenance 121/32.
profute 73/24.
tenement 73/15.

Metathesis of r.

This is not infrequent in the earlier period:

byrning 54/31; bryn 54/33.
Croston 73/3, 76/8 = Corston.
Consonants

girdyll 49/26; gridyll 50/6.
schred 28; scherde 27 = shrond.
strike 51/28 = stirk.
third 46/11; thred 56/1.

It is found also in the second period: e.g. bret 252/32; thred 266/18.

This is possibly the explanation of such forms as:
matrons 43/2 = ? martens (fur).
onormentes 47/7.

This tendency to metathesis possibly accentuated the tendency
to curtail the ending of words in -er when the es of plurality or
the ed of past participle was added:
membris 76/12.
ordres 43/11, but orders 43/7.
wedres 43/29.
diapred 41/19.
embrowdred 41/9.
lettred 96/3.
powdred 38/8.

Metathesis of w.

This singular form of spelling occurs in a few documents of
the second period:
betewne (1534) 166/27 = between.
dewll 133/16 (1526), and occasionally afterwards down to
185/10 (1535) = dwell.
tewlue 133/20 (1526) = twelve.

It possibly arose in some dialectical difficulty of pronunciation.

A similar difficulty perhaps gave the spelling:
tuythes 225/11, 227/31 for tithes.

Fluctuation of vowel sounds.

A and e.

Among, amonges 40/36, 147/24; emong, emonges, emongest
53/23, 56/30, 150/11, 166/13, 169/32.
barne 235/32; berne 161/22.
colage 45/16, 53/12; college 78/15; colye 54/16.
harnas 49/6; harnesse 67/7; hernas 45/14.
Harré, Harry 51/13, 56/28, 163/15; Herry 61/20,
89/26, 163/19.
lasse 39/7; les, lesse 54/9, 76/31.
mass 43/8, 77/13; mess 52/12, 54/27.
ord and 47/15; ord end 47/7; oder ned 78/25.
parishes 249/24; par ych 45/7; parys 54/6; perys h 175/10.
reparaciones 226/2; reparaciones 133/22, 166/3.
ryngars 53/11; ryngers 157/27.
sil uar 49/4; syl uer 39/35.
tenament 167/21; tenement 167/18.
than, thanne 77/27, 85/21, 155/12, 257/8; then, thenne 76/20, 85/25, 155/11.
towall 67/2, 34; towell 39/21.
wark 120/2; werk 40/13, 119/1, 257/28.
wax 52/27; wex 77/12.
whanne 79/8; when 90/4.
whar 55/6; wher 46/15.
yard 164/9; yerd 64/9, 162/13.

\textbf{A and i.}

to hing 46/22 = hang; hanginge 192/2.

\textbf{A and o.}

awes 48/19, 50/9; ows 50/15.
haldyng 53/13; holden 99/3.
housbond 43/9, 267/4.
knawen 46/4; knowen 46/9.
knawlige 97/29; knowlage 97/11.
landes 158/12, 175/15; lond 157/9, 158/9, 185/5.
notwithstandinge 196/18; notwithstondyng 199/2, 209/6.
stand 199/35; stond 151/29, 161/21, 163/12, 257/27.
walaw 48/16; valo 48/17.

\textit{Soul} sometimes appears with a dominant \textit{a} element, as in Scots; frequently with the dominant \textit{o} element, as in standard English; occasionally with the diphthong as in English-Irish.

saule 54/2, 57/24; sawle 45/5.
soule 72/11, 120/17.
sowle 53/24, 73/33, 117/13, 119/17.

\textbf{A with m or n.}

In certain words where \textit{a} is followed by \textit{m} or \textit{n} it develops a diphthongal sound.

chambir 39/14, 40/2; chaumbir 41/9, 14.
Vowels

aunswere 197/14.
braunchys 45/21.
chaunsell 177/9.
chauntre 47/13; chauntry 112/1.
demaundinge 229/4.
exchaunge 167/19.
graund 145/29.
graunte 197/26.
launde 175/11.
obseruaunce 121/19.
remembraunce 137/1.

E and i.
The short vowels e and i (or y) are interchangeable:
betwext 175/4; betwixt 177/6, 220/5; betwyxte 193/14.
blessed 72/6; blissid 45/14; blyssed 45/3.
enioye 175/27, 176/4; inioye 173/5, 9, 205/33.
frenged 43/21; fringed 39/6.
obetes 47/8; obit 47/29, 77/8.
other 81/13; othir 47/9.
prest 158/28; priste 166/18.
seth 141/1; sith 141/16.
sex 208/6; sixe 240/16.
yett 196/25; yit 130/2.

E and o.
Short e and short o are interchanged:
keuer 163/24; couer 162/20.
longe 41/20, 25; longest 161/19; lenger 41/24, 84/13;
lenest 154/10.

Long e and long o are interchanged:
yeman 133/16; yoman 124/34.

E and u.
Short e and short u are also interchangeable:
ferder 133/17; furdre 133/2.
surples 57/13 = surplus.
successers 47/18; successurs 47/4.

Ew and aw.
wen 42/1, 3; awe 185/8.
E (long) (or ew) and ow.
moveable and unmoveable 118/10.
ewen 42/1, 3; yow 51/32; yowes 51/9.
you 113/4, 210/9; yow 96/1, 128/15, &c. = 2nd pers. pron.
So also (1507) schrede 27 = shroud.

Intruded i.

In an appreciable number of words an -er syllable has i inserted. This occurs also in -el and -en syllables.
Archier 64/19; Archer 64/4.
chargier 67/35;
maistier 63/1; maister 40/10.
manoire 68/20, 74/9; manoyer 62/22, 68/27, but usually maner 68/22, 81/15, &c. = manor.
matier 61/23, 25, 112/3, 256/29; maters 97/11, 175/16; matters 196/22.
placier 67/4; plater 43/35, 67/25.
prechier 117/30.
quarter 58/1, 2; quarters 231/18.
tresorier 130/17.
appariell 38/7; apparell 38/10.
qwysshens 39/14; qwyshens 41/23.

O and u.
o and u are apparently interchangeable:
Bokeland and Buckland 37.
borde 49/10; burde 49/11 = plank.
bot 45/11, 53/22, 26; but 112/11.
costes 211/10; custes 257/24.
hondred 164/7; hundred 170/5.
as moche 69/3, 97/16.
on 48/3, 50/18, 56/10 = upon 256/29; per 45/9; therupon 39/4, 6.
otherwise 65/4; otherwise 56/13, 15, 18.
second 163/2, 266/17; secunde 38/16, 17.
sommes 78/33; summes 62/11.
valo 46/25; valu 73/31.

U and e.

Bury, burial are found so spelt, probably as so sounded:
buryed 57/25; buried 73/22; buryall 157/5.
Vowels

But the forms in most frequent use imply the shorter modern pronunciation:

ber 52/5; bered 45/14, 54/1; beryd 45/5.
berall 45/11, 52/13; beryall 52/9.

Build has a distinct e sound:

Beeldid 76/37, 77/23.

U and i.

burning 48/3; byrnyng 52/28, 54/31.
busshope 197/1, 220/21; bisshop 111/3, 115/4.
churche 64/14, 157/4; chirche 97/5, 129/12, 139/20.
ffurst 45/5; furst 256/13; first 72/5; first 38/15.

Ue and ew.

In modern Lincolnshire dialect rule is pronounced rew-l.
Examples of this are possibly found here, viz.—
rewlid 57/20; rewle 88/9; trewe 97/4, 99/6.

Y and e (long).

In many cases in which the preposition 'by' occurs by itself, or in combination, it is spelt and no doubt was pronounced 'be'.

Be (= by, i.e. by means of) 47/6, 83/20; but by 89/36.
Be (= by, i.e. beside) 45/7, 49/2; but by 45/11.
before 96/1; bifore 99/11; byfore 128/8; so also before
said 89/19; bifore said 98/3, 99/15.
behynde 58/30; bihynde 269/7.
beseche 90/7; biseche 99/15.
betwene 64/20; bi twen 257/16.
beye 58/4; by witte 57/24 = bequeath.
beyend 40/25; by yend 40 note.

So also:
he (1506) 24; hee (1533) 162/15; hy 264/25; hye 49/11,
164/13; high 41/24.

Duplication of vowels.

Vowels are found doubled to give them either a prolonged or
da diphthongal sound.

laate 99/7 = late.
maad 97/9; maade 191/17 = made.
hool 258/11 = whole.
hoold $97/23 = \text{hold}$.
mooste $249/7 = \text{most}$.
noon $97/24 = \text{none}$.
on 39/21, 111/4 = \text{one}.
s0o 111/10 = \text{so}$.
soon $267/23 = \text{son}$.

**Hiatus.**

See supra p. 279; and infra p. 289.
Examples of hiatus, in the first period, are:
a apparell 39/3.
a auter 39/3.
a encensure 38/6.
a other 120/20.
And, in the second period:
my awnt 185/14.
a obligation 202/5.

**Crasis.**

Examples of hiatus in which *the* stands before a word beginning with a vowel, are, in the second portion of these documents,
the appurtenaunces 166/38, 167/19.
the intent 168/30.
the one hedde 237/13.
the use 140/12, 158/24; the uses 144/13.

But the documents, from first to last, show great partiality for *crasis*, in its written form; and, by consequence, this must have been, coincidently, in use in the spoken language. In modern English *crasis* has been conspicuous chiefly in the slurrings needed to adapt the words of metrical psalms\(^1\) to psalm tunes, whether the crasis was indicated by the printer's *th* or was left to the vocalist's discretion. In these documents it is a recognized feature of solemn legal documents.

To the first period belong:
thabbot 123/27.
thapparell 38/14, 78/23.
thappurtenaunce 73/2, 121/32.

\(^1\) Secular examples are not wanting: Gray's *Elegy* has in reality 'await alike thinevitable hour'.

Vowels

thentent 111/5, 116/3.
thoffence 128/14.

More complicated are the duplicate forms in which, after the definite article has merged by crasis into the word following, a superfluous definite article is prefixed.

- the thonne 48/23
- the thothyr 48/24
- the tothir 48/23.

Apparently to be explained in the same way are:
- laumber 51/4 = French l'ambre with the English au sound (supra, p. 284).
- athye 47/20 = 'at-they, i.e. that they.
- oft 55/27 = of the (of t').
- war 54/2 = we are (i.e. we're).

The second period of these documents is even more prolific and bolder in crases than the first. Typical examples are:

- thabbott 131/19.
- thaduyse 255/9.
- thannunciation 171/34.
- thappesing 175/17.
- tharchangell 171/26.
- tharreragies 206/4.
- thauoydyng 175/19.
- thende 132/25, 198/12.
- therbage 269/10; the harbage 269/21.
- thintent 197/2, II.
- thoctaves 219/2.
- thold 268/12, but the hold 268/14.
- thordre 131/20, 249/21.
- thother 237/14.

We even find:
- thuse 140/14; thuses 143/35.

Somewhat more extreme examples of crasis are:
- thospitall (1536) 203/7, where the initial h has been carried off.
- tabide 220/21 = to abide.

Transference of consonant from tail of preceding to head of following word.

A special feature connected with hiatus, and the effort to avoid it in spoken language, has been the removal from the end
of a preceding word to the beginning of a word beginning with a vowel, of an intervening consonant.

Examples of the original correct use of words are:
In the earlier period,
  myn owne 88/9, 98/4.
And, in the later period,
  an other 146/30.
  anope 156/16.

Examples of the transferred letter are:
In the earlier period,
  my Naunte 124/27.
  a nax 51/33; a naxe 49/34.
  j. nother 43/1.
  a nother 89/32, 120/26.
  my nowne 48/19, 51/32.
In the later period,
  a nother 167/5, 237/11.

Personal Pronouns.

The personal pronouns, in every language, are the oldest and most enduring words of all. In English they have retained more than any other words their original character, and therefore there are few notes to be made about them, Middle English uses seldom differing from Modern English uses.

First personal pronoun singular.

Two points only need be noticed:
(i) examples of the dative (a) pure, (b) with a preposition.
  (a) the baslard that his fadir withid me 49/30.
  (b) to pray for me & (a) do me a messe 53/14.
(ii) a strange 'anacoluthic' construction, 68/13, 'Wite all men me that it is my last wille', which seems to be quite a Thucydidean construction.
  'Wite all men' [let all men know] 'me to have made my last will to the effect that,'

The inflected objective case would have made a possible construction, but when it is reached a more modern form is adopted, regardless of grammar.
Personal Pronouns

Second personal pronouns: singular and plural.

There is nothing to be put on record here, except the ow spelling (supra, p. 285), which possibly indicates a difference of pronunciation.

yw (courtesy plural) 96/1.
yw (actual plural) 99/15, 128/15.

Third personal pronoun singular: masculine.

Possibly the only noteworthy points are the (a) direct, (b) the indirect dative:

(a) as him semeth best 64/20.
(b) I will he haue ... as I haue hordand hym 49/16.

Also the use of the simple personal pronoun for the reflexive:

[he] submitted him vnto ... correccion 128/10 = himself.

Third personal pronoun singular: neuter.

In the earlier period, the archaic form hit is still in regular use:

(a) for nominative case 73/17, 76/30, 112/10;
(b) and objective case 50/24, 63/13, 68/19, 73/18, 24, 80/28;
(c) and in imperative (3rd person) 130/11.

But, even in this period, the modern form it is usual. A few of the early examples are:

(a) for nominative case 46/4, 5; 57/17, 78/5, 122/17.
(b) for objective case 45/10, 12; 64/20, 89/17, 122/17.

A peculiarity, in regard of syntax, is that this pronoun is used redundantly:

till thei haue therof CC. marc. to deel hit for my sowle 68/19.

In the second period, hit still continues, e.g. (a) for nominative case 169/22, 161/19; also hyt 163/20.
(b) for objective case 157/14, 20; 162/5, 165/12; also hyt 163/10, 185/17.

In this second period, it is so predominant that except for parallelism, no quotation need be made; but, for that reason:

(a) nominative, 168/13, 221/20.
From the point of view of strict syntax this pronoun is still found used redundantly or quasi-redundantly: e.g.
All the ... mony ... as shall growe ... I will that hit be orderyed 158/27.
The resydewe of my goodes ... I wyll hit be deuided 164/14.
The other part I will it shall go 168/13.
The residue of my moveable goodes ... I will itt be disposed 182/16.
I will that ... all suche money as I haue ... bequethed ... that itt be ordered 182/27.

In each case the meandering character of the sentence, and the inversion of its natural objective case, sufficiently accounts for the redundancy.

The possessive case of this pronoun is still his, there being as yet no its. But it so happens that examples of his (= modern its) are rare in these documents:
My maner ... with his appertenaunce 68/14, 118/19.
a obligation in his full strenghe 202/9.

Anomalies in the use of it occur, as, e.g., as used with reference to an antecedent plural noun (possibly by attraction of the nearest singular member of a compound phrase):
{I will} all the remenaunt3 of whete and malt that it be departed 42/13.
Wrytinges whiche every busshope hathe in commaunde-ment to cause itt to be shewed 195/4.

Third personal pronoun plural.
They, them appear in a variety of spellings which leave it doubtful whether the diphthongal sound intended was designed to rhyme with (i) may, or (ii) with might.
In the nominative, there is a distinct a form:
tha, e.g. I will tha have tham 48/3.
tha awe me 53/21.

This appears also as yₐ (= ṭa).
as yₐ be getyn 53/31.

In the objective, there are also instances of this distinctive a form:
I will tha hane tham 48/3.
yam (= ṭam) 49/14.
This a appears in various spellings in (i) the nominative of the pronoun:

thay 48/19.
yai (= þai) 48/25, 57/19.

(ii) In the objective case of the pronoun:

yam (= þam) 47/6, 48/7, 24; 53/23.
yame (= þame) 48/23.

Of this pronoun there are also, in every case, diphthongal forms, with e dominant in the diphthong.

Can it be assumed that ei, ey, in these cases rhymed with ei in ‘eiderdown’? or must they be taken to rhyme with ay, in hay, may? In Essex, now, the girl’s name ‘May’ is pronounced with a diphthongal sound lying somewhere between ei and ay, which I cannot myself pronounce, often as I have heard it, or reduce to writing, often as I have tried.

The shorter, simple e forms suggest the former use of this ei vowel where the old spelling is found.

(i) In the nominative case:

they 48/21, 63/13.
thei 41/4, 58/35, 63/9.

Here a more distinctive e sound is given (if the reading is correct) in:

þe 46/7, and the 267/15.

(ii) In the objective case:

theime 130/10, 19.

Of this pronoun there are, from first to last, in these documents, the e (short) forms which alone are recognized in Modern English.

(i) in the dative case:

them 80/26.

(ii) in the objective case:

them 58/32, 63/11, 77/25.

In the way of syntax it is to be noted that, in involved sentences, they may be redundant both in (i) nominative and (ii) objective case:

(i) I wol that al those persones... thei rejoyse 62/7.

(ii) The resydewe of all my goodes... I leve them to 169/13.
(iii) Another anomaly is that this personal pronoun is occasionally used as a demonstrative, in a way still constantly in plebeian use though frowned on by standard speech:

- to be deuyded betwene them thre persone 193/16 (1535).
- all them vj. chyldren 232/i (1540).

In the same way *those*, would now be used, and not *them*, in
—many of them not auctorized (1536) 196/25.

Note further that, in the earlier period of these documents, there survive examples of the older *hem* form, both (i) in dative and (ii) in objective case:

(i) like as I have graunted hem 62/8.

(ii) objective after prepositions: betwene hem 61/25; for hem 41/30; of hem 63/8, 75/24, 97/32; to hem 62/1, 97/8, 28; vnto hem 128/14; with hem 97/29.

- objective after transitive verb: 41/36, 77/36, 89/21, 97/24, 28.

**Reflexive Pronoun.**

The reflexive element is *self*. In the earlier set of documents this is added to the personal pronouns, but never receives plurality mark, plurality being indicated only by the pronoun to which the reflexive element is attached. This restriction is partly observed in the second period: e.g.

- my selffe dyd bye 158/22.
- them self (1486) 256/19, 259/1.
- them selve 187/36 (1535).
- but them selves 197/12 (1533).

The personal pronoun is found used reflexively without augmentation by *self* (see p. 291).

The reflexive pronoun admits of a variety of irregular, ad sensum constructions:

- howe every oon doth vse them selves 197/12 (1536).

In the second set of documents the modern use emerges, in which *self* becomes the important factor in the compound pronoun and is preceded by the possessive pronoun:

- call every deanry by ther selves 195/11 (1535).
- how they do use ther selves 197/8 (1536).
Possessive Pronouns.

Possessive pronoun of the first person singular.

Note may be made of the way in which the alternative forms *my* and *mine* are used.

*My* is generally used before consonants, but in several cases it stands before vowels exactly as it does now:

- my aras 57/11.
- my auncestres 76/28, 124/15.
- my executours 44/3, 68/18, 75/23.
- my obit 47/29.
- my othir godes 56/12; my other manoyrs 74/23.

*Myn* is very rarely used before consonants, but is regularly used before vowels:

- myn runian 51/28; *but* my runian 55/27.
- myne affecion 46/12.
- myne armes 45/22, 86/14.
- myn aunceters 77/21.
- myn entent 75/22.
- myn executors 41/2, 44/9, 58/34, 120/9.
- myn interment 57/17.
- myn use 74/24.

*My* and *Myn* before *h*: *supra*, p. 279.

*Myn* inverted:

- Ther soules helthe and myn 182/28.

*Myn* preceded by prepositions:

- other friendis of myn 41/32.
- every tenant of myn 42/11.
- a longe gowne of myn 51/31.
- ale of myne 56/11.
- for my wyffe saule and for myne 53/28.
- every godchilde of myne 192/13.

Possessive pronoun of third person singular.

- for my soull and hyrs 232/13.

Possessive pronoun of third person plural.

Three typical spellings occur, with (i) *ai*, the sound now in use, (ii) *ei*, possibly representing (*supra*, p. 293) a different sound, (iii) a short *e*, as now in some dialects:

- thair 97/25, 36.
Demonstrative Pronouns

their 63/9; theire 62/2; theyre 58/31.
ther 48/7.

Demonstrative pronouns.

Demonstrative pronoun this.
The plural is found in a great variety of spellings:
thes articles 97/19.
theis wittenesse 64/25; thies 259/10.
this present 39/28.
ilk on of yis ( = pis) 55/25.
ths x. prestes 54/1.
this premisses 175/16.
Instead of these, in one instance, theke is used:
theke CC. marces 68/21.

Demonstrative pronoun that.
The normal plural is found, and also some alternative forms:
al those persones 62/6.
thoo that I haue here 42/2.

thoo that be at London 43/22.

thoo maners 74/25.
An anomaly is that used for those:
that x. quartiers 58/2.

Relative Pronouns.

In the English of these deeds distinct preference is shown
for the indeclinable pronouns—the same for things inanimate
and animate, and for all numbers and cases. That, which, the
which, are constantly in use; the declinable who, especially
in the earlier period, is very sparsely used:
the moste eternall god that made it 119/17.
costes of him that so sweth 112/17.
to go to him that is next in descender 124/3.
the place that I holde 89/27.
Yow alle that stande here 99/16.
all . . . people that . . . this . . . wryting . . . shall heere 81/1.

all men that I haue offendid 46/14.
tenementes that I haue purchased 62/23, 123/15.
In some cases that, relative, is preceded by that demonstrative,
expressing the Latin id quod:
I wol... that then his brother... hau that that is beqwethed 124/2; cp. 258/34, 259/7.

In other cases the relative does duty for both pronouns, as in Latin *quod* may be used for *id quod*:

-I forgive* my tenantes al that pe [ = they] have offendyd me 46/7.
-[where I have not paid] perfor that may be knawen resonably 46/4.
-bedys of corall as far as that I have may laste 50/12.
-I wol that myn executours... hau that is necessary for hem 41/29.
-every parcell of that [ = that which is] made vnto...
-Clemens 168/32.
-except that [ = that which] longeth to the carpenter 258/22; cp. 265/31.

This pronoun is also used in various idiomatic ways:

to this tyme that I was examined bifor yow 97/12 [that = at which].

That was written in several forms besides its normal spelling:

(i) with the 'thorn' letter—pat.
(ii) with y, which was stupidly substituted for the thorn—
-pore men yat schal hold the torchis 55/4.
-ilk clark yt helps to syng 53/7.
(iii) without the initial letter—
-my gret boke... at was the freerys 48/9 [at = that].
-to fede yam with at come 55/2.

Relative Pronoun *who*.

wommen to whom I have granted 61/26 (1452).
-persones to whom I have graunted 62/6, cp. 124/11.
-my wiff in whom I put my... truste 75/19; cp. 118/29.
-Ihesu whom I dayly beseeche 90/7.

In the earlier portion of the deeds I have found the relative *who*, in the nominative case, only in compounds:

-who so euer 41/7; who so 68/27.

Examples of the use of *who* in the second portion of the deeds are:

-as who wolde saye 252/5.
-by goddes grace who you preserue 264/13.
Relative Pronouns

dame Sanche Digby to whome I commytt 147/30.
Thomas ... and willynam whom I make ... myn executors
162/2, cp. 169/16, 261/27.
whome ... he badde to be content 252/4.
my wiffe ... whome I ... make my executrice 183/18;
cp. 185/16, 192/20, 233/4, 265/35.
by whose authorytie 197/7.
The blunder in grammar in the following quotation (1537)
possibly indicates the unfamiliarity of the pronoun: myn executours, whome is Sir Gilbert ... and Sir Nicholas 182/17.
There is an odd inversion of the natural order in a will of
1540: I pray ... whome I ... make supervisor ... Edward Dymoke 233/6.
The compound is also found: bi whom so euer 259/6.

Relative pronoun which.

Which is used for the neuter relative (singular and plural),
exactly as we now use it.
a flat pece ... which is ... at london 43/34.
att which tyme 97/10.
tymbir and wod ... which I have solde 62/1.
bedding and napery which I have not besett 40/32.
sawcers which I am serued with-all 44/1.
But it is also used where grammar now would require who
or whom.
myn executours which shall be Ionet ... and Sir Robert
120/10.
your oratours ... whiche have but litell 129/5.
ij. of my sons which I fynde at Cambridge 121/37.
to them whiche he thinketh beste 261/29.
The form in which h is dropped (supra, p. 278) is found:
wich Napery I wol be sold 122/16.
This pronoun is also used in the same way in the second
portion of the deeds:
money whiche dothe remayn in a bagge 153/30.
whiche margery ... I make myn executrixe 156/25.
many men whiche ... doo 217/15 (1537).
my feoffes wiche now stond feoffed 151/29.
household stuff wych was bequethyd 134/11.
all and singuler wiche varyance 175/17.
Relative Pronouns

It is sometimes used with a verb in the singular, although the antecedent is plural: bookes whiche was intitled 249/9.

Relative pronoun the which.

This is perhaps the pronoun most frequently in use for all genders. Examples are:

Roger Iordan, the which is known for a notary 116/2.
the which Margery is lyvyng 66/5.
for the which I crye god mercy 115/10 = fault.
those persone the which be bounden for me 62/10.
my feoffes ... the which I haue enfeoffed 73/8.
opinions, the which I haue long taught 99/2.
lettres by the which I haue falsly deceyued 115/3.
The form without h occurs (supra, p. 278):
my indenture the wiche I deelyuere 89/28.
This pronoun is used exactly in the same way in the second portion of these deeds:

Agnes ... and william ... the whiche I make my ...
executoures 150/22.
the annuite ... the wiche I wyll it shall continewe
168/37.
xL li. ... of the wiche I will 168/17.

Relative pronoun whilk.

The use of this pronoun is confined to one deed (1451). It survives in Scots dialects, but (I fancy) most frequently in the form the whilk. It is odd to find, in this one deed, the variant spellings by wh and by quh, still recognizable in Scots. Cp. ilk, p. 300:

bedys ... qwhilke my lord Cardenale yaue me 46/24.
bedys ... whilke I gart make 46/27.
t[w]o almar ... whilke ar ordand 48/24.
iij li. of mony, qwylk I will be putte perto 52/25.
other godes ... whilk ar not 56/12.

Distributive pronoun.

Each and compounds.

eche of the sayde ... chyldren 169/2 = every individual out of several individuals.
anche of myn executours 63/8.
to ich of them 74/2.
thei or ich of them 120/30.

ichon of us 112/16; iche oon of them 265/30.

This *ichon* is found in an odd *ad sensum* construction:
ichon of vs... haue subscribed 112/19.

**Ilk** and compounds.

These forms, with one exception, are found only in one deed (1451); *cp. whilk*, p. 299. The example in 58/32 is in a deed of 1452, also Lincolnshire:

ilke prior and priores that comes 52/9: *cp. 52/11, 12, 14, 15, 21, 22, 23; 53/1, 3, 5, 7, 8, 12, 13.*
that they ilkone haue me in mynd 48/12.
Ilkon of yam (= þam) 50/12, *cp. 50/17; 51/16, 19, 24, 27, 29, 32; 55/19, 21, 23, 25, 28, 32; 57/18.*
to ilkon of them 58/32; ilkone 56/20.
Ilkyn of yam 51/13, 14.

**Every** and compounds.

to every towne 43/13, 16.
to everyche of the iiiij. ordres of the freris 43/7, 258/13.
she doo kepe my childern and every of them 156/23.
and every of them to have for there labour 157/23.
I will that every of them have 147/38.

**Either** (of two individuals).

Like *they* (*supra*, p. 292), this word has alternative spellings:
(i) an *a* type, (ii) an *e* type. These probably represent different pronunciations:

(i) athir of tham 52/35.
ayther of my sistres 58/25.
aythir of yam 52/3.

(ii) either of the bayles 77/7.
either of them 78/18.
either of vs 112/17.
eyther of the proctours 77/3.

*Either* is found in *ad sensum* construction, as if it were *both*:
accions that either of vs have 112/17.
either of the parties have put there scales 206/18; cp. 269/26.
we, either the sayd parties 175/18.

Either (of more than two).
to either of the said chirches 181/24 (four churches).

Nouns.

Plural Forms.

A multitude of plural forms must be set aside because they are only expansions of contractions in the MS., and are therefore of no authority. In the text they are sufficiently differentiated by the italicizing of the termination.

Plural formed by change of vowel.

If the slight indications given by the spelling could be relied upon, it might be concluded that at this period some words, which now have one form for both singular and plural, e.g. sheep, formed their plural by shortening their vowels:

x score schepe 51/3 may be taken to represent the modern plural 'sheep'.

iiij. schep 52/4 is possibly a shortened form, only it must be admitted that this form appears as a singular, j. shep 64/13.

Other examples of this possibly shortened form for plural are:

sheppe 231/13, 18.

shippe 57/28.

Plural in -er.

Child, in some cases, retained its obselete simple plural, in the second period as well as in the first:

childer 122/23, 124/11, 154/16, 23 (1533).
chylder 164/21 (1534), 232/3, 16 (1540).

But in the majority of cases it had already had attached to it, as a second plurality mark, -en.

children 66/23.

childern 64/20, 123/28, 124/22.
chylderyn 161/19 (1533).

childern 145/27 (1529), 156/9 (1533).
children 169/5 (1534).
children 166/12 (1534), 192/15 (1535).
chylde 169/2, 11 (1534), 232/2 (1540).
chyldryn 155/7 (1533), 161/25 (1533).

In 122/27 child may refer to Richard alone, but is more probably a clerical error for childer, as in 122/23.

Plural in -en.

cowe occurs in the singular, e.g. 41/37, 42/6, 51/28, 185/7, 247/2; kowe 247/10. Its plural occurs in the form kyne 42/1, 3, 8; 153/27; but also in the form kye 123/32, 132/12, 147/28, 231/17.

sow has for plural swynne 51/26.

ewe occurs in the singular both as ewe and as awe 185/8, 10, &c. Two forms of its plural are found: even 42/1, 3; eves 192/12, and yowes 51/9.
oxen 147/27.
bredren 182/1.

allholon 219/8; but allhalowys 161/10, 166/1, 264/23; all Halouse 246/9.

Allsoulen 180/7, 191/20.

Oddly enough, hosen does not occur, the ending -es being used.

my hosys 51/23.
a payre of blak hose 58/15.

Plural in -es.

There are numerous examples in which this ending appears as -es (occasionally written with the old symbol ʒ), without adding a new syllable:
candid styks 47/5.
cosyns 50/20.
creditours 63/6.
excutours 63/7.
labours 63/8.
matyns 47/19.
ornament 3 73/31.
prayers 50/25.
There are, in addition to these, cases where this ending could not be attached to the word as a syllable but only as a letter: e.g.  
feoffes 73/32; feoffies 82/17.  

There are, on the other hand, plenty of examples in which this ending could not be attached except as a distinct syllable:  
chargies 112/9.  
crosses 47/8; crossys 47/5.  
dirigies 120/16.  
horsys 57/16.  
messes 53/23; messys 53/27.  
messuagies 171/14.  
wagies 145/34.  

But the general suggestion of the forms is that, at this period,  
-es was felt to be a distinct syllable, to be sounded separately, not merely where position demanded it to be so sounded but in all cases. Hence probably the variety of spellings it presents -ies, -is, -us, -ys, showing that the writer regarded it as a syllable, not as a mere sibilation.  
armys 49/4, 62/19.  
autarus 48/1.  
bedys 49/21.  
bequestis 121/3; bequestis 64/18.  
bokys 47/4.  
bottelles 39/30; botellys 39/34, 42/29.  
botys 51/22.  
copis 45/18, 121/10; copys 47/4.  
dettes 46/9; dettis 64/18; dettys 46/2, 89/37.  
freres 117/32; frerys 76/34, 117/27.  
landes 137/27; landis 73/1; landys 48/20, 168/27.  
lordys 63/7.  
manourys 73/1.  
profute3 73/21.
Nouns: Plural Forms

relikys 47/2.
rentis 47/25; renttys 48/25.
ropys 133/24.
saltcotys 123/1.
sowlys 89/24.
spones 43/28; sponys 43/26; sponnys 232/21.
successor us 47/25.
talys 49/21.

Plural of words ending in -f.
In the earlier set of these deeds, there is no instance of f changing to v before the plural suffix:
cnyffes 52/1.
glofys 51/24.
wiffes 82/32, 85/23; wyffes 82/32, 84/16, 85/24, 89/20, 90/2.
This is also found in the second set of deeds, e.g.
wiffes 142/1.
But in these the -v forms appear:
lives 144/6 (1529), 153/35 (1533); lyves 267/10 (1517).
stavis 251/29 (1535).
It must be noted, however, that the alternative -v form is found also in the singular: see supra, p. 276.

Plurals without -es ending.
In certain cases, in order to avoid sibilation, the plurality ending seems omitted. But in some of these instances duplicate forms have the ending:
ij. chaleys 38/6 = chalices. In 77/10 chaleys, and in 47/4, 9 chalis, the word is probably (but not certainly) plural.
surplys 47/5 = (probably) surplices.
on of the Iustice of the common place 81/10 = Justices of the Common Pleas.
appurtenaunce 68/14, 81/12, &c.; appurtenaunc 78/28; but appurtenaunces 76/7; appurtenaunc 81/19.
service 47/20, 82/11 = services: but services 52/6.
j. of my best cart hors 49/10; j. of my best plogh hors 49/10: but cart horses 41/36; horses 41/33.
Nouns: Plural Forms

evidence 134/24; but evyndenses 168/27.

witness 96/4; wytnes 155/20 (1533); witenes 221/29.

ynche 257/29, 33.

In certain words ending in -el, the word is generally used collectively, and therefore has no plurality mark.

vessell means the whole household set of metal dishes to serve meat at table 135/1; e.g.

(a) of silver 40/28, 43/35, 62/31.
(b) of pewter 40/35, 67/34, 191/30.
(c) of brass 191/31.

Such an expansion as vessels 67/34 is therefore very doubtful.

apparell means a set (i) of hangings for an altar 38/14, 39/3;
(ii) of harness for a horse; (iii) of gear for a plough 168/22.

It seems to be used collectively:

ij. apparell of white for the ij. auters 38/10.

The expansion apparells 123/31 is very doubtful.

The word other is used collectively, and does not use the -s of plurality:

pray . . . for al othir 47/28.

with other that be lymyted 62/16.

the said lord . . . present ij. other in semblable wise 78/8; cf. 78/20.

amonges other 81/5 (persons).

and other beyng there present 119/4.

with other 155/21; with other moo 221/30.

all other contrary to . . . holy chirch 99/13 (opinions).

and oþer 133/17 (persons).

to the ryngers and oþer 157/28.

as many in nombre as the other 250/28.

The word year seems to be as often without, as with, plurality ending. We have:

ij. yere 120/29.

v. yer 122/7; but v. yeres 246/23.

vj. yere 74/18.

ix. yeere 74/12, 78/26.

xij. yeere 76/20, 78/31; but xij. yeris 68/19.

So also:

by no maner of meane 80/29; by other meayne 147/1; but by any maner of means 168/29.
Nouns: Plural Forms

So also:

a hundrith marke 221/22.

Where a word is followed by several instances of its applications it may stand in the singular:

the parson of Someretby, Erghum, and Stane 47/24.
the prior of Thyrnholm, of Elsted, of Newsted 52/19.
the kirke of Someretby, Erghum, and Stayne 54/26.

Plurals are found where modern use prefers the singular:

at nedys 52/18, 26 = at need.
graynes and corne 191/25, 26.

This is found in the name of certain cloths:
Raynes 39/19, 22.

And furs:

a bed of ermynes 62/18.
gowne furred with matrons 43/2.

The spelling in one case probably disguises the plurality:

j. paire of *gardevyounce*, 42/28, in the duplicate original
(Chadworth's Register, lf. 85 bk.) appears as *gardeviens*,
and is therefore probably plural of *gardevin* = a big-bellied wine-bottle.

Some cases of absence of plural ending are most easily explained by assuming a clerical error:

to almare 48/24 = two almars.
iiij. fetherbeddes with all thing longyng to them 162/21.
payr of coberd 161/15.

wryttyng 168/27.

Possessive Case Singular.

The ordinary form of the possessive ending for the singular was *es*, and the suggestion of the text is that it was often spoken as a distinct syllable:

of mannnes age 51/27.

for my saule and my wyfys 54/2.

Several instances of it must be set aside because expansions of contractions in the MS.:

Pykringes wyff 44/6.

seruantes wifes 57/1.

In the following instances the syllabic feature seems to have disappeared. The apostrophe mark was not apparently in use.
Nouns: Possessive Case

Where it does occur in the text it is open to suspicion of being a transcriber's error.

my obit and my wiffs 47/29.

landes yat I haf of his modyrs 56/24.

The possessive ending is dropped, and possession is indicated by mere juxtaposition. These instances are too numerous to be due to mere clerical slips. As in the plural forms (supra, p. 304), some of them may be explained by a desire to avoid a hissing sound, others by the difficulty felt with -els.

sent John hospitall 38/21, but Johns 40/10; Jones 38 note.

Jonet, Jacob wyff 43/3 = Jacob's.

at my moneth mynde 43/10.

our lady auter 48/16; but our ladyes awter 265/16.

John of Cumberworth doghtyr 50/19.

my wiff xxx. day 54/34.

the tenement that was late Thomas Tanfelde, and now is Richard Spragett 118/18.

seint katerin qwere 119/20.

kirk wark 120/2, 3, 6.

our lady werk 120/4, 231/3; our lady yle, 246/10.

our lady chapell 166/1.

his hole yere wages 124/35.

my housbond sole 43/9.

beke of Dauid sauter 48/9 = David's.


for his brothyr sole 53/25.

for my wyff saule 53/28.

my ffather and mother soules 159/20.

hyr father and mother soules 232/5.

Thomas Clarell doughter 42/25.

Elizabet Richard Clarell wyff 42/32, 44/7.

the which were sumtyme Alianore hill 81/24, 82/23 = Hill's.

The form his, afterwards in such frequent use, appears in only a few instances:

Thomas Clarell his daughter 42 note (found in Chedworth's Register, If. 85 bk.).

Pykeryng his wyff, ibid.

the other his parte 193/18 (1535).
the kynge his chappell, 250/11.

Anomalies occur, e. g. the plural ending attached to a possessive pronoun, by apposition with a noun in the possessive:

for my housbond sowle and myoonys 43/9 = mine own.

_Possessive Case Plural._

Here the case has to be gathered from the sense, the apostrophe mark not being yet in use:

after myn executours discrescion 40/34; after my executours discrescion 44/3; better expressed 41/2, after the discrescion of myn executours.

my gret boke . . . [th]at was the ffrerys 48/9 i. e. friars'.

my yereday and my auncestours 124/15.

_Adjectives._

_Adjective placed after the noun._

There are a considerable number of instances in which, contrary to modern use, the adjective follows the noun. Participles used as adjectives are treated in the same way. Some of these are clearly reproductions of old Law-Latin stock phrases.

ij. chaleys gilte 38/6; cp. 46/1.

a bolle pece new 38/27.

a reredose red 39/4.

j. paire of candelstykkes siluer 39/9; cp. 43/26.

towelles of Raynes playne 39/22.

surnapes of Raynes wroght 39/23.

j. cheyer coronen 39/24.

my tenaunt3 ease perpetuall 41/5.

j. sprever white 43/20; a yong palfray white 62/35.

a flat pece gilt vncovered 43/33.

ij. standing coppes covered 62/29; cp. 62/35.

gretyng in our lord everlasting 81/4 = salutem in domino sempiternam.

by the seruice dew and accustumed 118/21.

I make ... my wyff my executrice alone 118/28.

sateyn figury 124/9.

effect ensuing 130/27.

a russett gowne furred 150/15.

the liffe naturall 144/11; but the naturall life 145/4.

issue lafull 164/24.
Adjectives

heyres successiue 165/1.
counsell lernede 227/17 (1539).

Adjective separated from its noun by a pronoun.
of this simple my last wille 118/32.

Adjective as well as noun with plural ending.
In certain stock phrases, the plural ending is attached not only to the noun but also to its adjective. There are, however, generally alternative forms of such phrases without plurality ending of the adjective, showing that the practice was going out of use.

heires males 82/24, 33 ; 83/8, 15, &c.
issue male3, 83/18: issue male3 83/19; but issew male 83/7; issue male 83/37.
prestes seculers 53/35; but seculer prestes 76/27.
freres mynours 117/27; freres prechiers 117/30; freres Carmys 117/32.
lettres patentes 129/10, 130/13.
Of kin to these is the anomalous form, 62/34, oon of the best & ij. meners = meaner ones.

Comparison of Adjectives.

More is used to form comparative of one-syllable adjectives:
more sure 255/6.
The use of most to form the superlative is found, as in modern use, with adjectives of several syllables, e.g.
moste eternall 119/17.
moste habundaunt 130/9.
But also occasionally where -est would now be used:
moste poer 120/33; porest 157/17.
The superlative is used, anomalously, in comparison of two individuals: to the eldest of my ij. chyldryn . . . Item, to the yonger 155/8, 9.
the longiste lyver of . . . william and george 201/1.
Mention may be made of the forms uttrest = uttermost 69/3; mooste goodlieste 250/23; mooste worthieste 252/3; more fayrer, 253/4.
The Verb.

I bring together, under convenient heads, the chief points which arise in respect of verbs and their inflexions.

The Verb to-be.

Imperative: Be itt knowen 139/4.

Present tense singular.

he first person singular is am 43/35, 90/4, 97/16, &c.
The third person singular is, most frequently, is; e.g. 39/4, 40/6, 43/27, 79/5, &c.; but there is an alternative spelling viz. es; e.g. 46/34, 47/2, 52/2, 53/29, 31, 56/29, 32, 35 found in 1451.

Present tense plural: first person.
The modern form are occurs, with some variety of spelling:

we ar beholdyn 47/29.
war 54/2 = we are.

But the older forms survive (i) been (ii) be.
(i) after we been discessed 145/27.
we bene enformede 220/7 (1538).
(ii) we be beholdyn 53/29.
I... and I... be fully agreed 112/1, 2.
while we be on live 145/27.

Present tense plural: third person.
The modern are is found, with some variety of spelling:

all other necessarijs that ar nayled 41/26.
my fader and modyr ar bered 54/1.
godes... whilk ar not vthirwisse disposid 56/13.
t[w]o almar... whilke er ordand for kepyng of vest-mentes 48/24.
wrtyinges... ar subscribed 196/3.
many... ar permytted 196/25.
william and george ar... bounden 202/7.

The archaic been still survives to some extent:
spones that ben here 39/11.
myn executours that been in this contre 41/29 [but be in the duplicate copy: see 40 note].
youre saide Oratours been greuously vexed 130/7.
suche legaces as ben expressyd 162/1.
commodities which bene reputed 240/1 (1544).
Verb to-be

But the form most in use is the clipped form in which the verbal stem is without plurality mark:
the remenaunt ... that be here 42/8.
ther be iij. depe disshis 44/5.
those persones the which be bounden 62/10.
the persones that bee of that their opinion 97/25.
after my debtes be payd 156/4, 193/14.
charges ... what so ever they be 177/15.
Anomalies are found:
as they es deuyded 47/17.
It is sometimes a moot point whether this part of the verb is indicative or subjunctive: see infra.

Past tense singular.
Was is in regular use for first and third persons:
I was examined 97/12.
where as I was boren 160/18.
ouere lorde was skowrged 46/33.

Past tense plural.
Were is in regular use for third person:
other matiers that wer betwene hem 61/25.
landis ... that were 82/23.
such goodes ... as were bequethed 156/21.
Anomalies occur:
converticles was maad 97/9.
iiiji. wiche ... was delivered vnto me 232/31.
was hadde ou ... vj ... personnes 252/8: cp. 252/i1.

Subjunctive.
There was in this period much sensitiveness to the existence of the subjunctive mood, though, from the disuse of inflexions, it is often difficult to say positively that a form is certainly subjunctive and not indicative.
The following are some of the subjunctival elements:
(i) suppositions, e.g. clauses introduced by if.
(ii) potentialities, e.g. clauses which would now be expressed by the auxiliaries may, shall, &c.
(iii) intentions: e.g. clauses following after I will that, I order that, &c. Very often that is not verbally expressed. In modern use, an auxiliary, as shall, is used.
(iv) indirect speech; e.g. clauses following on I say that, &c.
(v) in simple relative clauses: e.g.
  brethren which be bounde 259/13.
  children which be willing 267/13.

*Present Subjunctive.*

The form for all persons of both numbers is *be*. It will be sufficient to give only one or two examples under each of the above heads.

(i) *suppositions*:
  if she be maried 74/6.
  onlesse thanne they be absent 77/26.
  if bothe be not so absent 77/27.
  my elther feoffes, if ther any bee 80/30.
  withoute youre ... grace ... be shewed 130/10.
  if it be thought 261/15.

(ii) *potentialities*:
  as towching my horses that be here at the day of my departing 41/33.
  in such forme that hit be 76/30.
  all my childer that be lyvyng 122/23.
  vnto the tyme that they be att lawfull yeres of discrecion 138/12.
  enacted ... that it be laufull 255/12: cp. 256/10.
  bi whom so euer ... it be forfeted 259/7.
  if it be thought ... that he be of ... discrecion 261/16.

(iii) *intentions*:
  I wil it be expounid 57/6.
  I wil that al my horsy s be kepид 57/16.
  I ... wol ... that ... Iohn ... and Richard ... be saued 61/21.
  I will that all the bokes ... be distrybute 134/4.
  I will that my mortuary be paied 139/23.

(iv) *indirect speech*:
  I am enformed that some ... persones there be 196/19.

*Past subjunctive.*

The form for all persons of both numbers is presumably *were*, but examples, in the deeds, are very few.
  I wold my howsald wer holdyn forth 56/3.
till the mater of variaunce... were determynde 220/6 (1538).
were he neuer soo noble 251/25.

*Present participle.*
This is used in various idiomatic ways, and in inverted order.
(i) present participle, equivalent to *who are, which are*:
  to the other v. servauntes beyng at Grysby 58/31.
  all the lightes beyng in the same church 64/14.
(ii) present participle, equivalent to a clause following *if*:
  to the parson... beyng present 118/6 = if he be.
(iii) present participle at the end of its clause and separated by that clause from its noun:
  Richard Archer, of good mynde and memory beyng 64/5.
  hoole of mynde and in good remembraunce beinge 137/t.

*Past participle.*
There are some instances of the clipt form *be* (= been):
I haue bee present 97/6.
opinions haue bee taught 97/7.
in whom my trust... hath be all way 118/30.
it hath be aggred 257/15.

*Verb to-be used impersonally.*

*Subjunctive.*
if so be 57/9, 19.
iff soo be that 156/14.
in case be that thei come 77/y.

*Verb to-give: and its compounds.*
The forms of this verb are of interest phonetically as showing the hesitancy between (i) *g* and *y* (*supra*, p. 276), and (ii) *f* and *v* (*supra*, p. 276).
I bring them into as short compass as may be.

*Infinitive:* I shal gif 97/29; I shall giff 112/5.
I shal yef 97/27, 28, 111/8.

*Imperative:* gif it 45/1; yiff yam gette bedes 50/13.

*Indicative present:* I gif 45/13.
I giff 45/23, 46/1, 118/14; I gyff 45/5.
I yeff 118/11.
Verb to-give

Indicative past:
my lord Bedford gave me 42 note (Chedworth Register ff. 85 bk.)
I yaf ... faith 97/7.
Crist yaffe Cayme 69/9.
my lord of Bedford yave me 42/31.

Present participle.
giffing 123/35; gevyng 264/12.

Past participle.
giffen 86/6, 120/32, 124/13.
gyfen 47/9.
gyfyn 48/26, 50/19, 54/6, 57/3.
gyfyn 54/12.
gyuyne 47/22.
gywyne 47/25.
yeuen 64/24, 75/27, 80/26, 133/5, 220/9, 15.
yeven 99/3, 111/4, 221/9, 238/17.
yiffen 84/25.
yoven 202/13.

Infinitive:
to forgife 130/14.
to forgiff 46/14, 128/13.

Past participle:
forgiffyne 46/10.
 forgfyne 28.

Verb to-do.

In these deeds, this verb presents itself in two aspects:
(a) It is a verb by itself, expressing action or making. Its forms, as a verb in its own right, had better come with the corresponding forms of other verbs (infra, pp. 318 sqq.).
(b) It is a feeble expletive, used in a foolish periphrastic conjugation of the present and past tenses of ordinary verbs, both in the indicative and in the subjunctive. In this form, it barely appears in the first set of these deeds, but is very frequent in the second. A condensed series of its occurrence may be given here, as supplying a sort of bird's-eye-view of the change from the more manly earlier period.
Verb to-do

Present tense of to-do (expletive).

(1456) I woll that ... myn executours do perfourme my testament 89/13.
(1529) if eny of them ... doo disturbe 145/7.
(1529) I will that my ... feoffes doo suffre 137/26.
(1529) as ... dothe ... appere 137/18.
(1529) in case ... his heires ... doo not paye the said rentes 144/28, or doo lett 144/32, or doo vexe 144/35.
(1533) I doo make my ... will 152/16, 181/7, and passim.
(1533) I do geue 151/19 ; I do give 153/9, 12 ; 156/22 ; and passim in the bequest formula.
(1533) iff my wiffe doo mary 154/13, 159/7.
(1533) iff all the childer doo departe 154/16.
(1533) iff soo be that ... my childern doo dye 156/14.
(1533) money whiche dothe remayn in a bagge 153/30.
(1533) soo that she doo kepe my childern 156/23.
(1533) my executors ... do performe hit 162/4.
(1534) in ... fforme as hereafter doth ffolowe 175/23.
(1535) I do ordeyn (or do ordre) and make my executours 180/12, 183/18, 184/11, 193/23, and passim.
(1535) I doo bequethe 182/22.
(1535) if soo be that the above named ... doe fortune to departe 182/24.
(1535) I ... doo sende 195/1.
(1535) where they doo appere 195/11.
(1536) them that dothe preache 196/32.
(1536) curates that dothe admytte 196/34.
(1536) they doo come 197/7 ; they doo vse 197/8.
(1536) every oon dothe vse 197/12.
(1536) dothe demyse 197/26, 234/2, and passim in leases.
(1536) hym that firste dothe soo decease 200/8, 16.
(1536) hym that dothe soo survyve 200/11.
(1536) doo ... content and paye 201/25, 32, &c.
(1536) dothe covenautne 204/12, and passim in leases.
(1536) do not therby offende 205/5.
(1536) I ... doo here promysse 210/7 ; I doo signe 210/13.
(1537) men ... doo ... vse 217/16.
Verb to-do

(1537) judges ... do not vse 218/16, 219/10.
(1537) do ringe ... doo commaunde 218/23, 24.
(1538) doo singe 223/5.
(1540) so longe as the money doth laste 232/7.
(1540) do take a generall quyttance 232/24.
(1540) I do owe 232/30.

Past tense.

Of the past tense of the verb used as an explicative, there is no example in the first period of these deeds and singularly few in the second period.
(1509) he dyd awe, 28.
(1533) my selffe dyd bye 158/22.
(1536) if ye didde knowe 196/15.

Subjunctive.

I wol that the covent ... do syng a dirige 121/21.

Verb to-will.

Present tense.

This verb is found with several meanings, of which there may be taken here.

(A) to-will means to give consent to a thing, to be willing to act in a prescribed way.

(B) to-will means to order to be done in a certain way, to give definite directions (especially in a testamentary deed).

(C) to-will implies simple futurity.

In each of these meanings, the verb is found in two typical spellings (see note at top of p. 37):

(i) will, wyll, wil, wyl, wille, wylle.

(ii) woll, wolle, wol, &c.

It may be convenient to bring together some typical instances of these uses and spellings.

(A) to be willing to, to desire to.

(i) form will:

if so be at yai will bide and will be rewld 57/20.

in case that ... any of my childer ... wille not thryve 124/11.

ryngers ... that wyll come 157/28.

yf he wyll play ye honest man 232/34.

iff ... the ... wardence ... will sele 265/26.
(ii) form *wol*:
I charge al my... executours that thei wol perfourme this 69/6.
prestis that wol say masse 77/13.
if my wyff wol not dwelle 122/19.
so that he wol thryve and be vertuously disposed 122/28.
if my eldist sone wol by any parte 123/34.
giffany to him that wol thryve 124/13.
as ye woll eschue 221/8.

(B) to order:

(especially to order by testament)
We... woll and chardge you 221/3.

(i) form *will*:
I will my body ly still 45/8.
I will... that my dettys be qwyt 46/2.
I will the kirk of Stayn haue 47/1.
I wil yt Iohn Tailbusse haf 55/33; cp. 56/11, 57/8.
I wyl my kySTE be made 45/11.

(ii) form *woll*:
I woll 40/7, 62/15, 77/32, 89/12, 90/2.
I wol 40/32, 35; 41/7, 42/1, 44/2, 61/19, 26, 31; 62/6, 63/1, 64/10, 72/10, 73/1, 74/8, 75/9, 76/18, 77/9, 78/14, 80/30, 81/16, 90/4, 120/16, 121/3, 122/1, 123/3, 124/1.
I wull that ther be yerely 261/3.

(C) futurity (= shall).

(i) form *will*:
If any example occurs, I have failed to notice it.

(ii) form *woll*:
as he wol answere before god 69/1; cp. 63/9.
as thei wol answer to god 75/13.

*Past tense.*

The same differences of meaning, and similar differences of spelling, are found in the past tense.

(A) to be willing:
I... wold never utter 97/11.

(B) (a) to be desirous:—
as who wolde saye 252/5.
Verb: Present Indicative

(b) to direct by testament:
I willed 76/6.
I wyll ed 78/25.

Verb would.
The form would is used also in a frequent optative sense which makes it in meaning a new verb. In this sense I wold = I could wish, I look forward to and hope to see.
I wold my howsald were holdyn forth 56/3.
as thei wold I dyd for theym 58/35.

Verb: Imperative.
Pleasith itt you to be aduertised 249/3.

Verb: Present Indicative Singular.
Termination of third person in -eth.
The -eth termination is still the prevalent form. I bring together, therefore, a few of the numerous instances in which it occurs:

thapparell that longith 38/14, 41/22.
j. paire of fustyance that lyeth 41/12.
j. copborde that standith 41/19.
he that kepith hem 41/36.
he hath receyved 63/6.
as him semeth best 64/20.
this lettre ... berith witnesse 65/3.
god hathe called vs 73/20; god hath yeuen them 80/26.
the money that commyth 89/23, 122/4.
hym that so sweth 112/18.
as long as my lyff lastith 113/8, 114/4.
my bay sole that goth 120/7; goeth 138/12.
money that Breknok owith 121/6.
when it fallith 122/32; fallyth 123/4.
my lord of wynchester hath 123/6.
when he commyth 123/8.
his brother that hath halsted 124/2.
when he laboreth 124/30.
Thomas Wortley ... doth this his penance 127/34.
he ... prayeth all yow people 128/14.
as he thynkyth 185/18; cp. 261/29.
Verb: Present Indicative

Anomalous use of -eth ending of third person singular.

In the second period, there are some instances in which the third personal ending is used with pronoun of the first person:

I . . . hath giuen 139/30 (1433): the error is perhaps due to the intrusion (in apposition to I) of Ser John Digby.

I . . . maketh 191/7 (1535): here also a name, in apposition, comes between pronoun and verb.

Termination of Third Person Singular in -s.

The ending -s for the third person singular is well established throughout the whole of this period. Some examples must be set aside, as being expansions of contractions, e.g. helps, 53/7.

is: see supra, p. 310.
to hym that fillis my grave 45/12.
evere man that has fee 46/26.
the box ... that hingys 50/24.
ilke clerk ... that helps to syng or sais 52/14, 22, 23.
ilke pore man that comes 53/8.
the prest yt kepys the cure 54/7, 30.
in maner that folows 119/16.
a woman that lyes 136/12.

Anomalous use of -s ending of third person singular:

whar it suffys not 55/6 = suffices: ending perhaps dropped to avoid sibilance.

Third person singular without ending.

This particular instance is probably due to an accidental omission of the first personal pronoun before the name,
cp. 'I, the same William lord lovell, ... have' 81/5 with 'William lord lovell Burnell and of holand send gretyng' 81/3.

Verb: Present Indicative: Third Person Plural.

(i) ending -s.

It is possible that there is one survival of this northern dialect form, in that deed of 1451 which contains so many other northern forms and words.

iiij. hynys y* dryfys the plogh 55/30.
Verb: Present Indicative

(ii) ending -en.

There are survivals of the midland dialect -en plurality ending. Alongside of some of them are examples of the modern form without plurality mark, or of the northern -eth ending.

the new mattes that lyen 41/14: but lye 41 note.

xij. qwysshens that longen 41/23: but longyth 41 note.

sommes that folowen 78/34.

(iii) ending -eth.

This northern dialect form continues right on into the second period, though instances of its occurrence in the first period are few. It is to be noticed, however, that it actually occurs only in legal formulae, in which words and combinations of words were repeated parrot-like from a set form, with no feeling of correct grammar.

mekely bisecheth ... your ... oratours 129/2 (1464).

controversy varyance and debate hath been movyd 175/3 (1534).

we ... hath putt herevnto owre seales 178/3.

thabbot and covent ... hath graunted 132/2, 10, 15, 31 (1509).

the forsaid abbott and covent ... byndeth them 132/32 (1509).

lande, the which Coke and Penley now occupieth and holdith 167/20 (1534).

William and george conenauntyth and graunteth 199/3 (1536); cp. 225/6.

the parties ... haithe ... putt there seales 212/5 (1537).

his saide tenauntes claymeth 221/1 (1538).

rector, fealowes and scolers ... dothe demys 225/6 (1539).

the said parties standethe boundeth 229/33 (1539).

whiche obligacions bearithe date 229/35.

first fructes ... comethe 241/23: in an anacolouthon.

Antichristes ... oppugneth 249/6.

wheroff lyeth ... xviij. acres 268/15.

This -eth form is especially in use with the indeclinable pronoun that (supra, p. 296). Assuming that the -eth form was practically obsolete, the explanation of this particular frequency may be (i) in some cases, the feeling that this pronoun was really
singular caused the verb attached to it to disregard its preceding plural antecedent; and (ii) in other cases, *ad sensum* concords with the nearer of two members of a component antecedent, as is found in Latin. I give the examples, and put forward my two guesses at explanation of them for the mere guesses they are:

in the maner and fourme that folowith 72/4.
any that holdeth heresies 111/9.
persones . . . that dothe to the contrary 196/20; and dothe treate 196/21.
names of them that doth preach 196/32.
curates that dothe admytte 196/34.
holidayes that fallethe 226/28.

So also with *as:*
doubtes as dothe . . . gendre . . . dissencion 196/22.
all suche as hathe transgressed 196/31.
all suche as settithe forthe 196/36.

So also with the indeclinable pronoun *which:*
all other chardgies whiche of olde tyme hathe bene due 199/13.

(iv) *Standard form without inflexion.*
From first to last there are examples of the modern third plural, in which the verbal stem is used without any inflexion:
all the costres that longe 39/13 (1450).
all men that come 52/16.
the pore men that hold yam 52/29.

**Verb: Past Indicative.**

(i) *Forms in* -ed.

bedys . . . yt I oft wered 49/2 = wore.

(ii) *Forms originally in* -ed, *but slightly modified.*
I boght 49/29; I bought 63/2; that bought 72/6.
they promyst me 48/21.
I dyd 58/35.
I sent 196/8.
Verb: Subjunctive

(iii) Forms obtained by modifying vowel.
bare 251/13.
the manoire cam 68/21.
forsoke 99/11.
forswore 99/12.
stode 252/1, 2.
toke 99/10.

Verb: Subjunctive Forms.

As stated above (p. 311), the subjunctive at this period had a much wider range than it has now. The absence in it of any inflexional form occasionally reveals its presence. We may therefore pick out a few typical instances, arranged under the heads which seemed to assert themselves in the verb to-be.

(i) Suppositions.
if yer come anothir abbot 52/7; cp. 52/35.
if any thyng fal in trawers 57/5.
in case that Iohn haue Halsted 123/21.
yf yt fortune y* god take 231/32; tayke 232/1.
if he lyve 261/14.

(ii) Potentialities.
a mortuary as law will 45/15 = may will.
when he comme at his playne age 123/26; contrast 123/8.
decesse or [= before] he come 261/20.

(iii) Intentions.
I will that my lord Cardenal of yorke haue a pare bedys 46/17.
I will my lord Cromwell haue a pare bedys 46/23; cp. 267/21.
I wol that Richard my sone haue my saltcote 123/19.

to this intent that they yerely kepte for me (1517) 265/21,
in error for keep.
I wyll y* all my lande remayne 231/37 (1540).

(iv) Indirect speech.
as who wolde saye that they shulde nott nede to feare that 252/5.
Verb: Past Participle

Present Participle.

There is only one instance of the -ende form, and that not from the documents themselves:

ryngynd, 27 (1507).

There are doubtful examples of the dropping of the last letter of the ending:

on fowldyn tabylle 135/7, 20; but 'fowlden' is possibly 'folded', not 'folding'.
in not taken the oportunytie 217/11 (1537).

The most noticeable thing about the present participle is the freedom with which it is used in absolute clauses:

beryng wittenesse herof 80/34.

Verb: Forms of Past Participle.

In these documents, archaic forms have almost disappeared, even in the earlier set of deeds. The few that remain deserve record. Those which have continued into modern use may be very briefly recorded.

(i) Archaic form with ge-prefix.

One example (1459),

my place ... I-sett betwene 118/16.

(ii) Form -en.

Of this there are numerous examples, with, in several cases, alternative forms which drop the -n element. Nearly all participles of this form are still in regular use, if not in ordinary speech or writing, at least in conventional phrases. I put those examples which I have noted into alphabetical order, occasionally recording variant spellings. Duplicates of the -ed form are, of course, found:

bear: boren 160/18, 205/29.
been: see supra, p. 313.

beget: past part. begotten. In one and the same deed, 1455, this appears in a singular variety of spellings—begeten 74/21, 83/17; begeton 74/28, 82/31; begetyn 83/28; begoten 74/15, 89/18.

beholdyn: by origin, past part. of verb to-behold: by meaning, = in duty bound (to act in a certain way): 47/29, 56/21.

bequeath: past part. bequethen (1454) 64/17, (1465) 123/10.
Verb: Past Participle

bind: past part. now bound: bounden 62/10, 201/16, 202/7, 229/33; bownden 61/22.
break: broken 135/33; brokyn 135/34.
do: past part. done: done 57/17; don 72/11, 120/18; doon 64/18, 120/16, 128/14; doyn 47/31.
But the cipt form is also in use:
to be do 84/12; to be doo 82/28, 85/19.
get: past part. now got: getyn 53/31; getyn 54/5; goten 124/23, 258/16.
give: supra, p. 313.
grow: grownen 217/2.
hold: past part. now held, but formerly holden: holden 97/1, 129/17; holdyn 46/12.
know (or, in other dialectical form, knaw): past part. in standard use known, in Scots knawn: knowen 116/2, 181/4; knawen 46/4.
let: letten 171/10, 186/9, 198/3, 268/7.
smite: smytten 44/2.
strike: stryken 130/5.
swear: sworn 97/10.
take: taken 63/4, 132/7.
throw (in form throw): thrawyn 134/27; thrawn 135/6, 7.
write: written 38/3, 41/30; writyn 48/26; writte 69/12.
As is noticed in the case of several of the above -en past participles, that ending tends to be dropped. The following other instances may be recorded:
that she be well see to 42/4.
manerly drawe 262/7 drawn (?brought up).

(iii) Form -ed.

In some few cases, verbs have past participles of this form which in modern English are of different form. The most usual cause of the difference is that the syllabic -ed was afterwards shortened to a single letter. In many instances, alternative forms are found in which the -d ending is dropped.
apply: applied 158/12.
bequeath: bequethyd 134/11, 13; beqwethed 124/11; vnbequestyd 168/20.
Verb: Past Participle 325

boarden: bordenyd 134/19, 21, 25; 135/10.
buy: boght 57/12.
carve: carved 135/6; carvyd 135/5.
complete: completede 237/21; complette 208/3; complete 225/23.
convict: conuicted 78/17.
except: exceptyd 158/24; except 158/14 (1533); except afore except 74/32 (1455), 75/5.
garnish: garnyshyd 135/11.
grave: graved 169/6.
hear: harde 174/6.
keep: kepid 57/16; kept 83/15; kepte 182/10; but kepe 169/30 (1534).
lay: leide, 123/26, 124/17.
leave: lefte 41/17; leffte 41/8, 62/19.
let: letted 80/28.
order: orderyd 158/27 (1533).
sell: solld 40 note; solde 40/30, 57/11; soald 232/4.
spend: spendid 42/9 = spent; vnspeuded 182/27.
use: vsid 158/36 (1533).
wed: wedded 88/4.
work: wroght 39/23; wrought 40/13.
Of the instances in which this -ed ending has been dropped, the following may also be cited:
abrogate 218/21 (1537).
I wil it be amend 46/5, amended.
bequest 134/6, bequested.
conuicte 256/2, 264/2.
directe 130/4.
distrybute 134/4.
institute 217/21 (1537).
I wyll that ther be an obit kepe 169/30, kept.
wher they think it ned 46/16 needed.

(iv) Past Participle by modification of vowel.

find: fownde 121/39; but there is a longer form with both change of vowel and added ending, ffounden 206/10 (1536).
set: sot 257/38.
sing: song 160/10, 16, 251/35.
Syntax: Anomalies

(v) Past Participle without obvious change, inflexional element having long disappeared.

besett 41/3.
cut 57/3; cute 57/1.
put 52/18; putt 52/26.

When two or more participles are used together, e.g. in the tedious iteration of legal formulae, there is a manifest tendency to clip the ending of one or other of them:

hath denyed graunted and to fferme lett 197/25 = letten.
to be fully complet and ended 198/13 = completed.
content satisfyed and payd 208/34; but contented and paide 234/30, 237/34.
celebrate and kept 217/28 (1537).
assembled and congregate 217/25 (1537).

Syntax.

In what has gone before, some points of syntax as they present themselves in these documents have been touched on in their more immediate connexions.

Thus: with pronouns, 290–4, 296–8, 300; with adjectives, 309; with to-be 311; with verbal inflexions, 311, 318, 319.

Some anomalous forms are specially referred to in the notes to the places where they occur:

50/16 and note 6, 68/13 and note 5, 189/25, 190/2, 217/4.

Here may be brought together some other points of like sort.

49/15 must be eked out: I will [that] he, in the same [way], have.

182/26, 27: here there is a distinct anacolouthon of a Thucydidean type. The sentence ought to have run ‘All suche money that may be’, or ‘all suche money as may happen to be’, but it stands without grammatical support ‘all such money... to be vnspended’.

Latin order.

Although these documents are largely of a legal character, and therefore based on Law-Latin precedents, they are remarkably free from Latin influence in their sequence of words. The writers have a firm grip of English, not only word by word, but in respect of the sequence in which words must follow each other in an uninflected language.
Some few exceptions in the case of adjective and noun have been given supra, p. 308.

There are also examples of participles treated in the same way:

beyng: supra, p. 312.

the mony therof commyng 62/25 = inde proveniens.

the terme of vi. yere next after my decesse determined 74/13, 19; 78/26.

under forme in my said testament conteynd 78/29.

Slight examples of retention of Latin order (subject, object, verb) are:

To all . . . people that this present wryting . . . shall heere or see 81/1.

my childer to whom anything I haue beqwethed to 124/11.

of the wiche I wyll that xxli therof she shall pay 168/17.

and that my executors no thyng retayne to there owne vse 169/24.

Double Negative.

not neither nor 40/29.

nor travers not 49/13.

not . . . nor in noo wyse 78/30.

in no wise . . . nor . . . by no maner 80/28.

no nor noon 83/9.

no nor noon nor of no 83/20–2, 85/35–7.

nor noon other 97/24.

not . . . ne to no man 113/2, 22; 244/2.

nor to haue no more 122/14.

nor be no prest 122/33.

This usage continues on into the second period:

In case . . . Iohn digby . . . doo not paye . . . nor doo nott acquitte 144/28 (1529).

my feoffees shall nott give my sone . . . noo state in my house 183/28 (1535).

the . . . scholers . . . nor noo inhabytauntes within the saide colledge shall paye . . . any maner of tuythes . . . to noo maner of persons 227/29 (1539).

requyringe nor demaundinge nothinge 229/4.
Syntax: Infinitive

An example of approach to modern practice is found in 1536. Itt shall not be laufull unto ... william and george, nor to ether of them ... to ffill ... eny tre 199/32.

Another example is found in 1538, but here, in strict construction, either neither should be not, or else or should be nor.

Chardginge you neither to doo or attempte ... anything contrarye to our ... commaundemente 220/11.

Syntax of the infinitive.

In pure English the infinitive by itself expressed purpose or intention. In English, as influenced by Norman-French pour, the preposition for was frequently set before the infinitive when purpose or intention was implied. The two forms are often found in the same deed.

Bare infinitive.

that is to say 38/13.
peces to be departed 38/20.
he to leve it 49/5.
all thay to pray for me 49/27.
I will he hafe a nobyll to pray for me 52/7.
I will that ... corne be solde ... to pay my dettes 58/2.
my body to be buried 64/8.
to gretham, to be delte amonge poore people 231/8 (1540).

Infinitive preceded by for.

that is for to say 38/7.
j. chaif for to heete watir inne 40/26.
remanent for to be departed 41/1; cp. 42/19.
freris ... for to say 43/8; he for to saye 223/13.
my body for to be buryed 57/25.
x. quartiers for to be devided 58/2.
be myne executours for to dispose 58/34.
to be delyuered ... for to perfourme 62/4.
executours ... for to execute 62/17.
I giff ... to Iohn ... for to dispose 64/20.
nor doo for to be letted 80/28.
to thentent for to deceue 116/3.
the abbot for to haue 122/2.
he for to haue it 124/6: cp. 124/30; 223/8.
to haue . . . for to call 169/23.
licence . . . for to singe 223/10.
for to dispose them 223/24.
now beinge alyve or for to come 229/34.
for to be gyven 231/6 (1540).
for to be chaste 244/8, 245/22.

Infinitive dependent on infinitive.
to see . . . my . . . wyll . . . to be performyd 164/17.

Defective Syntax.

There are two main types of irregular syntax, which require separate notice.

Irregular syntax after conjunction that.

Here, after that, the verb ought to be finite (indicative or subjunctive). This correct form is found:

I will that all my . . . tenementes maye be equally deuyded 137/36.

Or, otherwise, that ought not to have been used, and the infinitive ought to have attached itself to the verb in the principal clause.

By a singular halting between these two syntax-possibilities an odd anomalous construction is frequently arrived at:

I wol . . . ouer that, that every prest of them to say a masse 120/24; cp. 121/13.
I wol . . . that then his parte to be taken fro him 124/13.
I wol . . . that then the saide plate by them to be seld 124/21.
I wol . . . that then my plate to be devyded 124/24.
then I will that all the . . . tenementes to be equally deuyded 137/33.
I wille that echone of them to be the others heyre 138/18.
I will that the saide goodes . . . to be bestowed 138/22.
There are some singular combinations of both constructions:
I will . . . that ther be a chauntry founded . . . and he to graunte the . . . patronage 261/23, 24, 28; cp. 265/21, 24.
The second set of irregular constructions is found in the case of the impersonal verbs *it fortunes, it happens*.

Here, the correct construction would have been to carry on the impersonal verb by a clause introduced by *that* (expressed or understood). Such a correct construction seems to be found:

iff itt fortune the sayd rent ... be beynd unpayd 211/29.

Otherwise, a correct construction might have been had by avoiding the impersonal use of the verb:

if ... Richard ... fortune to dye 201/31.

Frequently, however, an irregular combination of the impersonal verb and *that* with the infinitive is used (cp. p. 329), or of the impersonal verb and the infinitive:

if itt happen the ... rent ... to be beynde 172/2, 208/26, 235/5, 240/27.
if itt fortune ... the ... rent ... to be beynde 172/16, 211/21, 229/12, 240/35.
if it fortune the said William to dye 187/34: cp. 200/5; to decease 200/26:

There are other irregularities, due probably to mere carelessness.

All whicheshal be kept holy ... as in tyme past haue been accustomed, 218/18. Here *they* should precede *have*.

Note may also be made of:

If ... Clemens ... hynder that this my last will may not be truely executed 168/29.
Upon a certayne somme of mony to be graunted 256/30.

*Double or multiple equivalents.*

A singular feature of the English of these documents—dating back to the time when persons who attempted to write English were much more familiar with Latin than with English, and therefore shrank from adventuring an English word unaccompanied by a Latin word to back it up—is the extraordinary number of doublets, triplets, and multiples which are found in it. These passed into the shibboleth of English law, and, accordingly, abound and over-abound in these documents.

I give here a sufficient number of examples to show the almost ludicrous persistence of this trick of the language:

abiure and forwer 111/7.
annuetes, yerely rentis 61/27.
assembled and gadred 127/33.
assistant and helper 118/31.
beeldid and performed 76/37, 77/23.
behote and make avowe 113/3, 23.
charging and commaunding 130/18.
confessed and knawliched 99/8, 115/2.
confession and knawlidge 96/4.
declared and confessed 97/14.
defaute and trespasse 128/10.
exercised and vsed 111/5.
exilite and pouerte 129/7.
faith & truste 75/20, 81/6.
franchese and fredom 62/7.
under the forme and conditions 82/25, 85/17.
fourme and tenour 61/29, 62/2.
had and borne 73/28.
to haue and hold 74/20; 118/19.
haue and rejoise 61/28, 32.
help and assiste 80/25.
helpyng and assystyng 75/13, 83/4, 85/28.
heresies and errours 111/7.
interupcion and hurt 62/13.
issue and profutes 73/14, 76/22.
kepe and obserue 112/20.
make and ordeyn 118/27.
my maker and fourmer 117/14.
maner and fourme 72/3, 76/3, 82/16, 121/16.
noyanse and offense 128/6.
obserued and kept 83/14, 33.
occupie and haue 73/10, 76/14.
ordeyn and make 117/12.
I pray and require 83/4, 85/9.
prayng and requiring 75/20.
profyt ne avayle 129/19.
promitte and avowe 88/4.
require and charge 75/23.
sett and lyeng 166/38.
so and in suche fourme 76/30.
stabulisched and fownded 74/35.
tenour and fourme 62/2.
vse and profuet 74/24.
vtter nor knowlage 97/11.
testament and will 75/14, 76/5, 80/33.
my wille and entent 82/15, 115/9.
wille and testament 62/17, 76/17.
to worship and serve gode 47/11; but to worship gode 47/15.
I woll and giff 68/7, 89/14.
I wyll and geue 164/12.
I woll and beqweth 78/23.
I wol and declare 76/29.
I wol and pray 61/19, 62/15.
I wyllled and ordeyned 78/25.
I yeff and beqweth 118/11.
faith credence and beleave 97/8.
fourme tenure and effecte 130/27.
fraude gyle or deceyte 97/37.
giff graunt and bequethe 118/14.
ordeyned disposed and willed 76/6.
pardon forgife and relesse 130/14.
peyn and disciplyne and correccion 99/16.
forsake, renounce, abiure and forswere 99/12.
favour help socour assistance or counsel 97/27.
ayde help favour nor svcour nor counsell 111/9.

In the Second Period.
accomplyshyd and endyde 204/5.
acquyte and dischardge 199/16.
admytte or suffre 196/34.
advoyn and giff 198/5.
agreed and couenaunted 172/32.
almes and charite 257/1.
ample and lardge 207/17.
apperteynyng and belonging 172/31, 186/17, 203/20, 226/6, 239/10.
apoynte and make 233/6; appoynted and ordeyned 144/22.
assembled and congregate 217/25.
assent and consent 132/2, 186/6, 217/23, 225/4.
assigne and appoynte 226/37.
assuraunce and sure makinge 227/18.
ayde and helpe 227/2; ayde and secure (= succour) 233/8.
beare and paye 226/16, 235/28.
beare and susteyne 204/13, 21.
behave and use 182/10.
behynde and not payde 187/26, 205/37.
belonginge or appertayninge 237/16, 239/25.
bequethe and give 182/22.
boren and susteyned 205/29.
buryall and funeralest 228/1.
bye and purchesse 158/22.
cam and resorted 206/21.
causes and maters 175/16.
celebrate and kept 217/28.
to cesse and be voyde 188/1.
chardgies and expenses 138/21.
commaunde or indicte 218/24.
commodityes and aduantagies 207/14.
commynge and ffolowyng 171/26; commynge and renewyng 175/9.
complett and ended 171/28, 198/13, 210/30, 234/18.
consente and assent 175/21.
constitute and make 233/4.
content and paye 143/39, 201/33, 234/30.
contentacion and payment 200/14, 37.
contented and payd 235/14.
contradiccion or interruption 175/25, 177/3.
contraryetie and dissencion 196/22.
contynence and chastyte 210/11.
conuentyd and agreed 175/22.
costes and charges 187/7, 208/15.
coste and expenses 132/25.
couenaunted and agreed 172/28, 204/38.
couenaunte and graunte 173/2.
covenauntith and grauntyth 187/5, 227/7.
creator, maker 151/13.
dependent and incidente to 175/16.
Syntax: Doubles

depute and assigne 230/2.
direccion and commandemente 220/8.
dischardgede and acquytede 241/34.
dispensd ne contracted 210/5.
ducties and chardgies 226/16, 241/27.
dyspose and order 232/13.
ende and terme 171/27, 198/12, 204/3, 225/22.
ensuyng and ffolowyng 171/28.
escrippe or waste 205/17.
estate and condicion 241/3.
exceptd and reserued 198/7.
except and reserved 186/19, 203/21, 240/3.
executing and performing 75/14, 76/20.
executed and performed 168/30.
execucion and performance 201/3.
exercise and occupye 218/2.
expediente and conuenyente 228/27.
expell and putte oute 238/3.
extincte and ceased 189/17.
fall or occurre 218/8; false or wrongfull 256/9.
ffeastes or holy dayes 218/7.
ffell, cute downe 199/35.
ffermors or tenauntes 176/27.
ffirste and former 209/3.
forme and maner 165/25.
fyrme and stable 148/28.
gene and bequeyth 185/15.
grounde and soille 205/3.
hable & suffycyent 200/10.
hadde and obteyned 199/39.
haue and holde 209/2; haue and injoye 205/32.
haue and possesse 261/34.
heedes or seniours 195/14, 196/1.
hold and occupye 211/26.
holy and solemne 218/17.
honestly and sufficiently 241/13.
honor and worship 157/16.
houses and buyldynges 199/21, 204/31.
Syntax: Doubles

infirmity and sekenes 226/31, 227/3.

inioye and occupye 173/5.

interrupte or let 168/28.

interruption or delaye 137/28.

iurisdiccion or authorytie 197/1.

kepe and mayntayn 168/5.

kept or observed 217/33, 218/11.

knowledge and recognise 189/28.

legacyes and bequestes 155/13.

leve and yelde vppe 199/26.

losse and decaye 256/25.

lycense and consent 199/37.

lyinge and beinge 237/7.

made and graved 169/5.

make and ordeyn 266/9, 267/23.

maner and forme 133/18.

manour and lordshippe 172/21.

mayntayne & justyfye 205/22.

mayntene and susteyne 199/21, 25.

meanyng and intent 201/20.

more and further 227/17.

mynystre and dispose 192/26.

name and fame 228/20.

namede and callede 225/34, 226/15; namyd and expressyd 158/25.

necessyte and behove 217/19.

next and immediately 204/4.

notyce and knowledge 196/13.

notifye and knowlege 153/5.

occupye and injoye 171/21, 173/9.

ordeyne and dispose 138/26.

ordeyn and make 147/29, 185/16.

ordre and disposicion 139/9, 147/31.

ordre and commandemente 196/32.

ordre and make 179/27, 184/11.

parte or parcell 172/8, 237/33; parte or porcion 207/16.

partie and behalf 205/20.

patronage and gyfte 234/10, 240/4.

yerely pension or annual rent 191/11.
perceive and receive 138/3.
performyd and don 164/17.
performed and executed 147/33; performed and kept 200/21.
permytte and suffer 173/4, 196/26.
peryll and chardge 205/9.
power and libertye 204/30.
power and strenght 233/3.
pray and desyre 233/6.
promyssse and make avowe 210/7.
prouffite and commoditye 204/33, 237/15.
punysh and chastice 255/13.
purporte and effecte 201/8, 202/4.
purvey and make to be had 258/15.
put oute and expell 206/16, 241/2.
reasons and groundes 189/22.
remayne and come to 143/4.
renounce and forsake 139/25.
rente or fierme 172/1, 173/14.
repare and amende 235/39.
repayre and come to 186/26.
requyringe nor demaundinge 229/3.
resyndent and abydyng 203/27.
resident or dwelling 218/1.
right or title 175/27.
sette and hadde 221/7.
shewed and notyfyed 195/4.
sone and spedili 256/27.
soylle and grounde 204/34.
stypend or wagies 145/34, 229/2.
survivour and longer lyuer 200/6, 7.
susteyne and bere 177/12.
take and have 205/13.
take and receue 190/1.
treate and dispute 196/21.
vse and behove 225/19.
vsed or occupyed 207/19.
vse and practize 217/17.
vse and prouffett 156/8.
vses and intentes 144/13.
vacacion and libertie 217/15.
vertue and power 202/10.
vexe or trouble 144/35, 168/28.
voide and of noon effecte 148/31, 168/32.
no wast nor spoyll 168/6.
well and suffycyently 204/36; well and truely 201/25.
I will and bequethe 192/20; I wyll and geue 164/22.
I woll and charde 221/3.
will and pleasour 204/32.
withdrawen and taken away 205/28.
withhold and kepe 235/12.
worke or occupacion 218/12.
yeldynge and payng 171/30, 204/6, 211/1, 225/24.
accyons sewttes and pleys 205/23.
acquite dischardge or saue harmeles 144/3.
alter and chaunge and transforme 204/30.
bargayned accorded and covenauented 257/21.
bere content and paye 199/10.
buylde repayre and mayntayne 177/8.
commynyng growyng and renewyng 175/29, 176/5.
commodityes ryalties and advantagyes 171/19.
content satisfied and payd 208/34.
contentyd satysfyed and payd 211/27.
controversy varyance and debate 175/3.
costes chardgies and expenses 226/7.
counted accepted and taken for 218/28.
covenauntes grauntes and agrementes 200/19.
decreed ordeyned and established 217/26.
demyse graunte and to fferme lett 197/26.
discend happen or come 151/25.
enacted ordeyned and stablisshed 255/9.
enioye perceve and take 175/27, 176/16.
expell amove and put oute 209/4.
expell put forthe and remoue away 212/2.
expenses labours and charges 175/19.
expulse putt oute and dischardge 172/25.
eye ouersight and inquyrye 196/29.
ffalling chaunsyng or renewyng 176/33.
given and graunted and confirmed 140/1.
graunteth demyseth and to ferme letteteth 171/11.
groundes reasons and causes 189/13.
growyng, commyng, or . . . renewyng 176/18.
hadd vsed or occupyed 207/19; haue holde and occupye 210/25; haue take and perceue 175/34.
iuridiccion powre and aucthoryte 189/10.
lett or interrupcion or disturbacion 144/23.
made rered and set vp 258/5.
mayntayne kepe and supporte 187/22.
meite necessary and conuenyent 204/35.
of to or vpon 256/9.
pay supporte and maynteyn 211/17.
perceyve take and enioye 176/4.
pesable ffreelye and quyetly 175/25.
performed fulfyllde and kept 201/7.
preiudice nor noying ne harme 132/21.
prouyde procure and gette 228/20.
rentes charges and incumbraunces 144/8.
repayre amend and make tenauntabel 187/9.
repayed maynteyned and susteyned 199/25.
reuenues issues and prouffettes 145/19.
satisfyed contented and payd 172/14, 229/26.
sett lyeng beyng 151/24, 225/9.
spent occupyed and imploied 205/15.
strenghe valore or effecte 189/17.
suffycyent hable and laufull 200/32.
supporte maynteyn and beyre 211/9.
sustaine beare and paye 241/31.
temerouse presumtuous and vndiscrete 196/18.
variance contention and debate 175/18.
welthe helth and proffyt 151/10.
worke occupacion or mysterie 218/2.
aquyte discharge saue and kepe harmelles 187/17.
amovede advoydede dischardgede and putte forthe 228/25.
circhewardens proctorus rulers or governors 225/33.
observe performe fulfyll and kepe 173/18, 201/36, 202/3, 229/29.
paymentes, chardgies, exaccions or dueties 228/7.
Syntax: Doubles

repare vpholde mayntene and susteyne 199/21.
reputede taken acceptede or known 240/1.
vexacion lett disturbaunce or impedyment 173/9.
kepe susteyne repayre mayntayne and vpholde 226/1.
aggreed graunted couenaunted accorded and bargayned
257/15.

Manner: Manner of.

Both constructions of manner are found throughout these
documents, both in the earlier period and in the later, that with
of being distinctly the more frequent.

Manner.

In the First Period:
all maner men 68/13.
almaner folk 118/25.

In the Second Period:
all maner chardgies 138/21.
all maner other tithes 176/17.
almaner rents, all maner tithes 186/13, 14.
al maner vessell 191/30.
al maner costes 211/10.
any maner wise 258/22.
all maner reparacions 267/3.
all maner royaltie 269/1.

Manner of.

In the First Period:
al maner of vitayle 63/4.
al maner of chargis 76/30.
al maner of prestis 77/13.
by no maner of meane 80/28.
alle maner of heresies 111/7.
all maner of matiers 112/3.

In the Second Period:
all maner of stuff 147/18, 235/35.
any maner of means 168/29.
al maner of chardgies 172/30, 226/16, 235/25.
almaner of tithes 176/4, 33.
maner of wise 186/17, 207/15, 225/13, 246/6.
almaner of graynes 191/24.
al maner of landes 203/15.
all manner of reparacions 226/2, 235/31.
any maner of tuythes 227/31.
noo maner of persons 227/32.
any maner of paymentes 228/6.
al maner of portions 239/24.
almaner of coste 258/3; cp. 258/18.

**Pair:** Pair of.

Throughout both the earlier and the later periods of these documents, examples of both constructions occur, that with of being somewhat the more frequent.

**Pair.**

a pare bedys 46/17, &c.; 49/19, &c.; 50/15 &c.
j. paire blankettes 67/15.
a pare schetes 56/35; j. paire shetys 67/32.

**Pair of.**

a pare off bedys 46/20.
a pare of bedes 51/29.
a paire of blankettes 40/21: cp. 40/4.
a payr of coberd 161/15.
a payre of indenturs 166/27.
a litell payre of salt salers 39/8.
j. payre of shetis 39/19, 160/20, 163/1, 192/7.
a peyre of vestymentes 134/1.

**Term:** For term.

The phrase *for term of life* occurs occasionally:

for terme of liff 85/21.
for terme of lyve 61/27, 84/17.
for terme of the liff 82/30, 85/23; cp. 261/35.

There are, however, several instances in which *for* is dropped out and the phrase *term of life* is used as an adverb of duration of time:

terme of his liffe 68/24.
terme of her lyff 89/37, 117/22.
the terme of her lyff 89/15; cp. 265/5.
That.

After certain verbs, the conjunction that, which should carry on the action of the verb to the clause following, is as often implied as expressed.

Constructions with that expressed:

I wol that al my pewtir vessell be departed 40/35.
I will ... that my dettys be qwyt 46/2.
I wol that my goodis ... be disposed 75/9.
I woll that myn executours giff 121/26.

Constructions with that implied:

I will he haf the whitte bede 49/7.
so he ... help yam my will be performede 49/14 = them,
so that my will.
I will he hafe a nobyll to pray for me 52/7.
I will ij. of yam syng 53/35.
Owing, apparently, to the slipping of the p symbol into easily discarded y, this conjunction appears in an aphetic guise:

I will at William ... haf 55/20.
if so be at yai will bide 57/19.

die: decease: depart.

As regards the choice of words, probably the most singular set are those which come under the above heading. The simple words die and death occur throughout both periods frequently and continuously, but there is an obvious inclination to use euphemistic words of Latin origin.

Verb.

(i) die.

die 139/17.
dye 124/1, &c., 187/34, 193/17, 200/5, 201/31, 228/12.

(ii) decease.

hym that dothe soo decease 200/9; cp. 200/26.
decesse 137/31, 35; 138/17, 20; 261/20.
discessed 145/28.
The two words are, of course, combined:
dye or deceze 156/14.
decesse and dye 158/19.
Syntax: Die

(iii) depart.

There are some examples in which the full phrase is given:
depart the world 168/38.
departe oute of this worlde 182/24.
It is also used without qualifying words:
departe 155/12, 154/10, 161/20, 231/35.

Substantive.

(i) dede 53/30, 56/4; deth 120/18; dethe 61/24, 68/17, 69/5, 72/10, 142/21, 159/22.
(ii) decesse 41/8, 73/11, 74/12, 76/16, 78/26, 82/17, 84/5, 85/10, 89/16, 90/1, 117/23, 121/26, 142/5, 143/3, 163/30, 200/8, 261/13, 262/1.
deecease 261/16.
disease 199/38.
The words are, of course, conjoined:
the decesse and dethe 158/15.

(iii) departing.

my departynge frome this present worlde 192/24.
at my departyng 41/34, 42/4, 43/9, 27, 30.
att ther departyng 153/35.
att the tyme of ther departing 182/27.
So also with the adjective:
departed and deade 148/24.

Additional Notes.

Words.

sherine 249/22, 251/1. This seems to be certainly the MS. reading. The probability is that in the letter it was written sherine, but the copyist at Lincoln read the n as v and wrote it as v. There is no doubt that the ‘shrines’ of Ste. Geneviève and St. Marcell are meant. The French corresponding word (O. F. escrin, F. écrin) does not explain the form. The form schrine was in common use at the time. If sherine is correct, it must come from a burring pronunciation of r.

skift 56/30. The conjecture that this is a misreading for shift, in the sense of to distribute, seems borne out by a passage in
Canon C. W. Foster's forthcoming *Lincoln Wills*, vol. i, p. 129, l. 8:

'I will that my howsold stuffe be equally shiftyd bitwyne Jenytt my wiffe and thomas Bronde my sonne.'

**Sweffes** 251/5 is the reading of the MS. It must, however, be used for French *Suisses*. Is it too wild a guess to assume that the copyist at Lincoln was familiar with the German name of the people (*Switzer*) and ignorant of the French name? For the javelin of the Swiss mercenaries the stock reference for English readers is Sir Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*, chap. xxxii.: ‘The Swiss brought into the dancing-room with him his eternal halberd, the size and weight and thickness of which boded little good to any one whom the owner might detect in the act of making merry at his expense.’

**Additional Syntax Notes.**

*The inverted sentence. The Paris letter of 1535 shows a distinct fondness for the rhetorical inversion of the sentence, in which the verb comes first and is followed by the subject. There is also here, wherever the verbal form is distinctive, the peculiarity that the verb is in the singular, though the subject may be plural. Is this due to the influence of French idiom—*il y avait*?*

ther was . . . scaterny . . . bookes 249/8.
where was gathered . . . the thre other ordres 250/2.
thidre was brought reliques 250/11.
ffirste, was the cordelyars 250/18.
then folowes them the gentilmen 251/7.
after dyner was hadde oue . . . vj. condempned personnes 252/7.
with this receiver was burned thre grette sackes 252/11.

*Slips in syntax due to want of revision.* There are several anomalies, involving needless repetition of elements, which are probably due to unrevised writing, exactly as we find in hastily written letters at the present day.

any of my childer to whom, any thing I haue beqwethed to 124/11.
also, I will that suche chardgies . . . I will that myn executoures do content them 247/25, 27.
tharreragies... shalbe... to his successurs be fully... paid 269/25, 26.

Doubtful words and places. There are many instances in which a word or phrase is possible, though it seems more natural to assume a slip in writing:

a honest prist to sing for me and all cristend sowles a hole yere 270/20. The word Christened does occur, but is used of individuals while alive, not, so far as I have found, of the dead. The word cristen (i.e. Christian) is regularly used in this formula, 246/24, 265/17, 266/20.

Mans... Roan 252/8, 10, look like Le Mans and Ronen, but in the French document, as cited in Sismondi’s Histoire des Francais, they are given as Nantes and Rennes.

aftyr she is maryed or take on husbond, I will that my soone... haue the said hows 267/4. It is conceivable that take may be a subjunctive, but in that case it ought to have been she be maryed. It seems simplest to assume a slip for takes.

Condensed idioms. There are a few places in which the documents affect more curtailed syntax than is found in modern standard use:

ouersears to see this my will be fulfilled 193/24 = to see that this my will shall be (or, as we would now say, is) fulfilled.

it hath not ben sene or hard such a commission to be made to my predecessoures 264/3 = that such a commission has been made.
INDEX I

OF PLACES

The references to places are mostly slight, and whatever interest attaches to them is of value chiefly when they are grouped by counties. I have therefore done this. I may note that the Essex references are all to illustrations from outside, none occur in the actual text of the documents.

Places outside England.

France: gay fashions, 250/22.
  Blois, 248.
  Calais, 139/12.
  Citéaux (Clisseyeux), 129/5.
  Le Mans (l' Nantes) 252/8, 344.
  Paris, 248.
  Roan (f Reunes), 252/10, 344.

Ireland
  Enaghdun, 244.

Switzerland: Cantons solicited (1521) by Henry VIII to allow Swiss to take service with him, 249, 251.

Wales.
  Carnarvonshire (Caderelweth), 151/24, 25.
  Llandaff, 270/7.

Counties in England.

Bedfordshire.
  Bedford, 270/14.
  Chalgrave, 17, 112.
  Dunstable, 153/6.
  Leighton Buzzard, 15-17, 185-6.
  Studham, 181/24.
  Thurlbeigh, 171/7.

Berkshire.
  Brightwell, 36.
  Childrey, 224.
  Elveden Manor, part of, 68.
  Hurley, 174.
  Windsor, 166, 223.
  Yattendon (Yakenden), 261.

Buckinghamshire.
  Amersham (Agmonedesham), 193.
  Beaconsfield, 136, 260.
  Biddesdon Abbey, 18, 174-9.
  Boarstall, 68.
  Burnham, 187, 223, 259.
  Chilton, 28.
  North Crawley, 82, 84.
  Dorney, 222-8.
  Eton, 128.
  Fenny Stratford, 21, 160.
  Filgrave, 158.
  Hicham (=Wycombe), 259/31.
  Ickford, 270/10.
  Ivingho, 158.
  Great Linford, 133.
  Great Marlow, 260.
  North Marston, 152.
  Little Missenden, 253.
  Newport Pagnell, 270/10.
  Olney, 270/11.
  Princes Risborough.
  Sherington, 156, 253, 269-70.
  Taplow, 137, 259.
  Walton Manor, 16, 17, 170-3.
  Wolverton, 154.
  Wotton, 158.
  Wycombe, Chipping Wycombe, High Wycombe, 65, 165-9, 259 (Hicham).
  West Wycombe, 260/18.

Cambridge, University, 107, 121/37, 129, 189.

Canterbury, probate of wills in province of, 86/29, 34.

Cheshire.
  Nantwich, 73, 76, 82, 85.

Devon.
  Exeter, 244.

Essex.
  Asheldham, 213.
Index

Beeleigh Abbey, 109.
Bradwell-on-Sea, 106.
Burnham-on-Crouch, 106.
Chehmsford, 105.
Chignall St. Mary, 213.
Downham, 106.
Eastwood, 65.
Fobbing, 109.
Grays Thurrock, 65.
Hackwell, 213.
South Hanningfield, 126.
Laindon Hills, 65.
Leyton, 107.
Loughton, 108, 126.
High Ongar, 105.
Maldon, 106, 110, 125, 126.
Prittlewell, 107, 109, 213.
Saffron Walden, 96.
Sutton, 65.
Ugley, 126.
Woodford, 108.
Woodham Ferris, 214.
Gloucestershire.
Widford, 81, 82.
Hampshire.
Christchurch, 65, 66.
Freshwater, I.W., 66.
Milford, 66.
Hertfordshire.
Ashridge, 182/1.
Barley, 81–2.
Cheshunt priory, 39/1.
Flamsted, 181/23, 182.
Great Gaddesden, 181/5, 11, 14.
Little Gaddesden, 181/23.
Hemel Hempstead, 181/23.
Hertford, 18, 111.
Great Offley, 112/12.
Sawbridgeworth, 94.
Ware, 87.
Woodchurch, 182.
Huntingdonshire.
Buckden, 19, 86, 101, 103, 104, 209, 238.
Hamerton, 237/10.
Leighton Bromeheld, 16, 17, 236, 243.
St. Ives, 99, 101-2.
Somersham, 90, 92, 96, 104.
Old Weston, 236-7.
Kent.
Canterbury, 94.
East Wickham, 81, 82.
Lancashire.
Lancasteshire, 182.
Leyland, 181.
Leicestershire.
Long Clawson, 144-6.
Coleshill, 220.
Frisby on the Wreak, 140/5.
Graceden, 44, 48.
Harby, 144-6.
Eye Kettelby, 139, 142, 147.
Kirkby bridge, 142.
Kyrton, 144.
Leicester, 19, 209: St. Mary’s abbey, 177-9.
Lubenham, 142, 148.
Melton Mowbray, 14, 139, 142, 145-6.
Slawston, 161-2.
Statern, 144-6.
Storton, 148.
Sysonby, 142-5.
Welby (Olleby), 140, 147-9.
Lincolnshire.
Alvingham priory, 60/9.
Arseyk manor, 62/22, 949.
Ashby, 231.
Aylesby, 114-16.
Bardney abbey, 121.
Barlings abbey, 18, 131-2.
Barnwell, 123.
Barton on Humber, 19, 113.
Bilsby, 134.
Bonby, 51.
Boston, 64, 60, 121, 123.
Bourn, 170.
Brampton, 268.
Burgh in the Marsh, 62.
Carlton Kyme, 16, 17, 121, 207-8.
Coleby, 203/9.
Coningsby, 233/1.
Coton, Nun, priory, 50.
Crowland (Croyland) abbey, 122-4.
Dalby, 16, 17, 207-8.
Dunston, 203.
Elsham priory, 50, 52.
Epworth priory, 53.
Eresby, 62.
Farlthorpe, 120, 122.
Fleet, 123.
Fotherby, 349.
Fulletby, 281.
Fulstow, 62, 349.
Gedney, 122-8.
Gosberton (Gosberkirk), 122-3.
Grantham, 18, 125-7.
Grasby (Gresby), 58.
Greenfield priory, 50.
Greetham, 231.
Hagneby abbey, 50, 60.
Hallstead, 121-4.
I. Places

Haydour, 15-17, 170-1.
Hogham, 248.
Holland, 120, 121.
Horncastle, 231, 233.
Irford priory, 50.
Kyme: see Carlton.
Legbourne priory, 50.
Great Limber, 51.
Lindsey, 54/11, 62, 248.
Lincoln city, 54, 57, 64, 232, 256, 259.
St. Andrew's parish, 64/9.
Archdeacon of, 90.
Dean and Chapter of, 15, 244.
Grammar School, 203.
Greesefoot, 52/5.
St. Katherine's priory, 45, 120.
Minster, dues of, 16, 234/31, 241/29.
— prebends of, 15-17, 170, 185, 197, 207, 210, 233, 234, 236, 238.
— precinct of, 240/19; close of, 256/21.
— bequests to, 5, 54/25, 117/18, 120/4, 134/3, and passim.
— vicars choral of, 241/28.
— recluse at, 21, 50.
— Wickford in, 57.
Markby priory, 50.
Mere hospital, 16, 17, 202.
Mere oaks (wood), 205/15.
Moulton, 119-123.
Mumby, 243.
Newsham abbey, 50, 52.
Newstead priory, 50, 52.
Nunconton priory, 50.
Obthorpe, 185/6.
Partney, 62.
Pinebeck, 123/4.
Quadringle, 123/12.
Rauceby, 16, 239, 241.
Reepham, 18, 131-2.
Riby, 116.
Saltfleetby, 123.
Sandtoft, 349.
Sleaford, 125, 209, 268.
Somerby [near Brigg], Someretby, 44-9, 51, 54-7.
Spalding abbey, 121; parish, 123.
Spilsby, 60.
Stain (Stayne) in Withern, 45-51, 54-7.
Stainfield priory, 50.
Stamford, 88-90, 115, 162-3, 185, 286/27.
Stixworth abbey, 121.
Stow, archdeacon of, 90, 113-15.
Stow, manor and park, 268.

Tattershall, 65.
Thornholme priory, 50, 52.
Thornton abbey, 45, 50, 52.
Thurlby, 184-5.
High Toynby, 231.
Low Toynby, 230-2.
Wellow abbey, 52.
Weston, 120.
Whaplode, 123.
Wickford (Wigford), 57.
Willingborough Wood, 62.
Winthorpe, 122-3.

London, 43/33, 64/19, 121/39; town-houses of country magnates in, 39/8, 29; 40/30; 43/22; 56/29.
St. Andrew's, Holborn, 221/30.
Charterhouse, 53, 120.
Fishmongers' guild, 44/8.
Grey Friars, 53/16.
Old Temple, Temple, 64, 69, 174, 212, 236, 245, 270.
St. Thomas of Acres, 42/30, 43/34.

Middlesex.

Fulham, 65.
London, ut supra.

Norfolk (= Northfolk), 62/27.

Howe, 60.
Little Walsingham, 94.

Northamptonshire.

Barnack, 11, 133-4.
Blakesley, 38, 40.
Boddington, 42-3.
Byfield, 42-3.
Collyweston, 164/13.
Cottesbrook, 245.
Creaton, 247.
Culworth, 42-3.
Edgcott, 37-42.
Eydon, 42-3.
Guilsborough, 247.
Hazelbeech, 247.
Hinton in the Hedges, 81, 84.
Holwell, 247.
Naseby, 247.
Northampton, 43, 159, 270.
— St. James's abbey, 150.
— St. John's abbey, 159/3.
North Toft.
Norton, 149, 150.
Peterborough, 26, 263.
Polebrook, 81, 84.
Sewell: see Sywell.
Stean, 81, 84.
Stuchbury, 42-3.
Sulgrave, 42-3.
Syresham, 18, 174-9.
Sywell, 43.
Thorpe Mandeville, 197.
Tichmarsh, 70.
(Chipping) Warden, 42–3.
**Nottinghamshire.**
Balderton, 239, 243.
Coddington, 239.
Dunham, 243.
Elston, 239.
Farndon, 239, 243.
Newark-on-Trent, 238-9, 256, 263.
Stoke, East Stoke, 16–17, 238–41.
Syerston, 239.
Thorpe, 239.
Tilney, 239.
Trent, 239, 268.
Woolaton, 140.
Worksop, 257.
**Oxford, 44/15.**
All Souls College, 129.
Austin Friars, 117.
Black (or Preacher) Friars, 19, 113, 117.
Brasenose College, 211/5, 270/24.
Carmelite Friars, 117.
Dagville’s Inn, 119.
East Bridge, 118.
Exeter College, 5, 26, 32.
Friars, the four Orders of, 43/17, 75/30, 74/1, 117–18.
St. Frideswyde’s priory, 22.
Grey (or Minorite) Friars, 42, 70, 72–3, 76, 117.
Laurence Hall, 34.
Magdalen Bridge, 118.
Magdalen College, 20.
St. Mary’s church, 195.
Merton College, 19, 26, 87, 130.
St. Michael’s North Gate parish, 5, 7, 8, 24–35, 215, 224.
Mitre Inn, 119.
Oriel College, 31.
St. Peter le Baily church and parish, 117–19.
Trinity chapel, outside East Gate, 118.
Whitefriars, 74.
University and its officials, 13, 77, 189.
City officials, 77, 117, 119.
**Oxfordshire.**
Bampton, 81–3.
Banbury, 82, 84, 263; St. John Baptist hospital, 38, 40.
Bucknell, 29.
Combe Longa, 28.
Cropriedy, 16, 17, 42–3, 197.
Elvedon, 66, 68–9.
Godstow abbey, 1.
Goring, 66–7; priory, 67.
Gosford, 29.
Hampton Poyle, 28.
Henley-on-Thames, 151.
Kingham, 174.
Langford, 15–17, 233–6, 243.
Launton, 28–9.
Minster Lovel, 70, 80–1.
Little Minster, 81–3.
Oxford, supra cit., 1.
Thame, 260/7.
Wardington, 42–3.
Woodcote, 68/15.
Wotton by Woodstock, 18, 128–9, 131.
**Rutlandshire.**
Barrowden, 141.
Bisbrooke, 141.
The Brent, 219.
Caldecote, 265/38.
Empingham, 140.
Exton, 140.
Hambleden, 191–2.
Kelthorpe, 140–1.
Ketton, 165.
North Luffenham, 140–1.
South Luffenham, 140–1.
Lyddington, 21, 219, 263, 264, 267.
Moreton, 141.
Oakham, 267/25.
Pilton, 140–1.
Ridlington, 266.
Sculthorpe, 140–1.
Seaton, 141.
Stoke, Dry, 140.
Thorpe, 141.
Tinwell, 164–5.
Tixover, 141.
Uppingham, 21, 219, 267.
**Shropshire.**
Aldon, 73, 76.
Acton Burnel, 73, 76.
Acton Reynold, 73, 76.
Admaston, 73, 76.
Chatwall, 73, 76.
Chetton, 73.
Clunbury, 73.
Condover, 73, 76.
Corston, 73, 76.
Ewdon Burnell, 73, 76.
Holdgate, 73, 76.
Hope Bowdler, 73, 76.
Longdon, 73, 76.
I. Places

| Millichope, 73, 76. | Combe abbey, 160.  
| Munslow, 73. | Coventry, 43/12.  
| Pitchford, 82, 85. | Wight, Isle of.  
| Rowton, 73, 76. | Freshwater, 66.  
| Rushbury, 73, 76. | Wiltshire.  
| Shawbury, 73. | Bridelhurst, Brideshurst, 81–2, i. e.  
| Smethcoate, 73, 76. | Bridzor in Ansty parish.  
| Sutton, 73, 76. | (Hurdecote) Erdescote, 81–2.  
| Uppington, 73, 76. | Knook, 81–2.  
| Wellington, 82, 85. | Upton (Obdon) Lovell, 81–2.  
| Woolstaston, 73, 76. | East Wanborough, 81–2.  
| Wootton, 73, 76. | Wardour Castle, 36.  
| Somersetshire. | Worcestershire.  
| Nettlecombe, 66. | Trympley, 81.  
| Witham, 53. | Worcester priory, 81.  
| Staffordshire. | Yorkshire.  
| Rushbury, 7. | Argam (Erghum), 45–8, 54, 56.  
| West Bromwich, 160. | Doncaster, 38.  
| Wolverhampton, 82, 85. | Erghum: see Argam.  
| Suffolk (= Southfolk), 62/27. | Flixton, 54.  
| Campsey, 60/14. | Hull, 46, 53–4, 120.  
| Mettingham, 59, 60. | Hunmanby, 54.  
| Rushmore, 65. | Mountgrace de Ingleby, 120.  
| Surrey. | Reighton, 54.  
| Sheen, East, 120. | Tibthorpe, 54.  
| Southwark, 91, 94. | Tickton, 54.  
| Warwickshire. | Walkington, 54.  
| Bidford, 82, 85. | York, 54.  
| Broom, 82, 85. |

Notes.—'Santasse,' 46/20, remains unidentified. It cannot be 'Sandtoft' in Lincolnshire, which was only a cell for one or two monks of St. Mary's, York.

'Fulstowe, Arsyk,' 62/22, read 'Fulstowe Arsyk'. Of two manors in Fulstow one was called Arsyk, taking its name probably from the family Arsk (flor. temp. Henr. III). Robert lord Willoughby owned this Arsk manor in Fulstow parish.

'Ffodrynghey,' 62/23, appears (Cat. Inquis. post mortem, folio edition; iv. 253) among Lord Willoughby's possessions as 'Foderyng manor co. Lincoln.' It is probably in error for 'Fotherby'.

\[\text{\textit{Santasse}}, \text{\textit{Fulstowe}}, \text{\textit{Ffodrynghey}}\]
## INDEX II

### OF PERSONS

Into this Index have been brought all persons actually executing any deed, whether lease, vow, or will; as also a few other outstanding names incidentally mentioned. The numerous names of legatees and witnesses and collaterals are, of purpose, left out.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aldridge, John</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, master</td>
<td>114–17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antichrist</td>
<td>92–3, 249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archer, Richard</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asheton, Thomas</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asserby, John</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astbroke, Robert</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Audley, bishop Edmund</td>
<td>11–14; lady Eleanor, 12, 14; James, baron, 12, 14.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, Roger</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldwin, Agnes</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balon, William</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barker, Ralph</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baven, Richard</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaumont, John, viscount</td>
<td>61, 63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedford, John, duke of</td>
<td>(d. 1435), 42.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bekynton, bishop Thomas</td>
<td>11.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benett, William</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berrett, Thomas</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Billing, sir Thomas</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonaventura</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bradley, Richard</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brownyng, William</td>
<td>82, 85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buck, Thomas, cleric</td>
<td>222/22.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buckingham arms</td>
<td>62/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buckland, dame Joan</td>
<td>37–44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bulman, John</td>
<td>51, 55, 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burnell, baron</td>
<td>70, 71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butler, William, cleric</td>
<td>223.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cade, Robert, cleric</td>
<td>114–17.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cain</td>
<td>69/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calixtus III, pope</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canterbury, archbishop of:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— Thomas Bourchier</td>
<td>80–1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— Thomas Crammer</td>
<td>180, 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catesby, Anthony</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chambres, John</td>
<td>185–8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaucer, Geoffrey</td>
<td>49, 94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarell, Richard</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarence, George, duke of</td>
<td>219.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerke, John, Ralph</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clise, Robert</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Constabull, Robert</td>
<td>49, 55–7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cornish, John, cleric</td>
<td>246–7.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cressé, Hugh</td>
<td>49, 50, 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cromwell, Ralph, 3rd baron</td>
<td>46, 61, 63, 122.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cromwell, Thomas</td>
<td>29, 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cumberworth, John</td>
<td>50/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curteys, Thomas</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dagvile, William</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danvers, sir Robert</td>
<td>81.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dawe, Richard</td>
<td>126–7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deincourt, barony of</td>
<td>71.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denham, John, cleric</td>
<td>10, 133–4.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Derby, John</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dey, John</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digby, sir John</td>
<td>14, 139–49; sir Simon, 220.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digby family, of Leicestershire and Rutland</td>
<td>139–49.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Downes, Edward</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draicott, Dr. Anthony</td>
<td>223.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dymock, Edward</td>
<td>233/8; Thomas, 207/10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward IV</td>
<td>128–31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emery, William</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farington, sir Henry</td>
<td>181.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finderne, sir William</td>
<td>224.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fisher, Thomas</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitzhugh, Eleanor</td>
<td>60/19; William, 4th baron, 63.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitzwilliam, sir William</td>
<td>53/24.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fleshmonger, William</td>
<td>207/6.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
II. Persons

Forster, Anthony, 239.
Franois I, king of France, 248.
Franklin, William, 171-3.
Frere, William, 7.

Gascoigne, Thomas, D.D., 80.
Genevieve, Ste., 249.
Genyuer, William, 238.
Gifford, George and William, 197.
Goodwin, John, 259, 261.
Gray, William, 154.
Grey de Rotherfield, barony of, 71.
Grice, Margery, wife of John, 65.
Griffith, Robert, cleric, 151.
Griffith family, of Carnarvonshire, 151.
Gybyns, William, 191.

Harden, John, 210/16.
Hardy, Robert, 264.
Haudlo, barony of, 70-1.
Hawardyn, Richard, 269.
Henry II, king of France, 248.
Henry VI, 128-9.
Henry VII, 48.
Henry VIII, 45.
Hill, Eleanor, 81-2.
Hilton, Walter, 45.
St. Hought, 46/35; probably the so-called 'boy-martyr' of the mediaeval legend, commemorated on June 29.
Hull, Thomas, 108, 111.
Hyde, Edward, D.D. (d. 1659), 36.

Johnson, William, 186.
Jordan, Roger, 115-16.
Joseph, John, 221.
St. Katheryn, 45/21, 46/35.
Knight, William, 149.

Lau福特, Richard, 156.
Lee, Henry, 163; John, 21, 162.
Limerick, bishop of, 104-5.
Lincoln, bishop of:
— William Alnwick, 63.
— William Atwater, 264, 268.
— John Chedworth, 2, 37, 44, 69, 86-90, 92, 101, 103-4, 111-17, 127, 244-5.
— Richard Flemyng, 23.
— William Grey, 1.
— John Longland, 2, 188, 194, 196, 209, 216, 221, 244, 248, 253.
— Marmaduke Lumley, 2, 44, 57.
— Thomas Rotherham, 23-4.

Lincoln, bishop of:
— Russell, John, 255, 262.
— William Smyth, 2, 263.
— Hugh de Wells, 22.
Lindsey: see Lyndsey.
London, bishop of:
— Richard Fletcher, 107.
Lorraine, the Cardinal of, 248, 251.
Lounde, John, cleric, 203.
Love, barony of, 70-1.
Lovel, William, 7th baron, 10, 12, 70-87.
Lufyngcote, Thomas, 67-9.
Lynch, John, 8.

Manfeld, Joan, 19, 113-14.
Maryon, Isabel, 245.
Melton, dame Elizabeth, 50/14.
Mesenger, Roland, cleric, 169.
Morgan, Dr. Henry, 154, 170, 182.

Newcome, Richard, 230.
Normanton, Thomas, 164.
North, Ellis, cleric, 112.

Ogard, Anne, 74/5.

St. Paul, rule of, 88, 113-14, 245.
Penny, bp. John, 130.
Percy, Hugh, 49/29.
Philip, alderman Henry, 117.
Philipot, John, 256-7.
Pope, the, 129, 188-90.
Pope, Dr. John, 233/14, 239/7.
Portington, Isabel, 19, 113; John, 63.
Pyckard, Richard, 18, 114-16.

Ralegh, dame Joan, 66-9.
Rayne, dr. John, 149, 159, 178, 245-8; William, 245.
Rede, Edmund, 68/10.
Roper, John, 142.
Rudd, Gervase, 88-90.
Rudying, John, archdeacon, 113-14, 245.

Salscot, Thomas, bishop, 244.
Saxonla, Ludovicius de, 45.
Seman, John, 5.
Shipman, John, 66/9.
Simon, Margery, wife of John, 65-6.
Singer, Edward, 126.
Smyth, Gilbert, cleric, 236; Matthew, 270; Thomas, 268.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page/Line Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Stanhope, John</td>
<td>48/17; 63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Richard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stayne arms</td>
<td>49/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stokys, Bennet</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stretton, Joan</td>
<td>17, 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suffolk, William Pole, duke of</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutton, Hamond and Robert</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symmys, John</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailour, Ralph</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tyssington, John</td>
<td>113, 116, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vesey, rev. William</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vicars, Richard</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warwick, earls of</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welby, Richard, and his family, of Lincolnshire</td>
<td>119-25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welles, Leo, baron de</td>
<td>48, 63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard, baron de</td>
<td>48; Sir Robert, 63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weston, Hugh, B.D.</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wigan, Gilbert, cleric</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wigston, Agnes</td>
<td>19, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willoughby, John</td>
<td>62; William, 61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willoughby de Eresby, Maud (Stanhope), countess, 61-3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willoughby de Eresby, Robert, 6th baron, 59-63</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winchester, bishop of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— William Waynflete, 81, 123</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolhede, William</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolman, Richard</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Womacke, Richard</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wortley, Thomas</td>
<td>126-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wotton, Ralph</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wytham, dr. William</td>
<td>64, 113-17, 245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>York, archbishop of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>— John Kemp, 46</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX III

OF MATTERS

I have brought together here, rather spaced out, the chief references to the more important social or domestic matters touched upon in these deeds. The individual references, taken apart, amount to very little; but, when taken in groups, they show, almost pictorially, how many of those points which at the time of these documents were foremost in the thoughts of the nation have now passed into oblivion, and how few of our modern interests were then taken account of. This Index III has to be consulted alongside of Index IV.

advowson = patronage, right to present a priest to serve a parish and receive the income of the rectory, 114, 129, 178.

advowson = patronage, right of a monastery or prebendship to hold to its own uses, by appropriation, the rectorial revenues of a parish and appoint a vicar to serve the parish, 114, 129/11, 131, 186/20, 198/5.

age, coming of, at 18; 165/10; at 21, 182/25; at 24, 137/25.

altar, bequests to high, 5, 7, 25, 117/19, 120/1, and passim.

altar, of the Trinity, 48/5, 117/20, 154/21.

— of Jesus, 166/17.

— of Our Lady, 48/6, 145/24, 265/16.

— of St. Anne, 94.

— of St. Nicholas, 266/12.

such altars each in its own chapel, altars, two, 38/10, i.e. the high altar in the chancel, and the altar of Our Lady in the Lady Chapel.

altar candlessticks, 39/10.

— cloths, 39/5, 48/1.

— dues, 5.

— hangings, 38/7, 39/3.

— pillow, 39/5.

amber, 51/4.

anchoress of Paul's, 162/17.

anniversary: see obit.

— gifts of clothing on, 121/27.

Apostle spoons, 168/15.

Apostles, festivals of the, 218/14.

apothecary, 8.

apparitor, 125, 195/10, 213, 214.

arable land not to be made pasture, 205/7.

arms = weapons, 49, 50, 51, 58/23, 124/34.

arms = heraldic bearings, on a cope, 45/20, 22; on a signet-ring, 86/14; of Buckingham, 62/19; of Stayne, 49/4.

arrows kept by the dozen, 51/13, 20: cp. Scott's Lord of the Isles, canto vi, stanza xxiv.

Austin Friars: see Friars.

baptism, 93, 95.

barber of a College, 227, 229/7.

beads worn at girdle, 49/2, 232/22, 26.

— hung by a ring, 46/22; 51/5.

— carried in performing penance, 127.

— 'pair' of, 339.

— of twelve, 46/20, 23.

— of twenty-two, 49/2.

— of amber, 51/4; of bone, 46/27;

of coral, 46/18, 49/19, 21, 50/12;

of feathers, 46/27; of gold, 46/18,

49/32, 50/1; with gilt or gold gauds, 46/21, 49/20; of jet, 50/13;

of wood, 46/27.

bells rung before church services, 106, 212, 218.

— rung at 6 a.m., 77/24.

— tolled at funerals, 27, 53/11, 228/9.

— tolled at commemorative services, 47/30, 53/11, 157/27, 165/4, 224.

bells, gift of a bell to a church, 66/21, 181/18.
bellropes, bequest for, 133/24.
bible-clerk in a college, 13, 227.
bidding-prayer, 22, 47/28, 64, 77/20, 194-6, 253/20.
Bishop (in place-names), 262.
Black Friars: see Friars.
bloodshed polluting a churchyard,
125-7.
boar-hunting, 49/37.
books for church services, 38, 47/4, 190/11.
— antiphonary, 59/21.
— gradual, 38/16, 59/21.
— portas, 38/17.
— processional, 38/18.
— psalter, 38/28, 39/26, 49/9, 51/10.
— for chantry chapel, 48/6, 77/10.
— devotional, 49/10, 11, 13, 49/3.
— primer, 51/1.
— roll of prayers, 50/25.
books, Pope's name erased from
(1535), 190/11.
book, oath on (i.e. on the Gospels),
87/11, 92/22, 97/22, 34, 98/2, 111/11, 127/2.
book for recording benefactors, 64/12.
— for recording names of preachers,
195, 197.
books, how catalogued, 38.
— Lollard, 97/31, 35.
— heretical books in Paris (1535), 249.
— heretical books burnt, 252.
— disposal of a testator's, 134/4.
bow and arrows, 51/13, 19.
box, a church, 191/17 = churchwardens' money-chest.
brass, 41/1, 59/31, 34, 135/32, 163/1, 184/4, 191/30, 192/12, 281/13, 17.
bread, dole of, 159/25.
bread and ale: see wheat and malt.
bread, ale, and cheese, 223/20.
bridge, bequests for repair of, 118/34, 158/1, 270/9-11; cross on, 287/37.
burial: see funeral, church, churchyard, chantry chapel.
candles, gift of, to churches, 54/33, 101/10, 108, 127.
— burnt about corpse, 27.
— burnt at funeral services: see funeral.
— burnt at commemorative services,
48/3, 52/26-30, 54/31-4.
— carried in doing penance, 101/2, 102, 127.
candles carried in religious procession, 250/32.
capital messuage, 142/7 = chief dwelling-house of a manor.
Carmelites Friars: see Friars.
Carthusians (Charterhouse), 46, 58, 120.
casuistry of Lollards, 96.
celebrabilitas panis, 23: see singing-bread.
chalices or chalices, 304.
— provided for a chantry, 47/4, 9, 77/10, 117/21.
— bequeathed to a monastery, 46/1.
— bequeathed to a parish church, 38/6.
— bequeathed to a gild, 117/21, 163/7.
— bequeathed to an individual (possibly for a domestic chapel), 39/8.
chancel, repairs of, 16, 102, 177, 226, 238, 241.
chantry, permanent endowment of, 47/25, 26, 49/25, 60/24, 78/23-9, 74/35, 76/25-33, 112/12.
— instituted for a term of years only,
— held in the choir of a parish church,
47/11, 16, 19; in the Lady Chapel of a parish church, 145/24; in a chapel specially built for the purpose, 59/15, 60/27, 78/19, 76, 77/22.
— services appointed in a, 47/10-12, 18-20, 77/20-31, 146/17-21, 166/16, 223/13.
— vestments of: see vestments.
— choristers of, 59/24.
— patron of, 261/28.
— burial in chapel of, 59/15, 73/19.
chantry, Cumberworth, at Somerby,
Lincs., 46-8.
— Digby, at Melton Mowbray, Leics.,
146/23, 146/13.
— Lovel, in Grey Friars, Oxford,
73/25.
— Willoughby de Eresby, at Mettingham,
— in Amersham church, Bucks., proposed, 193/21.
— at Chalgrave, Beds., 112.
— in Dorney church, Bucks., 222/23.
— in Hambledon church, Rutland,
192/20.
— at Spilsby, Lincs., 59/27.
III. Matters


crosses in churches, 475/5, 8, 92; on a bridge, 257/37; see rood.
crown of thorns, the, 250/12.
crucifix, 181/12 = the rood.

day of grace, in payment of rent, 198/32, 201/35.
deans, rural, 99/19, 101.
deaneries, rural, 195/11.
decrees, graduates in the, 105.
dedication day of a church, 214, 215, 217.
dedication day of a church, 214, 217/27.
special 'holyday' of a, 214, 217/31.

as place of payment of church rents, 198/33, 201/35, 225/28.
church registers, origin of, 29.
churchyard, burial in, 64/9, 66/17, 95, 137/5, and passim.
Lollard contempt for, 91, 93.
descetration of, 125-6.

ceremony of cleansing after desecration, 127.
as place of penance, 101/5, 23, 103, 127.
Cistercians, 128, 176.
colours, ecclesiastical: black for commemorative services, 48/1, 2, blue, 38/13; green and gold, 38/7-9; red, 39/4, 7; red, black, and white, 45/18, 19; red and white, 45/23, 24; white for Lent, 38/10, 11; white and green, 45/22.
colours of rooms, with curtains, &c., of the same hue: blue, 40/1, 24, 67/18; green, 62/32; red, 39/12, 14, 41/15, 62/32, 67/12; red with green, 41/6-20; white, 43/20.

communion elements, provision of, 23, 77/12, 226/4.
communicabilis panis, 23: see under singing-bread.
commutation of penance, 107.

compurgation, procedure in, 109, 110.
confession, auricular, 93, 95.
Convocation, the Houses of, 189/20.
cope, 38/13, 45/18, 20, 23, 47/4, 59/20, 121/10, 145/16, 158/28.
copper and gilt, 47/6.
Corporas-cloth = veil for covering the communion elements, made out of a kerchief, 160/12.

cramp, charm against, 51/10.
crisma, 24.

Cross, portions of the true, 46/34, 250/12; see in Dr. Furnivall's

a 2
and carry awaye and witheld and kepe, 225/11.

But each member of it has its own special meaning, since the person distraining would (i) lead away horses or cattle, by a halter; (ii) drive before him sheep or pigs; (iii) carry away, in a cart, grain; (iv) bear away, in his hands, clothing, napery, or the like; (v) impound live-stock; (vi) secure under lock and key goods, taken as distraint.

doles: see funeral customs, Good Friday, Lent.

Easter dues, 5, 25.
entail, 39/25, 46/19.
executors' oaths and accounts, 44/22, 69/24, 90/21, 119.
exempt houses and parishes, 69/18, 185/13, 195/5, 196/15.
exequies, 9, 12, 13, 52/32, 215, 216, 224.

fairs, 268/20.
fasting, 93, 95, 128, 130.
fee, the fixed money payment for a given term agreed upon by a master when engaging a servant, 46/26, 57/18, 79/5, 80/1, 5; called also hire, 58/5, 6, 29, 31; in Latin vadium, 60/31, 35, 37: see infra reward, and note in Scott's Guy Mannering at end of chap. xxxix, 'I served for little fee and bountith.'

fine, on copyhold land, 265/20.
first-fruits, the first year's income of a benefice paid by each new incumbent to the Pope till 1534, afterwards to the King, 204/16, 241/22; in consequence of the then frequent changes of incumbents from benefice to benefice this charge must have meant a considerable and constant yearly revenue.
fishing, 268/19, 269/23.
fixed, 41/26, 27.
football, 213.

forgotten tithe: see tithe.
French fashions, gaiety of, 250/22.
French shape, of plate, 30/23.

Friars Mendicant, the Four Orders (i.e. Austin, Black, Grey, White) at Boston, 60/3, 6; at Northampton, 43/11, 270/13; at Oxford, 73, 74; at Stamford, 266/27, 28.

— Black (Preaching) and Carmelite (White) Friars at Stamford, 88/25, 26; Grey Friars at Bedford, 270/14; at London, 53/16; and at Oxford, 72–3, 76.

— Friars of unnamed orders at Coventry, 43/12; and at Stamford, 163/25.

Friars asked to funeral and commemorative services, 52–4.

— books formerly of Friars, 48/9.
— jewels of Friars pawned, 60/4.
Friars Mendicant at Paris, 250.
fuel, a lessee's or life-tenant's right to take, 168/8, 205/14.


funeral customs and services:

— large provision of meat and drink at, 42/9–14, 52/16, 166/14, 223/21.
— special orders made in wills for payment of charges at, 52, 183/19, 147/12, 160/8, 163/31, 164/19, 166/14, 183/32, 184/8.
— gifts of clothing at, 55/3, 120/32, 121/1.

maintenance of a household for a time after a funeral, 50/3, 57/19, 69/4, 184/7.

procession of mounted men at 57/16.

desire for large attendance of clerics at, 52, 90/5, 166/13, 223/18, 248/1.

dinner to priests at, 248/2.

— burning of candles and torches at, 52/27, 228/9.
tolling of bells at, 350.

services at: see dirige, mass; Lollard contempt for, 91/21, 93.

fees for funeral services, 228/8:

— Lollard hatred of, 91, 93.
See church, churchyard, chantry-chapel.

fur: ermine, 62/18; fitchew, 264/29;
fox, 264/29; foyns, 167/28; gray (grey), 43/1, 3; marten, 43/2;
miniver, 43/4; mink, 43/8; pellor, 49/23; pollys, 43/2.
furred gown, 42/32, 43/1, 28, 51/2,
furred jacket, 58/19.
furred mantle, 51/6.
gardens, 80/6, 142/7.
— tithe of, 26.
III. Matters

St. Geneviève, 248, 250.
St. George, Festival of, 218/15.
gild:
Corpus Christi at Stamford, 163/27.
St. George at Boston, 60/16.
St. John at Bourn, 170/8.
St. Trinity at Bourn, 170/7.
?St. Trinity at Spilsby, 59/27, 60/1.
Good Friday doles, 157/16, 159/26, 169/5, 7.
gown, as a mortuary, 7, 88/22.
Grey Friars: see Friars.
greghound, 51/21.
harvest-time, how reckoned, 218/8.
hawk, 58/26.
heresy, repression of, in England, 90, 253; in France, 248.
herrings, dole of, 159/25.
highwaymen, 197.
hire: see fee.
holyday, the Church, 217/32.
— the dedication, 217/27.
holydays, high, 218, 219.
— mass on, 47/12, 77/21, 26.
— procession on, 103.
— abolition of certain, 22, 212, 217.
horses:
saddle-horse and trappings as mortuary, 45/14.
saddle-horse as mortuary, 41/35.
foal as mortuary, 120/7.
horse and harness in bequest, 67/7, 23.
saddle-horse in bequest, 41/34, 48/15, &c.
cart-horse in bequest, 41/36, 168/21, &c.
plough-horse in bequest, 49/10, &c.
colt, 246/18, 20.
courser, 63/8.
gelding, 170/11.
hackney, 51/34.
mare, 61/15, 21, 246/16.
palfrey, 62/35, 69/1.
stagg, 58/9.
— at pasture, 132.
horse-mill, 48/22.
hospitality of monasteries, 129/8, 130/8.

household, departments of a great:
chapel (in some cases implies only portable furniture for services; not a separate room), 59/3, 49/8, 50/24, 60/34, 124/9.

hall, 41/17, 49/8, 11, 51/23, 55/27, 135/3, 192/2.
chambers, 39/14, 40/2, 11, 24, 41/9, 49/8, 63/14, 134/23, 135/9, 163/12, 173/37, 186/24, 203/23.
wardrobe, 51/19.
kitchen, 40/9, 49/12, 51/23, 55/31, 56/28, 62/31, 80/13, 185/30, 191/29.
buttery, 135/24.
bakehouse, 51/19, 80/14, 15.
furnace, 49/13.
stable, 50/4, 51/22, 55/27, 80/22, 203/25.

household, members of a great:
steward, 63/3.
clerks of the chapel, 51/32, 55/26, 60/34.
gentlemen of the household, 60/36.
yeomen of the household, 51/18, 61/1 (valesci).
yeomen of the chamber, 63/14.
yeomen, 124/34.
grooms of the bakehouse, 51/19, 80/14, 15.
grooms of the wardrobe, 61/19.
garciones, 61/2; grooms.
children of the hall, 51/23, 55/27.
children of the kitchen, 51/23, 55/31, 56/28.
children of the stable, 51/22, 55/27.

women-servants, 42/20, 43/6.
almanen, 51/29, 55/26.
housel-bread: see singing-bread.

St. Hugh of Lincoln, boy and martyr, commemorated on June 29, according to the legend was slain as a human victim by the Jews of Lincoln and dismembered. The 'ele... of St. Hought' was probably a boy's heel-bone said to be his, 46/35.
hunting, 49/36, 51/21.

husbandry, course of, 173/14.

images in churches, 91, 92, 94.
— our Saviour, 94.
— Our Lady, 152/21, 270/5.
— Our Lady of Pity, 152/22, 264/23.
— St. Margaret and St. Katherine, 162/24, 160/23.
— All Hallows (All Saints), 94, 162/26.
— St. Anne, 152/25.
— St. Christopher, 152/28.
— St. James, 152/24.
— see also lights.
impropriation of churches, 102, 114, 129, 131, 207: see advowson.

incense and censers, 23, 38/6, 39 note, 47/5.

intimatio, 110.

inventory, 59/5, 184.

jewels:
- diamond, 49/20, 50/2.
- emerald, 46/19.
- pearl, 46/18, 49/24, 35.
- sapphire, 49/3.
- jewelled beads, 350.
- gold ring, 46/22, 50/1; signet, 51/5; tablet, 46/18.
- rings, 46/24, 49/2, 20, 51/1, 9.
- girdles with gold or silver mountings, 49/23, 26, 50/6.
- spangs, 49/11 note.

jewels of a convent pawned, 60/4.
- of a parish church subject to distraint, 229/20.

St. Katherine of Alexandria, was martyred A.D. 307, after being tortured on a wheel, and her head was taken by angels to Mt. Sinai. The word de, 46/34, is phonetically conceivable as wheel. At Rome (see in Dr. Furnivall's Poems—E. E. T. S.—in The Stacions of Rome, lines 149, 150) the stone on which St. Paul was beheaded was shown; so that the wheel on which St. Katherine was tortured is conceivable as a relic. The conjunction, however, with St. Hoght (see St. Hugh, supra, p. 367) suggests heel, i.e. heel-bone, as a more probable transliteration and object. At Rome (see in The Stacions of Rome, cited above, lines 425, 567, and 576) were shown

- a foot of Marye Magdceleyne,
- seynt Jilyan... his chykk and tethe,
- an hole arme of seynt Christofre.

kind, payment in, 35, 116/18, 137/13, 154/23, 158/2, 180/10, 247/1.

Latin, as language of Ecclesiastical Courts, 2, 90.

latten (laten, laton, lattyn, latyn) = a mixed metal, yellow, like brass:
- candlesticks of, 47/5.

latten, ladle of, 135/35.
- tablet of memorial stone, 169/5.

Law Courts, terms in the, 218, 219.

Lent, 38/11.

- doles in, 159/24.

licentiate, 111, 260/30.

lights in churches, bequests to, 64/13, 120/2, 133/24, 137/10, 166/5, 181/15, 191/19, 269/25.
- Our Lady, 166/7, 191/16; St. Mary, 259/27.
- Our Lady of Pity, 166/7, 264/23.
- All Souls, 180/7, 191/20.
- St. Clement, 166/8.
- St. Cross, 259/26.
- St. George, 166/8.
- St. James, 223/4.
- St. Katherine, 166/9, 183/16, 269/28.
- see candles, dirige, funeral customs, mass, obit, torches.

livery = a suit of clothes, of texture and colour uniform for a whole household, provided by a master to each of his servants, in addition to his or her fee (q.v.), 58/4, 6, 30, 32. It is called clothing, 46/26.

loaves: see bread. Lollards, 18, 90–107; insurrection plot of, 93, 96.

manorial court, suit to, 68.

manorial custom, 265/20.

manorial privileges, formula of, 16, 203.

manor place, mansion place: see place.

mantellum of a votress, 245/12.

St. Marcell, 250.

mark, intimating assent by, 88, 98, 111, 210, 249/25.


marriage, requisites for legal, 93, 96.
- service and fees, Lollard hatred of, 92, 93.

marriage (maritagium = dowry), 42/26, 60/19, 74/5, 79/7, 9, 169/2.

St. Mary the Virgin, festivals of, 218/14.
- vigils of, 128.
- milk of, 46/34: see The Stacions of Rome, 424, in Dr. Furnivall's Political, Religious and Love Poems (E. E. T. S., 1866 and 1903).

mass, at burial, 43/8, 9, 52/6, 12, 29.
III. Matters

mass, on seventh day after death, 52/20, 22, 29.
— on thirtieth day after death (month's mind), 48/8, 9, 10, 52/32, 53/5, 54/32, 33.
— on anniversary of death (obit), 47/29, 30, 48/4, 157/22, 26, 165/3.
— on holy days, 47/12, 19, 77/22, 26.
— on Sundays, 47/27, 28, 77/22, 26.
— of the day, 77/26.
— in commemoration of the benefactors of a church, 64, 215, 216.
— of All Saints, 54/21.
— of St. John Baptist, 54/21.
— of St. Katherine, 54/22.
— of Name of Jesus, 146/16.
— of Nativity of Jesus, 54/19.
— of Our Lady, 54/17, 120/21.
— of Requiem, 9, 11, 43/8, 54/18, 77/30, 121/14, 146/14.
— of the Trinity, 54/17, 120/20.

masses, intercessory, continued for a year, 53/24, 27, 30, 223/7, 265/17.
— for two years, 223/11, 260/24, 270/20.
— a thousand, 72/10.
— two hundred, 120/16.
— five, 160/16.
— see trentall.

masses, number which one priest is allowed to celebrate in a year, 53/23, 27.

mass, to do, 52/5, 53/14, 23, 27, 73/11, 120/16, 121/12, 146/18.
— to read, 118/8.
— to say, 43/8, 54/16, 17, 27, 77/13, 26, 28, 29, 117/3, 120/24, 121/13, 146/14, 16, 157/22, 160/10, 166/16.
— to sing, 53/24, 27, 118/8, 120/19, 23, 121/21, 160/10, 16, 166/16.
— mass penny, 8, 13, 27, 165/5, 215, 216, 224, 228/11.

metropolitan visitation, 180/27, 183/3.

milk, tithe of, 176/17.

mill, fulling, 167/8; horse, 48/22; water, 142/8, 166/26, 173/6.

months, emblematic figures of the, 39/45.

month's mind (thirty-day), provision of meat and drink at, 52/24, 55/2, 223/22.
— mounted procession at, 57/16.
— desire for a large attendance of clerics at, 166/13, 223/19.
— repeated monthly twelve times, 159/30.

mortuary, 5–8:
(i) best animal, 41/35, 45/14 (i.e. unless best is due to the Manor as a heriot; in that case, second-best): see horse.
(ii) best article of clothing, 88/22.

fixed:
(i) by custom, 88/23, 139/23, 230/27; by 'law', 45/15, refers, no doubt, to the custom of the parish.
(ii) by bequest, 45/14, 120/7.
(iii) by 1529 Statute, 164/10.

mother church, i.e. Lincoln Minster, 180/4, 191/12, 193/11, &c., 223/1.

napery, 40/31, 122/15, 136/6.

cemomancy, 108–11.

nota, cum = with note, 9, 11, 47/20, 31.


nuns, attendance of, at funerals and month's mind, desired, 52, 53.
— gifts of clothing to poor, 57/4.

oath on Gospels: see book.

obit (anniversary, twelve-months' mind,1 year-day), foundation and permanent endowment of, 12, 47/8, 29, 74/34, 76/36, 89/15, 20, 117/22, 125/15, 157/19–21, 165/1, 261/2, 265/21; endowment of, temporary, 169/30.

— desire for large attendance of clerics at, 157/22, 169/32.
— desire for attendance of dignitaries at, 13, 77/1–8.

— services at, 12, 18, 157/22: see dirige, mass.

— offering of mass-penny at, 13, 77/2, 5, 8, 165/5.


— lights at, 224.


— meat and drink at, 157/27, 169/32.
— gifts of clothing at, 121/27.
— dole of money at, 157/29.

1 There is a twelve months' mind which is not an obit: see infra, p. 362.
Index

obit, parish, for benefactors of the parish church, 215, 216.
obligations or bonds = legal documents by which, under heavy money penalties in case of failure, people pledged themselves to fulfilment of their covenants (e.g. in leases), 173/20, 200/11, 34, 201/16, 202/7, 229/35, 259/29; or similar deeds which pledged executors to faithful discharge of their trust, 119.
offering days, the four general, 215, 218.
oil, consecrated, 226/5: see crisma.
orchards, 142/8.
pall, 48.
pannage, 268/8.
parish clerk, 51/30, 224, 228/3.
pasture, rights of, 132/11; dispute as to, 220/5; statute against converting arable into, 205/7.
paten, 163/28.
patron saint, 214, 217.
St. Paul: see rule, anchoress.
paucerculus, 7, 13.
peacock feathers, 46/27.
penance, severities of, 105, 127.
— commutation of, 107.
— see church, churchyard, market-place.
penny: see mass-penny.
pertness, frequency of, 26–9, 226–7.
petty tithe, 26.
pilgrimage, 92, 94.
pillar of scourging; the, 46/33, 51/2: see in Dr. Furnivall's Poems (E. E. T. S.) in The Stagyns of Rome (line 697), the 'pyllur that cryste was bound to'.
pittance, 13.
pix, 270/7.
place = a dwelling-house, 62/21, 89/14, 118/14, 122/19, 231/28, 264/30; manor place, 142/5, 171/12; mansion place, 142/6.
placebo, 8, 11.
— at burial, 43/8, 9.
— at month's mind, 43/8, 10.
— weekly, 77/29.
plain song, 166/23.
plate (= armour), 49/29, 34, 50/3, 56/29.
plate for altar services, 124/9, 163/27, 28: see chalice.
plate, church, liable to distraint, 228.
plate, silver, 56/12, 15, 18, 29, 122/15, 124/17, 147/21, 148/6, 162/19, 163/2, 8, 168/10.
plough, absence of, a mark of poverty, 161/26.
ploughs, number of, as estimate of population, 54/6, 9.
poor scholar, 7, 227.
pope, Lollard hatred of the, 93, 96.
— title forbidden by Henry VIII, 189/12.
— repudiation of supremacy of the, 22, 188, 194.
Post-communio, 9, 11, 12, 14.
pot and pan, 40/9, 49/12, 89/33, 34, 135/31, 34, 161/23.
preach, licences to, 194; University graduates could obtain from their University licence to preach throughout England: Clark's Reg. Univ. Oxon. (O. H. S.) i. 180.
preachers, book to record names of, 195.
Preachers Friars, i.e. Black Friars: see Friars.
Premonstratensians, 132/1.
priests of nunneries, 196/1; these were summoned because spiritual directors of the convents: see Godstow English Register (E. E. T. S.), 689.
printing, slowness to make use of, 194, 216.
probate of wills, 2, 86, 119.
procession, the parish, on Sundays and holy days, 101, 103, 127.
procession, the great Paris, of 1535, 249–51.
procurations, 177 note.
psalter, 324.
— of David, 54/22; of Our Lord, 54/23.
quarter, servants engaged by the, 57/18, 19.
re-entry, 16, 172, 198, 206, 209, 211, 235, 238, 241, 269.
registers, origin of church, 29.
relics:
— see cross, crown, pillar, St. Hugh, St. Katherine, St. Mary.
— in a gold cross, 46/31.
— in a brooch, 47/1.
— in a glass vessel, 46/35.
— Lollard hatred of, 91/10, 92 fin.
— at Paris, carried in procession, 249, 250.
repairs, covenants as to, in leases,
III. Matters

361

132/23, 168/5, 8, 172/31, 187/9, 22, 199/20, 204/21, 205/14, 208/24, 211/14, 235/31, 241/7.
reward = a money payment, over and above the stipulated fee (q.v.) or hire, given to a servant at the end of each term of service, and often bequeathed in a master's will, 63/15, 78/33; called in Latin regardum, 60/35, 36.
roads, insecurity of the, 197.
— bequests for repair of, 157/10, 166/10.
rods, being beaten with, in penance, 101/15, 24, 103, 127.
rod, a white, carried in doing penance, 106.
rood-loft, ornaments of, 47/8.
— see lights.
Sacrament of the altar = the trans-substantiated elements, 249/7, 10, 259/15, 264/13; and, so, the host (carried in procession), 251/13. 'To the sacrament of the altar' is an alternative of 'to the high altar' in bequests, 102/16.
sacraments of the Church, Lollard antipathy to, 98-9.
Salutation of Our Lady, 43/17.
Scala coeli, 160/17; probably the Lady Chapel: see in Dr. Furnivall's Poems, E. E. T. S. in The Stacys of Rome, line 156:
In pat place a chapell ys,
Scala celvy called hit ys,
In honour of our lady,
and the note there, p. xxvi.
school, boys at, 51/31, 121/38, 182/11, 267/13, 270/17.
schoolmasters, directions (1535) to, 190/6.
scourging of Our Lord: see pillar.
Secretum, 9, 11, 12, 14, 190.
seals, official, 15.
— armorial, 86/14.
sepulchre, the Easter, 38/10.
sermons, directions (1535) for, 194.
servants, 3, 354.
— see fee, livery, reward, quarter, year.
seventh day after death, services on: see dirige, mass.
— meat and drink at, 52/24.
— orders in will as to, 52/20, 168/31.
shaving, of a priest, 229/5.
singing-bread, 23, 226/4: the wafer for the communion of the celebrant at mass. It is so called because in the making of it certain verses of the Psalms are sung. It is a very thin white wafer, made of the very finest flour. It is a disk 2\(\frac{1}{2}\) inches in diameter; has at the edge a raised ring; then, after a slight space, a second raised ring; and then a 'crucifix' (a figure of Christ on the cross) 2\(\frac{1}{4}\) inches high, and a little over 1\(\frac{1}{4}\) inches wide at the cross-beam. Distinct from this is houset-bread, the wafer for communion of the laity. This is of exactly the same material and shape as the singing-bread, and bears the same stamp, but is in diameter only 1\(\frac{1}{4}\) inches, and has its crucifix reduced proportionately. It is this houset-bread which is referred to, 91/30, 95 par. 7.
stabling, reservation of rights as to, 172/38, 186/24, 208/25.
stone, memorial, in church, 48/1.
169/4; in chantry chapel, 73/19; in churchyard, 189/14.
stool-ball, 213.
style, Henry VIII's, i.e. official title, on the Great Seal and in legal documents, changed (1534) so as to include et in terra Ecclesiae Anglicanae et Hiberniae Supremum Caput, 185/19, 189/29, 203/4, 216/2, 230/10, 238/22, 236/20, 283/22, 289/6.
subsidies, 177/13, 241/22.
suffragan bishop, 244.
suit to manorial court, 68.
suit, in church vestments, was a complete set of the same colour for the celebration of mass, 38/12, 45/18, and included habiliments for the celebrant, 38/12-14, and hangings for the altar, &c., 38/9, 12, 39/5, 6.
suit, in household economy, was a set of curtains and other appointments of a uniform colour for one room, 39/21, 40/24, 41/10, 12, 18.
Sunday pence, 26.
Supremacy, the King's or Pope's, 21, 188.
— see style.
surplice and stole, 101/15, 103, 127.
swans, 57/9.
synodals, 177/13.
tapers at funerals, 228/9; in procession, 250/32.
Index

tenths = a yearly tax on benefices amounting to a tenth part of the annual income, paid to the Pope up to 1534, but afterwards to the King, 204/16, 241/22.

Terms, Law, 218, 219.

thatch, covenants as to liability for straw and workmanship between lessor and lessee, 182/24, 28, 205/21, 211/10, 225/32, 241/7.

thirty-day: see month's mind.

timber, rules as to, under leases or life-grants of lands, 163/7, 193/5, 199/35, 205/14.
tin, 191/31.
— two chief classes of, 176/18.
— tithe-hay, 132/6, 175/17, 239/20.
— forgotten, 5, 25, 120/1, 137/7, 152/46, 154/20, 157/7, 166/5, 231/2, 247/12.
— garden, 26.
— little (petty), 26, 239/20.
— milk, 176/17.
— private, 25, 227/31.
toll (of fairs), 285/20, 269/23.
top-sheet, 27.
torches, at funerals, 52/27, 55/4.
— usual number in a parish church was four, 157/8.
— bequests were made for their upkeep, so that churchwardens might allow use of them at a nominal price, 154/21, 157/8, 180/8, 181/16, 264/26.
— the use of them was forbidden in Edward VI's time; churchwardens sold them, and put the proceeds into the alms-box (the poor men's huche).
— carried in procession, 251/15.

Traducianism, 95.

Transubstantiation, 93, 95, 257.
trellis, 161/13 = lattice-work.
trental (trigintale), 9: see month's mind.

trentall, 54/4; one tryntall, 159/2, 182/2; a tryntall of masses, 160/9; a tryntall, 270/14; plainly different from the month's mind services. In Dr. Furnivall's Poems (E.E.T.S. 1886, and 1903) is found St. Gregory's Trentall (p. 114), in which, at lines 189-232, is an outline of such intercessory services as are here referred to.
twelve months' mind, 123/20; is here a commemorative service on the first anniversary after death, but differing from an obit (q.e.), in not being continued in future years.

unction, extreme, 93, 96.

vadium: see fee.

veil of a votress, 19, 245.

vestment, a set of habiliments for priest, deacon, and sub-deacon at celebration of the mass:
— to be made out of a testator's best gowns, 145/15.
— to be kept in special chests or cupboards, 48/25.
— provided for a domestic chapel, 124/9.
— provided for a chantry chapel, 47/4, 8, 13, 77/10.
— bequeathed to a cathedral, 45/17.
— bequeathed to a monastery, 60/12, 14.
— bequeathed to a parish church, 38/11, 57/14, 134/1, 145/16.
— bequeathed to a chantry chapel, 59/20.
— bequeathed to a gild, 60/17, 117/21.

votress-widows, 19, 88, 113, 114, 209, 210, 244, 245.
— distinctive dress of, 19, 245.

waifs, 203/18.

waste (Latin vastum), unallowed appropriation by a lessee of timber on the land of his lease, 163/6, 205/17, 269/4.

watching-candles, 27.

water-mill, 142/8, 166/26, 173/6.

wax, 52/27, 77/12, 226/5, 228/9.

wheat and malt, as representing provision of bread and ale, 42/12, 13, 58/2.

white rod in public penance, 106, 107.

white sheet in public penance, 65, 106, 107: was provided by the churchwardens of each parish.

widows: see votress.
— jointure-rights of, 122/14.
— as life-renter, 89/15, 37, 154/12, 163/4, 167/38, 231/31, 261/35, 267/32.
— left larger revenues and privileges if they do not marry again, 122/12, 154/13, 158/11, 159/6, 267/2.

will: see probate.

wine, sacramental, 77/12, 226/4.

witchcraft, 108-111.
III. Matters

woods, treatment of, 62/1, 203/17, 262/5, 269/4: see timber, waste.
woodyards, 142/8.
wool, 56/15, 121/7.
— tithe of, 175/18.

Wounds, the Five, 157/17, 30, 159/27.

year, servants engaged by the, 80/5.
year-day: see obit.
INDEX IV
WORDS

Into this index have been brought less usual words and abnormal forms of words, as also a few words which seemed to ask brief explanations. In most cases the form in which they are found in *New English Dictionary* is added. In some cases, owing to re-setting of lines in the final revision, a word may have to be looked for in a line above, or below, that given here. The words in Index III should be consulted along with those in this Index.

The following words seem either not to be readily found in *N. E. D.*, or not to appear there exactly in this sense. The date of each is given.

| accordid with 1451. | horys 1527. |
| accompte makynge 1535. | howyll 1533. |
| administracion 1536. | intreatie 1535. |
| affectuous 1455. | inward 1540. |
| apparell 1450, 1465. | knottes 1450. |
| armynge 1451. | mynystracion 1538. |
| baylywyke 1535. | name 1455. |
| beset 1450. | oblite 1533. |
| betake 1543. | relage 1451. |
| burial 1539. | rerecharges 1451. |
| byrde warke 1527. | resolucion 1536. |
| cep 1451. | resortyng 1465. |
| comitie 1486. | runian 1450. |
| custody 1533. | ryalties 1534. |
| dearry 1535. | sadell 1527. |
| descendying 1465. | scallbid 1451. |
| dessoly 1451. | sedile 1450. |
| displaiz 1486. | sele tre 1486. |
| drawe 1488. | semblablement 1535. |
| escrippe 1536. | septdisme 1536. |
| falleng 1486. | sherive 1535. |
| fense tre 1486. | skomer 1527. |
| forgan 1527. | slotte 1527. |
| funeralles 1539. | somer tre 1486. |
| furnas 1451. | sowde 1451. |
| guyded 1529. | thewis 1551. |
| hornhigh 1585. | thryve 1465. |

The following words are found at earlier or slightly earlier dates than those given in *N. E. D.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>N. E. D.</th>
<th>word.</th>
<th>date</th>
<th>N. E. D.</th>
<th>word.</th>
<th>date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>date.</td>
<td>here.</td>
<td>date.</td>
<td>here.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1548</td>
<td>amice</td>
<td>1549</td>
<td>1611</td>
<td>drathe</td>
<td>1531</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1618</td>
<td>amortesment</td>
<td>1545</td>
<td>1555</td>
<td>edifis</td>
<td>1585</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1541</td>
<td>assistant</td>
<td>1549</td>
<td>1591</td>
<td>enperlid</td>
<td>1451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1587</td>
<td>bewitt</td>
<td>1452</td>
<td>1598</td>
<td>entrecomyne</td>
<td>1538</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1498</td>
<td>beyond sea</td>
<td>1450</td>
<td>1559</td>
<td>exility</td>
<td>1464</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1552</td>
<td>bordenyd</td>
<td>1527</td>
<td>1594</td>
<td>extrahis</td>
<td>1536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1607</td>
<td>byrd spyt</td>
<td>1527</td>
<td>1530</td>
<td>fall</td>
<td>1465</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1602</td>
<td>chargeable</td>
<td>1485</td>
<td>1586</td>
<td>gaitte</td>
<td>1536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1587</td>
<td>convent</td>
<td>1534</td>
<td>1584</td>
<td>to me warde</td>
<td>1450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1611</td>
<td>culling</td>
<td>1531</td>
<td>1773</td>
<td>none perforning</td>
<td>1486</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1485</td>
<td>descender</td>
<td>1465</td>
<td>1816</td>
<td>slatyng</td>
<td>1542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1656</td>
<td>disponsed</td>
<td>1536</td>
<td>1479</td>
<td>thirty day</td>
<td>1451</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
IV. Words

alowed 264/6.
alsomany 120/16; alsmany 53/23.
alsomoche 78/10; asmoche 69/3, 187/37.
alsone 53/31; alswele as 54/24.
alteregies 227/32 dues claimed by a parish priest from his parishioners.
allayes 123/34, 204/18; all way 118/30; allway 157/28, 161/18, 205/5; allways 199/32, 200/1, 201/16; allways 218/32, 219/1.
amercyamentes 171/18, 203/18.
amonges 81/5 amongst: see emonges. amongest 266/18.
amortesment 73/28 settling of land in mortmain.
amorteyesd 73/25, 76/27.
amove 209/4, 225/25 to eject.
amysse 48/1 amice.
anryssse 162/17 anchoress.
and 53/12, 122/28 if; 193/18 and if.
amnenste 221/4 towards.
anon 68/17, 82/17; anon 74/27 immediately.
amnuete 61/27; annewete 56/26; annewite 47/27 yearly payment.
ammyversy 165/1 anniversary.
antechristes 249/5 heretics.
apparell (i) set of hangings for an altar 38/10; (ii) harness for cart and plough 123/31, 168/22.
apryell 170/5.
avrauntagies 234/6, advertise 249/3 (verb trans.) to inform.
advoytred 256/4 adultery.
advoyde 228/25 removed.
advoydyng 177/17 avoiding.
aduyse 75/34 instructions.
affectuouse 78/13 showing undue favour.
afor 264/23, a fore 258/1 in front of.
afor 111/2; afore 74/10 in presence of.
afore 210/28 earlier in date.
afore 74/32, 83/10, 121/1 earlier in a document.
aforsaid 49/18.
after 40/33, 41/2, 47/12, 57/7, 77/37; 89/27, 245/2 (preposition) in accordance with.
after 64/11 (preposition) in proportion to.
after 41/8, 53/30, 64/3 (preposition) later in a point of time.
after 45/9, 148/7 (adverb) afterwards.
after tyme 76/36, 77/23 (conjunction) after.
againste 251/2.
agayn 97/2, 99/4, 112/17; agayne 115/9, 116/4; agaynes 118/25; agaynes 265/8 (preposition) against; see ayenst.
age 122/27, 124/25, 193/19 full age in law.
agistament 268/8; agistement 269/22 rent for leave to pasture.
agrey 177/26 agree.
agystment 132/11 right of free pasture.
asainted 192/17.
alibaster 134/22.
alife 155/11; alive 156/17; alyve 231/34: see in live, on live.
almar 48/23 almary, ambry. almysdisch 62/19.
aliberyng 265/32 abearing.
abide 62/20; abyde 41/15, 24, 27 of things remain as fixtures.
abyding 40/36 of persons = dwelling.
about me 124/30 on my business.
accompanied 249/24.
accompte makyng 182/30.
accompt of 74/9 (verb) to give an account of.
acondid therfore 46/4 agreed as to reparation to be made for.
acondid with 40/2 paid in full.
admystraclions 208/18 church fees of some sort.
advautagyys 234/6.
advise 249/3 (verb trans.) to inform.
advoytred 256/4 adultery.
advoyde 228/25 removed.
advoydyng 177/17 avoiding.
aduyse 75/34 instructions.
affectuouse 78/13 showing undue favour.
afor 264/23, a fore 258/1 in front of.
afor 111/2; afore 74/10 in presence of.
afore 210/28 earlier in date.
afore 74/32, 83/10, 121/1 earlier in a document.
aforsaid 49/18.
after 40/33, 41/2, 47/12, 57/7, 77/37; 89/27, 245/2 (preposition) in accordance with.
after 64/11 (preposition) in proportion to.
after 41/8, 53/30, 64/3 (preposition) later in a point of time.
after 45/9, 148/7 (adverb) afterwards.
after tyme 76/36, 77/23 (conjunction) after.
againste 251/2.
agayn 97/2, 99/4, 112/17; agayne 115/9, 116/4; agaynes 118/25; agaynes 265/8 (preposition) against; see ayenst.
age 122/27, 124/25, 193/19 full age in law.
agistament 268/8; agistement 269/22 rent for leave to pasture.
agrey 177/26 agree.
agystment 132/11 right of free pasture.
asainted 192/17.
alibaster 134/22.
alife 155/11; alive 156/17; alyve 231/34: see in live, on live.
almar 48/23 almary, ambry. almysdisch 62/19.
avayle 129/19 profit.
avyse 75/25 advice.
a vowe, to make 244/3 promise
solenly.
avowe, to make 113/3.
avowe 85/5, 113/23, 245/19 to
promise.
awe 28, 50/9, 53/21 to owe.
awe 185/8: awue 185/7 eue.
awmbres 135/5 ambres.
axe for weree 49/6, 51/33; axe of
were 49/34 battle-axe.
ayenst 211/35, 238/1 (adverb) again.
ayenst 130/21; ayenste 237/13.
ayge, 155/12 age.
bacyn 39/35; basyn 39/27.
baily 80/4; bayly 124/33 steward
of an estate.
baylly 66/11, 77/7 alderman.
baylly 117/16; bayly 118/16 the
space outside a great castle.
bakhouse 51/19, 80/14, 265/8 bake-
house.
bancker 135/18; bancour 41/18;
banker 41/23 a covering.
bargayn 61/32 agreement to buy.
baron 167/35, 168/21 barn.
baslard 49/29, 30, 51/17 baselard
(sort of dagger).
bawdekyne 51/1, 78/23 silk cloth
shot with gold thread.
bayed 63/1 bay, reddish brown.
bayly: see supra.
baylywykes 186/13, 30: a manorial
privilege, perhaps right to make
tenants serve in turn as bailiff and
collect rents, at a nominal fee.
baysler 26, bachelor (of arts).
be 45/7 beside.
be 47/6, 54/2, 57/10, 88/20 by (the
means of).
bedes bedyng 47/28 commending to
the prayers of the congregation.
bedmen 51/29.
bed stede 134/19, 185/10, 163/11.
bed stokkes 135/22.
bedding 246/26.
beelldid, 76/37, 77/23 built.
beerys 39/18 pillow-cases.
before 75/25 (adverb) earlier in time:
see afore.
before 77/37 (adverb) earlier in a
document.
before 69/1 (prep.) in presence of.
behalfl in this 88/5; behalve 257/
14 in regard to this matter.
béhest 245/19 (verb) promise.
be holdyn 54/3 bound in duty: but
here 'be' is possibly the verb (war
= we are, having been written in
error for we) = we be holdyn.
behoof 80/7 use and benefit: see
behowe.
behote 113/3, 23, 244/3 to promise.
behowe 154/14, 182/10, 217/20,
225/19: see behoof.
be hynde 58/20; behynde 198/26,
240/35 in arrears.
begwest 128/23 legacy.
begweth 156/6 (verb).
bere 45/9 hier.
bery 52/5 bury, say the burial service
for.
besett 30/3; besette 40/10 to be-
queath.
bestow 183/19, 184/7, 188/22, 147/
22, 148/7 to give.
betake 257/3 to let on lease.
betwen 57/6; betwene 224/7.
betwix 41/8, 81/23; betwix 251/33.
bewitte 57/27, 58/4 to bequeath:
see by witte.
beyond the see 40/25 (adjective)
foreign.
bj 255/7.
bide 57/19 (of persons) continue to
reside: see bydying.
bifor 97/12, 99/11 in the presence
of: see before.
bill 112/19, 210/13 a formal state-
ment in writing.
bille 58/23 the weapon.
biseechers 129/9 besieachers.
blanket 50/26 the cloth.
blankettes 40/4; blankettis 67/32;
blankyttes 135/17.
body 57/13 nave of a church.
bodys, the faith of oure 112/20:
see corporale iuramentum 92/22.
bokeram 40/1 fine linen.
boll 49/4 bowl.
bolle candlystukes 135/25.
bolle pece 38/20, 27, 39/32 bowl-
shaped piece of silver plate.
boore 192/4 boar.
borde 49/10 board, the flat top which
was laid on trestles to form a mov-
able table: see burde.
bord cloth 89/21, 67/33 covering
for a table.
borden 134/18 (adjective) made of
boards.
bordeyn 134/19, 25 (past partic.)
made of boards.
bordyng 246/26.
bordres 257/37 sides.
bord 49/37.
IV. Words

bot 45/10, 46/8 except.
bot 45/12, 49/14 (conjunction) but.
bought 167/19 acquired (by exchange).
bred 136/11, 257/31 breadth.
bruche 47/1 brooch.
brig, brig, 270/10; brigge 256/14, 258/25; bryg 118/34; bryge 158/1; brygg 166/26.
brynger 253/4, 264/12 the person who brings from me to you.
bucksyn 232/10.
burde 49/11: see borde.
buryall 228/1 ground in which to be buried.
buryng 166/14 burying, funeral.
busynes 138/32 painstaking.
but 112/11; butt 217/18 only.
by 83/26, 89/36 (preposition): see be.
by 112/20 (preposition) in taking oath.
by 249/8 (preposition) in.
by 112/6 om or before (a given day).
by 46/28, 128/35; bye 63/12, 169/4 to buy.
by cause 28, 148/22, 253/3.
bye 45/17 (of things) to remain always.
bydell 118/17 beadle, bedell.
bydinge 122/27 waiting for.
bydyng 59/13 dwelling.
byrd spyt 136/1 a spit for roasting birds.
byrde warke 135/15: possibly in error for verde; but conceivably = embroidered with figures of birds.
bywitte 57/24 to bequeath.
byyend 40 note.

chased 39/25.
chance (verb intrans.) 249/2 to happen.
chayre 40/25; chare 134/18.
chayre 251/34; cheyrer 39/24.
chechyn 40 note.
cherchiffe 57/1 kercchief.
cherygis 54/32 cierges.
chesiple 38/14 chasuble.
chif 118/21 chief.
child 51/23, 55/31 a lad-servant.
chylde, poore 27, 28 (in a college) a servitor.
chitto 45/6.
churchmen 25 churchwardens.
chymney 203/24 fire place.
cipres 40/6 (adjective) cypress.
clene 217/11 (adverb) altogether.
clerely 172/25 utterly.
cloke 254/3 clack, chattering.
closes 208/16 in manorial formula.
cloose 132/17 the enclosure formed by farm-buildings.
cloose seme 39/19.
cloth of gold: silk or other tissue shot with gold thread: 'red' cloth occurs 45/18 and 'white' 45/19: cp. 'red' 49/23, 'black' 49/26.
clothis of gold 48/2.
cloth seke 56/32 cloth-sack, portmanteau.
clot 49/24, 36.
cnyffes 52/1.
coberdes 136/1; coberd 161/15 rests on which a spit turns.
collacion 115/3.
collor 126 choler.
colour 80/29 pretence.
comens 255/10; comyns 251/30.
comitie 257/13 county.
commaundement, to have in 195/3.
comme up 68/21, 69/2 to be forthcoming.
commoditytie 204/33 advantage.
commodities 171/18, 208/19, 210/24 a stock word in the formula of leases.
communes 207/12 rights of common pasture.
comune 221/5 to enjoy rights of common pasture.
comyn 220/4, 14 (subst.) common.
conduct 256/29.
connynng man 108 wizard.
consait 57/7; consayte 57/5 opinion.
consequently 260/29 next in order.
content 145/39, 284/30 to pay.
contentacion 200/37 payment.
continuall 76/21 continually.

call . . . of, to 169/23 to call . . . upon, to insist on.
canapy 251/12.
Candelmas day 219/9.
canibur 49/8.
Carmes 250/29.
carrod 134/18: possibly = carved.
carter 55/28.
case, if 65/33, 124/19; case, in 77/35, 83/6, 227/3.
cattalles 139/11; catelles 183/18 chattels.
cattelles 177/2 cattle.
cawthorn 136/3 caldron.
cep 49/4.
chaffyng dyshe 135/26.
chasir 39/10; chauffer 135/33.
chargeable 256/9.
continue 99/15 (verb trans.) to keep up: 65 (verb intrans.) to abide.
contracted 210/5 betrothed.
contrary etie 196/22.
contre 40/36, 41/29, 129/15; cun-
trre 57/15 neighbourhood.
contynuance of tyme 210/7 in-
terval.
conveaunce 264/7.
convenient 79/20 suitable, in keep-
ing with.
convert 175/22 (verb intrans.) to agree.
conventicles 97/9.
conventicles 97/11.
copberd, 40/17; copbord 40/8;
cupbord 136/5.
coppes 62/29 cups.
cordelyars 250/18, 27.
corporys clothe 160/12.
corpses 151/15 corpse.
corse present 5.
corven 39/24 carved.
coschyns 158/19 cushions.
costes 124/31 expenses incurred.
costis 129/10 outfit of money.
costeringe 41/22.
costers 39/13, 40/2; costirs 41/18;
cousturs 49/7 hangings.
cotage 129/2 small holding.
cote 180/21; cotte 155/8, 232/10 coat.
counsel of, to kepe 97/10 to refrain from making known.
courser 63/8 a swift horse.
courtyayn 40/11; courtyayns 39/7;
courteyns 43/21; curtayns 67/19; curtaynes 41/10; cur-
teyns 39/13; curtyns 57/3;
curtyns 58/34.
coutes, perquisites of (manorial) 171/17; profyttes of 186/14, 203/17; suit to: see sutes.
coveracle 39/25; covercle 39 note.
coverle 120/35; coverlett 153/14; couerlied 48/2; coverlyd 135/14, 17: covering of cloth for bed, altar-
tomb, &c.
cownter 134/17.
cownterpointes 135/13 quilted bed-
covers.
creature 72/5 creator.
crucifix 39/4 representation of the crucifixion, in embroidery.
crucifix 181/12 the rood in the church.
culling lamb 247/13, 15, apparently = rejected for breeding purposes, and being fattened for the butcher.
curtayns: see courtayns.
custes 257/24 costs.
custody 134/14 possession.
customably 199/14 by custom.
dagar 50/6, 51/17.
dale 52/30 dole; dayll 53/8 distrib-
ution of doles.
dam 53/24 sir; dam 49/21, 50/14 lady.
damaske 38/13, 145/15 figured silk.
dan 45/13 sir.
daye, twoo yeres 183/22.
deal 163/5 (verb) distribute: see deel.
dearny 195/11 the clergy of a rural deanery.
decesse (verb and subst.) 340, 341.
dede, in 129/7; 13 de facto.
deel 68/19; deele 69/2; deyll 157/16; deylle 163/6 (verb) to distribute in alms: past partic. =
deld 159/24; delt 157/29; delte 223/21.
deel 68/18 portion (of an estate): see halfendell.
default 167/24 failure (of heirs in an entail).
defaute 128/10 fault.
deforested 65 separated.
doid 56/9 deed, duty.
demaign 268/22; demean 268/10;
demeyn 269/22 demesne.
demeaninge 221/4 behaviour.
demerites 255/7.
depart 340, 341 (verb) to die.
depart 38/20; 40/32, 43/5 (verb) to divide.
departing 41/32, 34 = death.
depute 280/3 to appoint.
derego 48/4, 53/15, 54/33; derige
47/30, 53/7, 54/27; deryye 52/6, 53/5; dirige 52/14, 77/29, 90/4;
dyrge 157/22.
descender 124/3; descending
124/4 = succession in an entail.
dese 49/11, 135/4; deice 41/24;
deyse 41 note dais.
deserve 264/13 to require.
desierour 182/19, 253/3; desyeringe
221/2; desyorying 151/19.
dessely 49/11: so as to be used on a dais.
deteigne 240/32.
determynacion 175/20.
detter 153/6 debtor.
dettes 56/5 debts due to a person;
dettes 62/15; debtes 156/4;
dettys 46/2, 64/10, 89/37 debts due by a person.
dewell 254/12 devil.
diademund 49/19, 50/2 diamond.
diapred 41/10: see dyaper.
dische 205/2 to enclose by a ditch.
diligens, to, 75/21.
dim. 39/20, 67/34; dimid. 186/9: = dimidium: contraction in regular use for half as li. = libra for pound.
discend 151/25 (verb) descend.
discontynue 82/28, 84/12, 85/30 to break the entail of an estate by the tenant-in-tail wrongfully alienating the land.
discontynuance 83/9, 20, 85/35 loss of title to an estate caused by wrongful alienation.
displais 258/25, 28.
disponsed 210/5 betrothed.
dispose 170/4, 265/35.
disposacion 139/9, 156/20, 221/28.
dissever 196/21 (verb trans.): to divorce or separate by a writ.
dissræ 208/30; distresses 172/9 chattel or chattels taken in distress.

disturbacion 144/23 the action of disturbing.
do 314 (verb explicative).
do for, to 56/20, 85/27, 90/6 to do one's best for.
do for to let, to 80/28 to act so as to annul.
do 314 (verb trans.): to do the charges 55/13 to pay; to do dirige 52/6, 32; to do exequies 52/32; to do mass 47/19, 52/6; to do service 52/6.
doble fest 77/22.
doblet 51/20, 165/14; doublott 246/21; dowbelet 58/7; dowbelet 232/10.
dobull gowne 51/11; dubull gowne 51/11.
dole mede 175/14, 30.
dolffyn 250/13 dauphin.
domellus 86/23.
done 57/17; doon 64/18 completed.
dornyx 134/26, 135/10 cloth (originally as made at Tournay).
drathe 247/11 a ewe which has ceased to yield milk, and is therefore fatened for the butcher. In N. E. D. appears as drape.
drawe 262/7 brought up.
duckett 246/14! ducat.
duettie 262/7 due.
dyaper 136/8 (subst.); 136/7 (adj.)
edifles 186/11, 187/10; edifices 186/29.
efecte 201/8 real meaning.
efte 43/9 again, afterwards.
eftesones 80/23, 220/10 again.
egall, egally 268/16, 17.
ele 46/34, 55 ? heel-bone.
else = otherwise. It appears in these forms and connexions: els 218/5; and ellus 120/17, 122/13; or els 157/14, 218/10; or elles 232/26; or elleus 69/8; other elles 78/16, 123/7; nor elles 97/32; and els (th)at 57/10; or elleus that 83/19, 85/34.
elsewhere appears as: elles where 81/24 130/12; ells where 88/2; ellus where 82/12, 85/14.
ether 80/30 of older date.
emauge 46/19 ? emerald.
embsayll 165/26.
emolumentes 186/15, 198/3, 225/11, 239/29.
emong 53/23; emonges 217/25, 249/3; emongest 150/11.
empounde 208/31.
enbroadred 41/9 embroidered.
encensure 38/6 cens. or censing.
edentid 81/2.
enforme 220/7.
neritauce 267/5.
nehmer it me, to 85/34 be heir to me: see inerite.
enny 269/25.
enperlid 46/18 impaled.
ensuengly 151/12.
esured 113/3, 22, 244/3 betrothed.
estir in, to 122/8 take possession of.
entreachaunegably 269/27.
entrecomyne 220/3, 14 (verb) to share, in a friendly way, rights of common pasture.
erthe, to bryng on 133/19, 153/32, 35.
escheker 129/14, 130/1.
eschets 171/17.
eschue 221/8; eschowyng 80/24.
escrippe 206/17.
etwyne 45/18 atween, between.
evanguardia 98/2, 111/11.
evyn 225/30; euy 204/11 equal.
evyn 56/30 equally.
evynsonge 47/8.
exequion, to put in the 195/6 to put into execution.
exequitrix 118/28; executrix 156/25, 265/35.
exilite 129/7 scantiness.
expell 187/32; expulse 172/25.
Index

expound 57/6 expounded.
extrahies 208/18 estray.
eye in, to have an 196/29.
eye 184/3 (verb) to inherit: see heyre.
eyre lomys 163/12: see heyromium.

fagot 101/1.
falleng 256/14 giving way, ruin.
falne 124/9, 176/19; fall 176/33 (verb) to occur.
falle 122/32, 123/4 (of a benefice) to become vacant.
fall voyde 186/21; fall void 240/5.
farme 269/6 rent under a lease; land held on lease 289/10.
fast bi 256/15.
fatt 136/2 vat.
favour 37/6, 120/34 partiality.
faythfull trust 165/13.
februaire 57/12; feberger 45/2.
feodynges 171/16, 185/13, 208/16, 207/13.
fee 61/27 land held of a manor.
fee, laye 234/33 manorial estate as distinct from rectorial estate.
fee 356 wage of a servant.
fee ferme 81/26, 82/20 fixed rent.
fealouship 119/19; feliship 97/29.
ffence, covenants for repair of 238/10.
ffennys 203/16.
fense tre 258/1.
feoffament 37/2.
ferme 61/27; fferme 187/38 lease.
ferme 191/25; ferme 192/23, 269/21 land held on lease.
ferme 112/12, 258/13; fferme 172/15, 173/14 rent paid under a lease.
ferme, to let to 171/11, 197/26, 234/3 to let land on lease.
femour 112/13; ffermour 173/7 lease.

festyvall holidayes 226/28.
feydynges 186/30.
ffeyres 268/20.
ffyther 266/19.
ffugy 124/9.
filioles 260/8 godson.
fich 270/19; finde 48/3 (verb): see fynd.
ffyrtheras 55/35.
ffeshyn 268/19, 269/12.
flummysh clothe 67/14; flummysh 66/25; browne flummysh 67/2, 26.

fo 48/24 for.
folium 37, 67/20 a width of linen cloth.
fonte stone 191/11.
foorde 158/18 forbid.
for bycause 148/22 because.
forgan 186/17.
forotten tithe 362.
forme 41/26, 28, 134/18, 135/8, 163/11 bench.
foresen 204/33; fforesan 205/4 (conjunction) foresen.
fortune 182/24, 201/30; ffortune 201/14 (verb) to happen.
fortune 187/25, 211/20, 29, 240/35; ffortune 172/15 (verb impers.) to happen. For construction see p. 329.
fosse 268/13.
fother 48/20 (verb) to further.
fourmer 117/14 creator.
foxse 264/29.
foyns 167/25 a kind of fur.
fraternitas 60/16 gild.
franchese 62/7.
free 182/18 uninterrupted; free 185/5 freehold.
frenged 43/21 fringed.
frisse 121/27 frieze, coarse woollen cloth.
frro 112/3, 8; 124/12 from.
fron tell 38/8, 39/6.
ffructes 204/16 profits.
fruitorium 260/18.
fruytes 182/7 crops.
full 128/8 (adverb) very.
ffull purpose 210/10.
full 134/8, 150/22, 170/14, 188/22 (of an executor) having full power to act.
ffuller 65/4.
funerelles 138/6 funeral expenses.
funeralles 228/1 ground in which to be buried.
furnas 49/13 ? bakehouse.
furr 264/29.
furred 42/32; ffurrid 51/32: furried 51/6.
fustian 67/19; fustyen 135/13.
ffustyans 39/18; fustyance 41/11.
ffychoes 264/29 itchew.
fynde 132/28, 235/35; fffynde 199/29; to provide (material).
fynd 248/23; fynde 58/24; fffyne 208/12 to provide the services (of a person): see find.
fynde 51/31, 121/36, 37 to provide for the maintenance (of a person) (past partic.) fownde 121/39.
fynde him with, to 56/24 wherewith to provide for his maintenance.
fynde hymselfe, to 246/30 to provide for his own board and lodging.
fyndye 144/21, 145/22 (verbal subst.) providing the services of; fyndyng 182/10 (verbal subst.) providing for the maintenance of.
gaberdyne 246/18 smock-frock.
gaites 203/16 rights of pasture.
gar 47/29, 54/3, 57/14; (past tense) gart 46/21, 27 to cause to act. Is followed by a verb without 'to'.
gardevriance 39/33; gardevyance 39/29; gardevysauce 42/28; always mentioned as 'a pair of'.
garnysche 134/27 a set of pewter vessels.
garnysbyd 135/11 provided with all accessories.
gaudes 46/24; gaudys 46/21 the larger beads in a rosary.
gawdind 49/20 having larger beads.
gendre 196/22 (verb) to bring into being.
gest 126 jest.
gete 50/21 (subst.); gette 50/13 (adj.) jest.
seyre 185/2 harness.
girdill 49/2; girdyll 49/26, gridyll 50/6; gurdyll 49/23; gyrdyll 231/24, 252/21.
giffte 136/9 (right) of presentation.
giste tre 257/23 joint.
glasie 46/5 a glass vessel.
glebe londes 186/12; glebe landes 207/12, 229/28.
goddes body 50/23 the host.
gold: see cloth, powdered.
gold 163/10 gold coinage.
goodlyeste, mooste 250/23.
gootys 40/13 goats.
govername 78/16 personal conduct.
govername 56/22 wardship, of a minor.
governours 225/33, 226/14 churchwardens.
grasedaw 48/6.
grauente 201/9 grantee.
graved 169/6 carved (on a brass tablet).
grayle 38/16 book of antiphons (sung from step of altar).
gray 43/3 (subst.) grey fur.
gray 43/1, 58/9 (adj.).
grege trenthall 54/4, 362 trentall of St. Gregory.
grehondes 51/21 greyhounds.
gressefote 50/25 foot of the grice (i.e. stairs): cp. grecya in The Stacions of Rome, line 28 in Dr. Furnivall's Poems (E. E. T. S. 1866, 1903).
gresyng 92/12 extreme union.
grove 158/26 accrue (of money).
grubbe 238/8.
gruge 26 (verb trans.) grudge, make uneasy.
gudle 46/5 goodly.
guyded 138/11 educated.
guydylgne 138/15 education (of children).
gyldyng 170/11 gelding.
gyldyng 161/13 verbal substantive of verb to gild.
gyle fatt 136/2.
haburion 50/5 habergeon, sleeveless coat of mail.
haknes 51/34 hackney (horse).
halfendell 83/22, 84/34, 85/38 half-deel, moiety.
halling 41/17 tapestry for a hall.
halte 252/27 fail to act as commanded.
harbage 263/8, 269/21.
harden 136/9, 14 herdyn 136/10 made of coarse linen.
harmelesse, to save 61/22, 63/4, 144/3 to guarantee against any claim in respect of.
harnas, a 49/6, 28, 34 a suit of armour.
harnas 56/29, 265/33 armour.
harnas 50/7 ornaments (of a girdle).
harnast 43/29 (of a dagger); harnest 232/21 (of a girdle) ornamented with gold or silver.
harnesse 67/7; hernas 45/14 (for a horse).
hart 51/1 a stone set in a ring.
haryottes 171/17.
hate pisern 50/5.
hawberdes 251/29 halberts.
he 24; hee 182/15; bye 49/11 high.
heckford 153/12, 20 heifer.
hed shete 37, 39/20, 42/24, 67/14, 136/12 top sheet.
hede chirche 152/27 cathedral church: see mother church.
hedge 205/2 (verb).
hedyng 269/5.
heedes 195/14 heads.
heitre 136/3 a hair sieve.
hekfares 43/30 heifers.
housbonde 44/3 husbandman, household.
housbondry 123/30: see husbandry.
housing 142/7 (noun collective).
housing bread, 361.
howsling 25 belonging to Holy Communion.
howyll ware 161/21: reading certified: meaning unknown to me.
huche 231/13 chest.
hurt 62/13.
husbandry 147/19, 173/14; husbandry 129/6 cultivation of the land: see housbondry.
hyndde calf 58/13 a fawn.
hyynes 51/27; hyynys 55/30; hinds, farm labourers.
hynging 135/12; hyngyng 134/16, 26, 135/4 tapestry.

if case 85/33, 124/18.
importable 129/10.
importune 124/23 (adj.) importune.
in case 77/35, 83/17, 227/3.
inclosures 239/28: see closes.
incontynently 77/26 at once, without interval.
dented 41/5 written in duplicate.
dentur 62/2.
indicte 218/24 to enjoin as a duty.
ingistementes 176/28: word certified to be so written.
inherit me, to 88/8, 19 be heir to me.
in live 160/12: see on live.
immediately 122/20 [reading certified].
interely 264/9.
interment 52/31, 57/17 funeral services from burial to month's mind (inclusive).
interupcion, interruptyon, &c. 61/30, 62/3, 162/21, 247/28; interference with an arrangement; delay in payment; reduction in amount.
intituled 249/0.
intreatise 249/10.
intrest [MS. reading certified] 132/18; intress, right of entry.
invitory 134/11 inventory.
inward 232/14 (adj.) household.
issues 180/4, 20 requirements to pay due.

Jacobyns 250/1, 27.
jak 51/14, 16; 124/34; Jake 51/13 coat of defence.
IV. Words

jaket 58/19, 265/12.
javelinge 251/6.
jeryn 246/16
Jonet 89/12, 37 = Johanna 89/2.
joyned stolys 40/17 stools made by
a joiner (carpenter).
joynter 122/14.
judicially 97/14, 99/7, in court of
law (used of the accused person);
(used of the judges) 128/9.

kerchif
lawne
leaf
leses
see
lese
lesse
lesues
lygges
lord-of-the-
jaket58/9,

knowlage
jerkyn
kymmylle
knyttyd
knowlege
knowlege
joynter
labor
knowlege
knawlige,
knawlige
kercher
joyned
javelinge
kyuerys
kylne
koyne
kirtilles
kepynge
laumber
laud


late
lathynge
latten
lawn210/22 letten.
land 252/2 (verb) praise.
lauumber 51/4, 289.

laune 58/25; lawne 56/34, 57/3.
lavatory 146/19 ritual washing of
the celebrant’s hands in the mass.
laye fee 234/33 manor (as opposed to
rectory).
led 136/2; lede 49/12 a copper.
lede 57/12 (the metal, lead).
leef 38/17; leeff38/16; leff 38/18;
leffe 38/19; leaf (of a MS.).
leese 175/13, 36; lese 176/20, 27
(very frequent in field-names
throughout England) = fields taken
in from woodland and put under
tillage.
leffes 67/33; leves 39/19, 40/20;
levys 40/16, 42/22 widths (of
linen 37).
leiffe 38/17 (verb) leave.
leengest 82/29, 84/13, 85/21 longer.
gleast lyver 154/10 survivor.
lerne 77/15 (verb) to teach.
leffes 67/33; leves 39/19, 40/20;
levys 40/16, 42/22 widths (of
linen 37).
leiff38/i6; leerde 38/19.
leestyng 82/29.
lees 176/20, 27 (very frequent in
field-names throughout England) =
fields taken in from woodland and
put under tillage.
leffes 67/33; leves 39/19, 40/20;
levys 40/16, 42/22 widths (of
linen 37).
leiff38/i6; leerde 38/19.
leestyng 82/29.
lyfliode 120/33 landed estate.
lyfliode 129/5 means of sustenance.
lyklyhode 76/32; lyklynesse 256/26.
lymited 62/16, 235/6; lymyted 201/18 definitely appointed.
lyn 136/7, 8, 13; lynne 232/18 (adj.) of linen.
lyn 136/13 (subst.) linen cloth.
lincloth 56/35; lynne cloth 50/26; lynne clothis 56/31.
lynnyn 56/32 (collective use).
lynyd 51/1, io covered (of bookbinding); 265/2 having a lining (of clothes).
lytter 208/26.
lyvelod 76/26, 122/4, 123/6, 124/15; lyvelade 56/4; lyvelode 73/23 landed estate.

maire 66/9, 77/6, 119/2; mayre 169/22; mayour 251/26 mayor.
maister (master, mayster), courtesy title of a University graduate 169/27; of a peer's son 48/16; of the rector of a parish 39/36; of a friar 53/16; of a canon and prebendary of a cathedral 171/4, 207/6, 210/15, 228/6; of owner of an estate 156/10; of a notary public 165/15.
maister = official designation of head of certain hospitals 38/21, of certain chantry chapels 112/1.
making 40/26 workmanship.
man 58/24 personal servant.
maner 63/4; manour 176/15 = manner: see p. 338.
maner 49/17, 68/14, 76/7, 82/1, 86/5, 122/6; manere 49/16; manoer 75/1, 81/11; manoir 73/10; manour 142/5, 172/7; manoyer 62/22 = mayor.
maner 265/20 manorial custom.
manerly 232/7.
mansion house 198/22, 28; mansyon houses 171/14; mansyon howses 186/11; mansion howses 187/10.
mansions 208/22.
manumysson 62/7.
marbull 169/4.
martn 43 note.
marygyes 171/16.
mashe fatt 136/2.
master: see maister.
matrasse 39/17, 40/14; materas 67/6; matressse 164/1; matressys 135/17.
matrons 43/2.
IV. Words

mylne 48/22, 142/8 mill.
mynde 45/3, 64/4, 149/25, 154/7, 179/27, 193/6, 264/19, 265/9 mental faculties.
mynd: intercessory services: see month’s mind; twelvemonth’s mind.
mynks 43/28 skins of the mink.
mynster 54/25 (adj.).
mynyster 205/14 (verb) administer (the sacraments).
mynystracions 205/17.
mysordre to 229/39 (verb reflexive).
mystere 217/9, 218/2 handicraft.
myte 256/26.
myxt 265/2; obete 47/8; obett 265/28; obite 76/36.
oblite 154/20 forgotten. I take this to be a direct Englishing from the Latin and not a docked past participle = oblate(d).
observaunce 121/19, 24: religious service.
occupacion, for 57/17 for use on occasion of.
occupied 77/28 engaged in a special duty; occupuyd 205/16 used for a prescribed purpose.
occupye 218/3 (verb trans.) to engage in, to pursue (a trade).
occupyeng 168/36 legal tenure.
of of 117/14 out of, ex.
of, convicted of 78/16 on account of, ob.
of, to kepe counsel of 97/10 concerning, de.
of hym, assoliet 99/10 by, per.
of, founded 75/3 in possession of.
of, to answere of the kepyng 47/21 in regard of, de.
of heledays 47/19 on = time when.
of 48/16, 17 of the value of.
of the belle, at vi, 77/24.
of my landys 48/20 by means of the income of, per.
of myn heires, interupcion 61/30, 62/3 originating from.
of 134/12, 135/1, and passim = of.
offerynges 186/15.
office 198/5, 19 a district under the jurisdiction of a given official, an archdeaconry.
of 56/15 (prep.) of.
ogth 55/35 aught.
okes 205/15 name of an oak wood.
on of 53/32; oon of 120/25 one selected out of several.
on 134/17, 267/4 one, an.
on 40/27 one, a definite individual unit.
on 39/21 a special one out of several.
on 128/1 a certain person, quidam.
on 225/4 one = united, unanimous.
ones 197/9 once.
on bere 45/9 on a bier.
on live 145/27, alive, q.v.
ones 146/13 once: see onys.
onlesse thanne 77/26 unless then, i.e. unless at that time.
onlesse thanne I pay hit 73/17.
onlesse than I purchase hit 78/24, seem to use the subjunctive present, where the subjunctive perfect is required: ‘unless, by that
Index

time, I have paid (or purchased) it.'
ordonnances 47/7, 288.
only 225/19.
onys 77/29, 124/32.
ootes 180/19 oats.
opanges 49/35.
open 77/20 public (sermons); 96/3 public (confession); 99/12 public (assembly of people).
openly 195/12, 255/7 publicly.
open heded 251/14 bare-headed.
open 46/23, 50/18, 52/28 upon.
oppugneth 249/6.
opynntive 196/21 opinative.
or 124/23, 261/20; or ever 193/17.
or that 156/14 (conjunction) before.
oratours 129/11, 13 petetioners: op.
bisechors 129/9.
ordan 54/31; ordeyn 139/8.
ordanyng of 55/1 provision made for.
ordinances 58/32-4 a religious order.
ordinary 190/4; ordinary 177/22, 210/10 (subst.) the diocesan; ordinary 255/12 ecclesiastical rulers.
ordinary bishop 97/37 bishop of the diocese.
ordre 139/9 disposal.
ordre 255/9 clerical profession.
ordrede 197/3 dealt with (in the way of discipline), punished.
ordynall 47/12 book of prescribed church services.
or els: see else.
orfraade 45/24 orphreyed.
otherwise 196/16 in contradiction (to a given command).
outgate 182/18 right of going out, egress.
over 68/28, 77/9 in addition to.
overplusse 122/3.
overseing 247/26.
over that 120/24, 30, 123/14 in addition.
ow 50/15 (verb) owe, to be in debt in regard of: see aw.
owith 123/36 owmeth.
owt rents 204/14 quit-rents and other payments charged on land.
owte take 68/23; outetake 68/15 = except (much more in use in these documents).
paled 43/19; palid 45/17: having alternate vertical strips of different colours.
palice 250/10 palace.
parantiphrasyn 249/9.
parfytt 151/8 (adj.) perfect.
parich 51/30; parych 45/7; parys 54/6.
parishens 41/6; parischners 176/29; parisheners 225/1 parrishers.
parochianus 86/27, 35 a person domiciled in a diocese.
paroch 257/18 parish.
parte, to do one's, 75/21.
parte 156/16 portion, allotted share of goods.
partie 225/2 one of the two contracting sides in an agreement.
parties 121/34 districts.
party 118/17; partye 118/19 part (i.e. side).
partye 155/11 portion, allotted share.
parysones 54/9 parishes.
pass the worlde 90/4 (verb) to die.
pastures 171/16, 186/13, 203/16, 207/12, 239/28.
patent 165/28 paten (for altar service).
paynar 56/32, 34 pannier.
payne takyn 147/38, 150/25; payns takyn 233/9; paynes 184/3: see labor.
payntyd 135/4, 21; paynted 192/4 = pietà, with hangings of needlework.
pesautre 67/34 (adj.) pewter.
pex 221/2.
peisibly 129/15.
peler 46/33, 51/2 pillar.
pellur 49/24: (probably) pellus = pells (furs).
pensyons 207/13.
peopell 169/32.
perce 188/3, 175/27, 176/16, 257/2 to receive.
perception 175/9 act of receiving.
percialite 78/13.
perill 49/23; perl 49/35 pearl.
peryll 205/9 risk.
performed 76/37, 77/23 completed in every respect (of a proposed foundation).
performed 48/20, 57/7 fully carried out (of a will).
perpetuetue 78/16.
perqueaites of courtes 171/17.
pety, dedes of 232/6.
peyn 99/16 punishment.
pyes 132/6 peas.
pickstanck 126.
pillough 67/35.
piscern 50/5 possibly = pisane, armour for upper part of chest and neck.

376
IV. Words

place 81/10 pleas.
places 207/13 a meaningless element in a debased lease-formula, replacing lesnes, q.v.
plashe 235/8 (verb).
plancher 257/33.
playne 39/22 unembroidered.
playne age 122/24, 124/24 full age.
playnely 128/10 publiccly.
playn songe 166/23.
pleace 231/28 place.
pleasannce 115/13; plesyng 120/12.
pleasour 156/9; pleasure 170/16.
plite 58/25 plight, a web of lawn from the loom.
plogh 49/10; ploughing 185/2 plough.
poe 44/8; pore 52/23; poyer 58/3; poyre 150/25.
polleaxe 138/5.
pellisyng 43/2 fells, pells = furs.
portevose 36/17; portews 35 note = portable brevIary.
posnet 135/3 small saucepan.
posse 253/20.
poteller 39/23 a two-quart tankard.
poyll 89/35 two quarts, half-gallon.
poure 47/12 power.
powdered 38/8.
powrcynd pce, a 163/3 embossed.
prayed 156/7; preyseyd 122/18, 123/36 appraised, priced.
prebendalis ecclesia 103/5.
predyall 176/18.
prefe 256/3 proof.
prefeerment 156/12 a prior share.
prelates 189/15, 19 heads of great religious houses, as distinct from bishops.
pretendyngrg 176/25 putting forward (a claim).
prikyngrg 50/5.
principalry 46/2; principally 64/10 first of all.
priores 52/9; prioresse 43/24.
proris 50/11; priorys 54/13.
proce 77/17, 33 to go on to take a higher degree.
processionary 38/18 processional, book of offices for processions.
proctours 225/33, 226/23 churchwardens.
profet 56/23, 124/15; proffett 207/14; profet 65/27; profute 64/21, 121/34; profyt 233/27; profytte 186/15, 252/35; prouffete 145/10; prouffit 230/29.
provitt 88/4; promy 111/8.
propre 187/7.
proprietary 132/1 owner.
protecte 58/7 protector, overseer of a will; see secure infra.
provinces (of Canterbury and York) 189/20.
proxis 171/13 procurations.
prymour preyse 251/18.
pullus 260/6 colt.
purchase 124/21.
purpose 88/8.
purvey 52/24, 77/10, 258/15.
put to 52/26 (verb) to add to (a sum of money).
putto 64/24, 75/26, 148/2 (verb) to append (a seal), (a signature).
pyllow 39/5.
pyt, pycle 27 grave.
pyte, our lady off 152/22 an image of the Virgin with the dead Christ.
quarter 216 (adj.) kept once every quarter of the year.
quarter, bord for one 164/4 of a priest probably resident in a household and in charge of intercessory services.
quayer 97/31 unbound pamphlet contained in a quire of paper.
quere 47/16, 145/33, 166/19; qwer 47/11; qwere 57/12, 119/20.
quye 51/27, 231/23, 25; qwye 233/1 heifer.
quyksett 205/3 (verb trans.).
quyttance 232/25.
qwhere 47/19.
qwhite 57/8.
qwischens 78/23; quisshens 40/13, 41/18; quyssshens 41/23; quyshyens 39/14.
qwyllt 40/21; qwylte 43/21.
qwylt 46/2 paid in full.
rage 256/16.
rakkes 41/3 kitchen racks.
raynes 39/19, 67/22; raynes playne 39/22; raynes wroght 39/23 lawn such as came from Rennes in Brittany.
realme 189/12.
reclus 50/25.
recoveryng agayne 205/26 recovery of wrongfully withheld property.
redempiture 45/5 redeemer.
redy monye 73/30, 166/32, 167/14, 168/16, 169/3, 7.
regard 124/13 partiality.
regnue 75/32, 89/9.
reguler clergy 195/5, 218/20 monks and friars.
reiose 61/28; reioys 57/9; reioyse
Index

41/7, 61/32, 62/7 to enjoy the full use of.
rekeyn 218/33 (verb) reckon.
rehearsal 55/5, 56/5.
relieve 171/16 relief, double quit-rent paid to a manor by freehold land on each change in ownership of the freehold.
religion, men of 120/19 monks and friars.
religious house 196/1.
religious men 250/30, 255/7, 256/1.
remainder 74/16; remaynder 74/22.
remuneration 266/15.
remuneration of, in 148/37, 144/15.
remnant 73/31: see residue.
membrance 149/26, 246/4, 264/19 memory (the faculty).
renewing 175/9 recurring (of tenure).
rentes 171/15, 158/14, 198/2, 203/3, 207/13, 210/23 rents of assize.
repayre 186/26 to go (to a place).
repossede 187/33, 198/37, 238/2 re-possess.
re 256/5 (verb) set up.
re 55/15.
re 56/9.
residew 64/17; residew 76/35; resedew 50/5; resydwel 155/16: see remanent.
resolutions 204/15 payments of fixed charges.
resort 256/22 (verb) go.
resorte 124/6 (verb) to revert (in an entail); resoryntg 124/5.
restfull 221/4 peaceable.
restored agayn, he to be 121/5 he to be repaid (an ad sensum construction).
reule 113/8, 114/5, 245/2: see reule.
reversions 171/15.
reward 78/13 bribe.
reward 361 gratuity to a servant.
rewarde 121/22 payment for services; rewarded 121/17 paid for services.
rewle 88/9: see reule.
rewild 57/20 controlled.
reyne 64/2.
ridding gowne 51/21, 265/11.
right, of 129/7, 13 de jure.
right 257/2 (adverb).
roche 46/34.
rode 117/17 rood.
roialme 253/20; royaume 129/6.
royaltie 269/2 manorial perquisites.
rule 150/18 guardianship.
rule 261/16 (verb) to control, manage.
rule 265/4 (noun) control, direction.
rulers 225/38, 226/14 churchwardens.
russian 55/28; russian the day 51/28.
russyt 50/6; russett 150/15, 265/12; russytt 232/9; rysyt 281/16.
royalties 171/19.
rydel 38 note; ryddelles 38/8, 11 altar-curtains.
ryote 217/17 gluttony and drunkenness.
sabbote day 217/18.
sacramentalles 128/5, 208/14, 228/29.
sadell 135/7; saddell 135/6; saddell 134/17 settle.
sadill 45/14 saddle.
safe 50/3; savyng 40/27 (prepos.) except.
safers 49/3 sapphires.
salad 51/13, 16; salet 124/34; sallet, a light helmet.
salt 148/14, 162/19, 163/9 salt-cellar.
salt saler 39/9; salt seller 63/34, 35.
saltcote 123/1, 19.
saltyng 136/4.
sarcenet, 246/19.
saten 146/15, 246/16; sateyn 124/9; satyn 45/24.
satisfy 128/12 (verb trans.) to pay in full.
sauft 156/9 (adj.) safe.
saufgard 258/24.
sawre 56/18.
say, to: see direige, mass.
— matyns 77/25, 29.
— placebo 77/29.
— tentall 54/4.
saye, 246/21.
sayinge and synginge 249/29 in procession.
saynt John hade 134/22.
scahibd 46/22.
sceaselly 249/11.
sceafyn 51/25.
schipes 51/26.
sectors 46/14, 49/14; sectures 55/3, 56/2, 57/6; secturis 46/11 executors.
secure 223/8, possibly a slip for 'succour', but see protecture 56/7.
sedile 39 note (subst.) settle.
soke 56/32 (subst.) sack, bag.
soke 152/15, 154/7, 246/3; seeke 227/4; sicke 181/6; sycke 179/
IV. Words

side burdes 49/11; side table 41/21.
sight 89/22; syght 232/37.
signet 51/5.
silke 49/7, 57/11; sylk 39/7; sylke 43/21 (subj.); 50/6 (adj.); clothe of sylk 39/4.
simple 77/18 uneducated; 118/32 artless.
sing, to: see dirigé, mass.
sing, to (used absolutely) to render the mass in intercessory services 76/27, 120/28, 145/25, 232/8, 246/28, 270/19; singe 78/25, 193/21, 223/5, 10; syng 53/30, 35, 54/1, 56/24, 78/1, 6, 145/22, 158/25, 199/9, 265/15, 270/19.
synge, to (used absolutely) to render the mass in ordinary parish services 145/33, 208/12.
syne or say, to 53/7, 218/21 to chant the musical parts or read the other parts of a service.
sinodalle 177/13 synodals.
sir, usual title of an ordinary cleric 38/21, 112/1, and passim; used of a bishop, 245/21.
sith 30/1, 141/16; sith 141/1 (prep.) since, subsequent to the date of.
sith 217/18 (conj.) since, inasmuch as.
sithen 128/8 (adv.) since, afterwards.
skift 56/30, 542.
skomer 136/17.
skowrged 46/33; skurged 51/2.
skyryvener 43/33.
slatyng 235/32.
sleveles 180/21.
silkyke 52/17 = (Scots) sic-like, suchlike.
slotte 135/5.
slouthe 217/7.
smal lyn cloth 56/35.
smytten 44/2 minted.
do be it 64/1 amen.
solc 158/11, 159/6, 267/2; soole 79/5 unmarried.
solempne 218/17 solemn.
sollenit 265/21 solempne.
somer tre 257/30.
sonne 74/20; soon 76/14; some 163/13; son 163/12.
so that 68/9 on condition that.
sourwove 75/11 survey.
sowde 48/7.
spanells 51/21.
sperver 134/26, 135/10; see sprever.
spiritual jurisdiction 198/5.
spite 40/6, 18; 41/3.

27; sike 269/30; syke 151/10 (adv.) sick.
sekenes 226/31, 227/4 pestilence.
sele 265/26 sell (verb).
sele tre 257/26.
seler: see salt.
sellure 41/9, selour 67/12; sillure 39 note; syllour 39/12; cellure = hangings.
semblable 78/8, 83/25; semblable 83/13; semblablement 251/35.
semeth 64/20 (verb impers.).
semmys 231/14 pack-horse load.
sensor 39 note; sensur 47/5; censer, see encensure.
septisemes 208/17, 241/27; septidymes 234/32; a septidisme 199/11.
sepulcre 38/10 Easter sepulchre.
sepulture 64/18, 117/28, 118/9 burial, interment; op. erthe.
septyles 48/1-3 tomb-monuments.
serene 217/13.
sorges 48/3, 52/27, 54/31 cierge, large wax-candle.
sermonde 196/21, 197/8.
servyse, to 145/33 (verb absolute) to render the church offices.
servyse, to do 47/20 to perform appointed church offices.
servyse, to do 156/24 to take a place as a domestic servant.
servysee 171/16.
seth: see sith.
sett 89/36 (past part.); besett, bequeathed.
setto 66/9, 226/6 (verb) to attach (a seal).
setyll 39/24.
seute 39/5; sewte 39/6; sute 45/18; see 361.
seven day 52/20; sequen day 168/31: intercessory service on seventh day after death.
seynge 52/22 sings.
shall 197/6 (verb).
sharive, 249, 251, 342.
shift 56 note, 342.
ship 38/6 incense boat.
shiphost 64/16.
shoppe 57/28.
shortly 120/17.
shrede 238/8 (verb).
spores 51/22.
spoyll 168/6 wrong use of timber.
sprever 40/19, 43/19, 20.
spiritual court 90 Church (Eclesiastical) court-of-law.
spiritual court 251/9 Church dignitaries in attendance on a king.
spiritual person 6, 252/25.
square 257/27, 32.
stabulisched 74/35, 75/3; stablished 255/9.
stagg 55/9, 231/15.
standard 30/29, 43/34 cupboard.
standard 24.
standing coppes 62/29.
stayned 40/11 embroidered: op.
payntyd.
step fatt 186/2.
stepull 270/15; stypill 133/23; campanole 260/1.
terre 231/14, 19, 21; stere 231/17 steer.
tert 135/33 handle.
teryd 175/4 begun (of a law-suit).
tocke 191/17, 20 sum of money which may be loaned at interest.
tokkes, bed 185/21.
toly's 40/17, 41/28 stools.
tostowerke 255/24, 27.
 strech 46/29.
strike 51/28 steer.
sryke 154/20, 161/23, 184/24.
sryking 130/20.
stubbe, 238/8 (verb).
stuff 52/17; stufe of vetell 52/24 meat and drink.
stuff 12/8 church furniture.
stuff 123/30, 147/19 farm implements.
stuff 235/35 building material.
stytle 62/20 (adv.).
styplell 133/23.
styward 63/3.
substancyally 166/23.
sufferant 230/19 sovereign.
sylls 55/6, 56/25 (verb).
superalte 39/31, 47/5.
supervuyte 217/17 excess in food and drink.
suppowellorsse 56/7 supervisors.
sure makinge 227/18.
surnapes 39/23.
surples 57/13 surplus.
surrenders 171/18.
surveyr 75/20.
suspendid 128/5.
sustentacion 64/13.
sutes 171/17.
sweffes 251/5, 343.
swerde 51/16; swirde 50/3.
sywlke 52/24.
swynard 51/26, 55/31.
syllour: see sellure.
sylver 168/10 silver coinage.
synmonye 115/5.
syng 166/22 (verb) sing, i.e. chant.
syter 54/15 nun.
syter, lude 54/23 votress, but not of any conventual order.
tabelit 46/18 tablet.
table 40/7, 16; 41/20, 25; tabyll 103/11; tabyllle 135/28: see board, side.
taille 82/28, 88/2, 85/20 entail.
tailles 130/5 tallies (in the exchequer).
tapettys 67/19.
tapstré 40/13; tapestrye 62/32.
tarteryn 38/9 rich silk stuff.
tayled 83/3 entailed.
temerous 196/18.
tenable 187/9.
tenable 130/11.
tenour 181/18 (verb trans.) to serve as tenor (of a bell).
tenour 61/27; tenure 89/27 tenor.
terme 197/9 a quarter of a year.
terme 187/19, 35, 39; 198/13, 15 period of time specified in a lease.
termes 121/25, 187/1 fixed dates in a year: termely 130/3 at each such fixed date.
termes 89/26, 112/13, 137/18, lease, testament 40/31, 56/13, 72/3 and passim.
tester 135/22; testour 39/12, 40/1, 67/13; testure 41/9 canopy over a bed.
tewed 56/13, 18 tanned.
thack 132/26, 241/7; thacke 208/21; thakke 211/10; thakkyng 132/24; thakkyng 235/32 thatch, thatching.
thack 132/28 straw for thatching.
thalow 24 tallow.
thir 46/13; yer 53/35 there = where.
thewis 247/2; thewys 247/9.
thirty day (the xxx. day) 52/31, 53/1, 54/34, 55/2, 57/16; thurtie day 163/32 month's mind.
thrawn 135/7; thrawyn 134/27
  turned on a lathe.
thorow owte 54/10; throught 217/11; throughoute 196/5; throughout- 217/28.
three quarters hee, a churchyard
tombstone, 162/15.
thyvve 122/28, 124/12, 232/33 to
  endeavour to live virtuously.
thurtie day: see thirty day.
till, as long, 68/19.
tillaige 205/7 (not to be converted
to pasture).
to: see putto, setto.
to the scule 121/38 at school.
to my xxx. day, 57/16; to this
tyme 97/11 (prep.) until.
to 57/17, 122/5 (conj.) till.
to 48/23 two.
tofore 69/8, but before 69/1.
to halfe 46/10.
tombe 73/19 monument.
tonges 136/16.
too 134/17, 167/6 two.
totyn 265/2.
touching 75/24 (prep.)
counting.
towche 39/2 essay-mark.
transforme 204/31 to alter.
travers 49/13 (verb) to dispute.
trawers 57/5 (subst.) dispute.
trawers 56/35? hangings.
tre 46/27 wood.
trebull 50/22.
trelyce 161/13.
tresorier 130/17.
trespasse 128/10 offence.
trestilles 40/8, 41/20.
tripartited 81/2.
troff 161/14.
trobble 265/7; trouble 265/6 (verb)
dispute.
trobble of, 169/18 troublesome busi-ness arising out of.
trundell bede 134/25.
tryacle 27.
tunicles 38 note.
turne to 68/22 (verb) to revert.
turne, the new 135/1.
tuythes 239/28.
twayne 39/15 two.
twelve moneth 133/24.
twelve monethe mynd 133/20.
twelfth 236/14 twelfth.
twne 62/34 tun.
tynd, tynned 138/15, 16 having
times or prongs.
tynicles 38/14.
tyne 191/37 tin.
wark 54/7, 120/2; werk 119/1, 120/4 the repair-fund of a church.
warke 136/7 texture of cloth.
warke 185/16 needlework, embroidery.
warke 188/22 of charity.
warke: byrde warke 185/15; verde warke 185/13, 15, are of doubtful import.
water 167/31 river, stream.
water flodes 256/16.
wayfifes 203/18.
wedyr hogges 51/25.
wele willed 257/2.
wenyng 153/1.
workmanship 258/4, 6.
workmen 257/14.
weryng 51/20.
weryng gere 160/22.
weykes 187/27.
weyner 191/21.
whanne tyme 79/8 (con;.) when.
where 55/6 where.
where 78/23, 81/5, 112/10, 129/6, 141/1 (conj.) whereas.
where as 124/24, 160/18 (conj.) where.
wher that 46/3 wherever.
where that 116/2 whereas.
wherburgh 130/6.
whiles that 132/21 provided that.
wholyn 135/18 woollen.
whyght lymyng 23.
will (of God) 47/28; 53/28; wyl 77/37 (subst.) express statement of desire.
will, to be in 128/12 to be resolved.
will 57/6; wille 38/3, 89/8; wyl 45/4; wule 57/21 (subst.) testament.
will, wolle (verb) 316.
wite 68/13 (verb) know.
with, withall (as alternative) 44/1, 44 note.
with, in quasi-compound verbs: to by hir a pare bedes with 50/15; mony... to fede yam with (th)at come 55/2.
with that it be 68/26.
withid 49/3, 31 bequeathed.

withoute 180/9 (conj.) unless.
withowt 158/19, 162/3; withowte 45/6; withoute 68/12, 83/6, 97/36, 120/33 (prep.) apart from.
withowtyne 45/9; withouten 61/30, 182/30 (prep.)
withoute 118/3 (prep.) outside.
wittword 55/35.
wocknyffle 58/17.
woodes 157/17, 159/27 wounds.
workie, workye 218/3, 13 (adj.) working.
workmanshipe 285/31.
worship 68/26 honour.
worsted 40/5, 62/33, 67/18; wosted 41/15.
worthieth, mooste 252/3.
wroght 39/23; wrought 40/13, 67/33 embroidered.
wule 57/21 will.
wulle 175/28; wull 176/17 wool.
wukes 198/20.
wynne botellys, pare of 39/34, 42/29.
wynnyng 115/5 acquiring (money).

yaberd 164/3 gaberdine.
yarde lande 265/1, 3: virgate.
ye 124/26 eye.
yeates 175/13, 37.
yell 230/27: see yle.
yend 161/22.
yerd 257/28.
yerd of lande 175/11, 15: virgates.
yereday 89/15, 124/16, 265/24.
yereling 246/20, 247/4, 12.
yerely rentis 61/27, 234/34 (old sense)=rent-charge; (later sense) 285/4, rent for a year as agreed upon in a lease.
yf 52/34, 78/2.
yle 46/7, 246/10 aisle.
yndifferent 156/7.
yowes 51/9; yow hoges 51/32.
yren 134/24, 136/16; yrne 51/34, 186/1 iron.

zer 45/2.
zerdes 50/26.
zerying 51/25 of a year old.
Early English Text Society.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., Ltd.,
BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.
AND BY HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,
AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.
Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:
Director: PROF. I. GOLLANZ, LITT.D.; KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON, W.C.
Assistant Director: JOHN MUNRO, Esq.
Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, D.C.L.

Hon. Sec.: W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, VICTORIA ROAD, FINSBURY PARK, LONDON, N.


HENRY BRADLEY, M.A., Ph.D. SIR J. A. H. MURRAY, LITT.D.
REV. DR. ANDREW CLARK, M.A. PROF. NAPIER, Ph.D.
PROF. W. P. KER, LL.D. ALFRED W. POLLARD, M.A.
PROF. SIR SIDNEY L. LEE, LITT.D. PROF. J. SCHICK, Ph.D.
HENRY LITTLEHALES, Esq. ROBERT STEELE, Esq.

SIR GEORGE F. WARNER.

(With power to add Workers to their number.)

Bankers:

THE UNION OF LONDON AND SMITHS BANK, 2, PRINCES STREET, LONDON, E.C.

The Early English Text Society was started by the late Dr. Furnivall in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the Original Series with which the Society began, an Extra Series which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS. and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing them demands their inclusion in the Extra Series.

During the fifty years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, and at a cost of over £35,000, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chaucer, and Shakspere, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it; and Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that every Member will bring before his or her friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS. are printed, no proper History of our Language or Social Life is possible.
The Society intends to complete, as soon as its funds will allow, the Reprints of its out-of-print Texts of the year 1866, and also of no. 20. Dr. Otto Glaunning has undertaken *Seinte Marherete*; and *Haii Meidenhad* is in type. As the cost of these Reprints, if they were not needed, would have been devoted to fresh Texts, the Reprints will be sent to all Members in lieu of such Texts. Though called 'Reprints,' these books are new editions, generally with valuable additions, a fact not noted by a few careless receivers of them, who have complained that they already had the volumes.

A gratifying gift is to be made to the Society. The American owner of the unique MS. of the Works of John Metham—whose Romance of Amorys and Cleopas was sketched by Dr. Furnivall in his new edition of *Political, Religious and Love Poems*, No. 15 in the Society's Original Series—has promised to give the Society an edition of his MS. prepared by Dr. Hardin Craig, and it will be issued as No. 182 of the Original Series. The giver hopes that his example may be followed by other folk, as the support hitherto given to the Society is so far below that which it deserves.

The Original Series Texts for 1912 were, No. 144, *The English Register of Osney Abbey*, by Oxford, Part II, containing Forewords, Grammar, Notes and Indexes, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark, and No. 145, *The Northern Passion*, Part I, containing the four parallel texts of the poem, with variants from other manuscripts, edited by Miss Frances A. Foster.

The Original Series Texts for 1913 were No. 146, *The Coventry Lest-Book*, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris, Part IV, with 2 maps and a facsimile, Introduction and Indexes, completing the volume; No. 147, *The Northern Passion*, edited by Miss F. A. Foster, Part II, including Introduction, the French Text, Variants, Fragments, &c.; and a reprint of No. 26, originally edited by the Rev. G. G. Perry, *Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse* from the Thornton MS., and now issued with fresh material, and a new Glossary by Mr. O. T. Williams, M.A.

The Extra Series Texts for 1912 were, No. CX, *Caxton's Mirror of the World*, edited with reproductions of all the woodcuts, by Dr. O. H. Prior, and No. CXI, *Caxton's History of Jason*, Part I, the text, edited by Mr. John Munro.

The Extra Series Texts for 1913 were No. CXII, *Lovelich's Romance of Merlin*, edited from the unique MS. by Dr. E. A. Kock, Part II, bringing the text down to 1.15,556, and No. CXIII, *Poems by Sir John Salisbury, Robert Chester, and others*, from Christ Church, MS. 184, and the unique copy of Robert Parry's poems in the Britwell Library, edited by Dr. Carleton Brown.

The sympathy, the ready help, which the Society's work has called forth from the Continent and the United States, have been among the pleasantest experiences of the Society's life, a real aid and cheer amid all troubles and discouragements. All our Members are grateful for it, and recognise that the bond their work has woven between them and the lovers of language and antiquity across the seas is one of the most welcome results of the Society's efforts.

---

**ORIGINAL SERIES.**

*(One guinea each year.)*

1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 16s.
4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s.
7. Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8s.
8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7s.
9. Thyne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer, a.d. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 10s.
10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 2s. 6d.
12. Wright's Chaste Wif, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1s.
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s. 6d.
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s.
17. Parallel Extracts from 46 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 1s.
19. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3s. 6d.
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s.
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwydt, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. 6d.

*
The Original Series of the "Early English Text Society."

34. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3s. 1867
35. The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhood, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s. 1867
40. Pierce the Ploughman's Crude, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2s.
41. Myro's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4s.
42. Early English Meats and Manners: the Boke of Nuture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruyne, Curtaseye, and Demeanor, the Babbes Book, Urbanitatis, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall. 12s.
43. The Knight de la Tour Landy, ab. 1440 A.D. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A.
50. English Gilda, their Statutes and Customs, 1889 A.D. Ed. Toulmin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilda and Trades-Unions, by Dr. L. Brentano. 21s.
56. Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s.
57. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 3s.
58. The Times' Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s.
59. An Old English Miscellany, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10s. 1872
60. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. Part II. 10s.
61. The Life of St Juliana, 2 versions, A.D. 1290, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne & E. Brock. 2s.
63. Old-English Homilies, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s. 1878
64. The Vision of Pier the Plowman, Text C: Richard the Redeles (by William, the author of the Vision) and The Crowned King; Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 18s.
66. The Gest Hystorial of the Destruction of Troy, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Pantin. Part II. 10s. 6d. 1874
67. The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi": in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10s. 6d.
69. The "Cursor Mundi" in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris Part II. 15s.
70. Meditacyuns on the Soper of our Lorde (by Robert of Brunne), edited by J. M. Cowper. 2s. 6d.
71. The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceloune, from 5 MSS.; ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 10s. 6d.
73. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 7s.
74. Francis Thynne's Emblems and Epigrams, A.D. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s.
75. Bo Domes Dege (Bede's De Die Judicii), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D. 2s.
76. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris, Part IV., with 2 autotypes. 10s.
79. Adam Davis's 5 Dreams about Edward II., &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 5s.
80. Generydes, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II. 4s.
83. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 10s.
84. English Works of Wyclif, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthew, Esq. 20s.
85. Catholicol Anglicum, an early English Dictionary, from Lord Monson's MS. A.D. 1433, ed., with Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Herringt, B.A.; and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley. 20s. 1881
87. Becowulf, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D. 25s. 1882
88. The Fifty Earliest English Wills, in the Court of Probate, 1387-1439, ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 7s.
91. The Early English Life of St. Katherine and its Latin Original, ed. Dr. Einenkel. 12s. 1884
The Extra Series of the "Early English Text Society."

145. The Northern Passion, ed. by Miss F. A. Foster, Ph.D. Part I, the four parallel texts. 15s. 1912
146. The Coventry Lect Book, ed. Miss M. Dormer Harris. Introduction, Indexes, etc. Part IV. 10s. 1913

[An enlarged re-print of No. 25, Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from the Thornton MS., edited by Rev. G. G. Perry. 5s.]

149. Sixty-three Lincoln Diocesan Documents, ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. 15s.
150. The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang, and the Capitula of Bp. Theodulf, ed. Prof. Napier, Ph.D. 7s. 6d. [At Press.]

EXTRA SERIES. (One guinea each year.)

The Publications for 1867-1913 (one guinea each year) are:


II. Early English Pronunciation with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10s.

III. Caxton's Book of Curtseyes, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5s. 1868


V. Chaucer's Boethius. Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 12s.

VI. Chelerele Assigne. Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Aldenham, M.A. 3s.

VII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10s.

VIII. Queen Elisabeth's Achademy, &c. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 15s.

IX. Awdeley's Fraternity of Vaabenodes, Harman's Caveat, &c. Ed. E. Viles & F. J. Furnivall. 7s. 6d.


XIII. A Supplication of the Beggers, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with A Supplication to our Moste Souveraine Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s.

XIV. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10s.


XVIII. The Complaynt of Scolande, 1549 A.D., ed. Dr. Murray, Part II. 8s.


XXIII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10s.


XXVII. Bp. Fisher's English Works (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I. The Text. 16s.


XXXI. The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dinimus, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s.


XXXIII. Gesta Romanorum (earliest ab. 1440), ed. S. J. Heritage, B.A. 15s.

XXXIV. The Charlemagne Romances: —I. Sir Ferumbras, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Heritage. 15s.

XXXV. Charlemagne Romances: —II. The Sege off Melayne, Sir Otwell, &c., ed. S. J. Heritage. 12s.

XXXVI. Charlemagne Romances: —III. Lyf of Charyes the Grete, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Heritage. 16s.

XXXVII. Charlemagne Romances: —IV. Lyf of Charyes the Grete, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Heritage. 15s.

XXXVIII. Charlemagne Romances: —V. The Sowdone of Babylone, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15s.


XLV. Charlemagne Romances: —XI. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss O. Richardson. Pt. II. 20s.
Works preparing for the "Early English Text Society."  

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY TEXTS PREPARING.

Besides the Texts named as at press on p. 10 of the Early English Text Society’s last Announcements, the following Texts are also slowly preparing for the Society:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.
The Earliest English Prose Psalter, ed. Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part II.
The Earliest English Verse Psalter, 3 texts, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.
Anglo-Saxon Poems, from the Vercelli MS., re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, M.A.
Anglo-Saxon Glosses to Latin Prayers and Hymns, edited by Dr. F. Holthausen.
All the Anglo-Saxon Homilies and Lives of Saints not accessible in English editions, including those of the Vercelli MS. &c., edited by Prof. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.
The englisch Disiplina Clericia, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.
The Statutes of Black Roger, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.
The Anglo-Saxon Psalms; all the MSS. in Parallel Texts, ed. Dr. H. Logeman and F. Harlesy, B.A.
Beowulf, a critical Text, &c., edited by a Pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
Byrhtferth’s Handbooc, ed. by Prof. G. Hempel.
Early English Confessionals, ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
The Seven Sages, in the Northern Dialect, from a Cotton MS., edited by Dr. Squires.
The Master of the Game, a Book of Huntynge for Hen. V, when Prince of Wales, ed. G. A. Beacock, B.A.
Alfred’s Rule of Nuns, &c., edited from the Vernon MS., by the Rev. Canon H. R. Bramley, M.A.
A Lapidary, from Lord Tollemaiche’s MS., &c., edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
Early English Deeds and Documents, from unique MSS., ed. Dr. Lorenz Morsbach.
Gilbert Banastre’s Poems, and other Boccacio englihsings, ed. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.
Lanfranc’s Cirurgie, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Part II.
William of Nassington’s Mirror of Life, from Jn. of Waldby, ed. by J. A. Herbert, M.A.
Alliterative Prophecies, edited from the MSS. by Prof. Brandt, Ph.D.
Miscellaneous Alliterative Poems, from the MSS. by Dr. L. Morsbach.
Bird and Beast Poems, a collection from MSS., edited by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
Nicholas Trivet’s French Chronicle, from Sir A. Acland-Hood’s unique MS., ed. by F. W. Clarke, M.A.
Early English Homilies in Harl. 2276, &c., c. 1400, ed. J. Friedländler.
Extracts from the Registers of Boughton, ed. Sy. Littlehales, Esq.
The Fore Cattif, edited from its MSS., by Mr. Peake.
Trevissa’s englisch Vegetius on the Art of War, MS. 30 Magd. Coll. Oxf., ed. L. C. Wharton, M.A.
Knighthood and Battle, a verse-Vegetius from a Pembrooke Coll. MS., Camb., ed. Dr. R. Dubs.
Othea and Hector, 3 texts—2 from MSS., 1 from Wyer’s print, edited by Hy. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.
Minor Poems of the Vernon MS. Part III. Introduction and Glossary by H. Hartley, M.A.
Prayers and Devotions, from the unique MS. Cotton Titus C. 19, ed. Hy. Littlehales Esq. [Copied.
The Brut, or The Chronicles of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part III. Notes, &c.
The Laud Troy-Book, edited from the unique MS. Laud 595, by Dr. J. Ernest Wülfing. Part III.
Robert of Brunne’s Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original. Part III.
Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 a.d., ed. Prof. Dr. F. Holthausen, Part II. [At Press.

EXTRA SERIES.
Sir Tristrem, from the unique Auchenleck MS., edited by George F. Black.
De Guilleweil’s Pilgrimage of the Sarow, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner.
Vicary’s Anatomy, 1548, ed. 1577, edited by F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part II.
A Compilation of Surgerye, from H. de Mandeville and Lanfrank, a.d. 1392, ed. Dr. J. F. Payne.
William Staunton’s St. Patrick’s Furgatory, &c., ed. Mr. G. P. Krapp, U.S.A.
Trevissa’s Bartholomeus de Proprietatibus Rerum, re-edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
Bulein’s Dialogue against the Pece Pestillence, 1564, 1573, 1578. Ed. A. H. and M. Bullen. Part II.
The Romance of Boetus and Sidae, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
The Romance of Clariodus, and Sir Amadas, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
Sir Degrevant, edited from the MSS., by Dr. K. Luick.
Robert of Brunne’s Chronicle of England, from the Inner Temple MS., ed. by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D.
Aowwynge of Arthur, re-edited from the unique Ireland MS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
Guy of Warwick, Copland’s version, edited by a pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
Awdelay’s Poems, re-edited from the unique MS. Douce 302, by Prof. Dr. E. Wülfing.
Caxton’s Dictes and Sayengia of Philosophers, 1477, with Lord Tollemaiche’s MS. version, ed. S. I. Butler, Esq.
Lydgate’s Lyfe of our Lady, ed. by Prof. Georg Fiedler, Ph.D.
Lydgate’s Life of St. Edmund, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Axel Erdmann.
EXTRA SERIES (continued).

Richard Coer de Lion, re-edited from Harl. MS. 4690, by Prof. Hausknecht, Ph.D.
The Romance of Athelstan, re-edited by a pupil of the late Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.
The Romance of Sir Degare, re-edited by Dr. Breul.
The Gospel of Nicodemus, edited by Ernest Riedel.
Munster's Positions 1581, and Elementarie 1582, ed. Dr. Th. Klæhr, Dresden.
Walton's verse Boethius de Consolationis, edited by Dr. H. C. Schützmer.
Sir Landeaval and Sir Launfal, edited by Dr. Zimmermann.
Roland's Seven Sages, the Scottish version of 1560, edited by George F. Black.
Burgh's Cato, re-edited from all the MSS., by Prof. Dr. Max Fürster.
Wynkyn de Worde's English and French Phrase-book, etc., edited by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.
Extracts from the Rochester Diocesan Registers, ed. Hy. Littlehales.
Walter Hylton's Ladder of Perfection, re-edited from the MSS. by Miss K. B. Loeck.
Mirk's Festica, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part II.
William of Shoreham's Poems, re-edited by Dr. M. Konrath. Part II.
The Three Kings' Sons, Part II, French collation, Introduction, &c., by Dr. L. Kellner.
Lovelish's History of the Holy Grail, Part VI.

Among the MSS. and old books which need copying or re-editing, are:

ORIGINAL SERIES.

English Inventories and other MSS. in Canterbury Cathedral (5th Report, Hist. MSS. Com.).
Maumetrie, from Lord Tollemache's MS.
Biblical MS., Corpus Camb. 434 (ab. 1375).
Hampole's unprinted Works.
æ Clowe de Unknowynge, from Harl. MSS. 2373, 959.
Soule-helie, from the Vernon MS.
Boethius de Consol.: Pilgrim, 1426, &c. &c.
Early Treatises on Music: Descent, the Gamme, &c.
Skelton's englising of Diodorus Siculus.
Penitential Psalms, by Rd. Maydeistoun, Brampton, &c. (Rawlinson, A. 389, Douce 229, &c.).
Documents from the early Registers of the Bishops of all Dioceses in Great Britain.
Ordinances and Documents of the City of Worcester.
T. Breuse's Passion of Christ, 1422, Harl. 2388.
Jn. Crophill or Crephill's Tracts, Harl. 1735.
Memoriale Credenionium, &c., Harl. 2398.
Early English Verse Lives of Saints, Standard Collection, from the Harl. MS.
Early Norwich Wills.

EXTRA SERIES.

Erie of Teloas.
Ypotis.
Sir Eglamooure.
Alexander.
Orfeo (Digby, 86).
Barisaam and Josaphat.
Amis and Amiloun.
Sir Generides, from Lord Tollemache's MS.
The Troy-Book fragments once caed Barbour's, in the Camb. Univ. Library and Douce MSS.

Book for Recluses, Harl. 2272.
Lollard Theological Treatises, Harl. 2342, 2330, &c.
H. Selby's Northern Ethicus Tract, Harl. 2388, art. 20.
Supplementary Early English Lives of Saints.
Select Prose Treatises from the Vernon MS.
Lyric Poems from the Fairfax MS. 16, &c.
Prose Life of St. Audry, A.D. 1595, Corp. Oxf. 190.
Miscellanies from Oxford College MSS.
Disc. Mori, Jesus Coll. Oxf. 59; Bodl. Laud 99.
Mirour of the blessed Ii(f) of lheu Crist. MSS. of Sir Hy. Ingilby, Bart., Lord Aldenham, Univ. Coll., Oxf. 123, &c.
Poem on Virtues and Vices, &c., Harl. 2260.
Maundevye's Legend of Gwydo, Queen's, Oxf. 383.
Adam Loutftul's Heraldic Tracts, Harl. 6149-50.
John Watton's englising Speculum Christiani, Corpus, Oxf. 155, Laud G.12, Thoresby 530, Harl. 2250, art. 20.
Verse and Prose in Harl. MS. 4012.
Nicholas of Hereford's English Bible.
The Prickynge of Love, Harl. 2254, Vernon, &c.
More Early English Wills from the Probate Registry at Somerset House.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the Original Series, and £1 1s. for the Extra Series, due in advance on the 1st of January, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, crost 'Union of London and Smiths Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

Foreign Subscriptions can be paid, and the Society's Texts delivered, through Asher & Co., 17, Behrenstrasse, Berlin.
ORIGINAL SERIES.

The Publications for 1913 (one guinea) were:

146. The Coventry Leet-Book, ed. from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Introduction, Indexes, &c., Part IV. 15s.

147. The Northern Passion, the French Text, Variants and Fragments, &c., ed. Miss F. A. Foster, Ph.D. Part II. 15s. [Together with an enlarged Reprint of No. 26, originally edited by the Rev. G. G. Perry, Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse. 5s.]

The Publications for 1914 (one guinea) are:


149. Sixty-three Lincoln Diocese Documents, ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. 15s.

150. The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chroedegang, and the Capitula of Bp. Theodulf, ed Prof. Napier, Ph.D. 7s. 6d. [At Press.]

The Publications for 1915 will be chosen from:


Alain Chartier's Quodlibet, engliash, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins, M.A.

Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandels. Part II.


North-English Matrical Homilies, from Ashmole MS. 42, &c., ed. G. H. Gerould, D.Litt.

Vegetius on the Art of War, edited from the MSS. by L. C. Whitton, M.A.

Shirley's Book of Gode Manors, edited from the unique MS. by Hermann Gelasner, Ph.D.

Verse and Prose from the Harl. MS. 2258, re-ed. by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A., of the Royal Holloway College.

A Stanzetto Exposition of the Feasts of the Church and the Life of Christ based on the Legenda Aurea, ed. from the MSS. Harl. 3969, Harl. 2250, and Addit. 38866, by Miss F. A. Foster, Ph.D. [At Press.]

The Earliest English Apocalypse with a Commentary, edited by Dr. Anna C. Pauw. [At Press.]

Dives and Lazarus, ed. from the MSS. by Mr. Richardson, M.A., Rules for Gunpowder and Ordnance, edited by G. Lothian Small, M.A.

Trevisa's Dialogue inter Militem et Clericum, Sermon by FitzRalph, and Begynynge of the World, edited from the MSS. by Aaron J. Perry, M.A.

Travels of Sir John Mandeville, ed. Prof. Paul Hamelies, A La runter of Liyt, ed. Miss Whinburn, M.A.

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1913 (one guinea) were:

CXII. Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part II. 15s.

CXIII. Poems by Sir John Salisburke, Robert Cheste, and others, from Christ Church MS. 184, &c., ed. by Dr. Carleton Brown. 15s.

The Publications for 1914 will be chosen from:

De Medicina, a 12th-century Engliash, re-edited by Prof. Joseph Delcourt. [At Press.]


Lydgate's Dance of Death, edited from the MSS. by Miss Florence Warren.

Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part II, Notes, &c.

The Owl and Nightingale, 2 Texts parallel, ed. by G. F. H. Sykes, Esq., and J. H. G. Grattan, M.A. [At Press.]

The Court of Sapience, once thought Lydgate's, edited by Dr. Jaeger.

Melusine, the prose Romance, from the unique MS., ab. 1500, ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. Part II. [At Press.]

Secreta Secretorum: three prose Engliashs, ab. 1440, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part II. [At Press.]

The Craft of Nombrynge, the earliest English Treatise on Arithmetic, ed. R. Steele, B.A.

The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, MS. ab. 1425, ed. Dr. Norman Moore. [St.

The Chester Plays, Part II., re-edited by Dr. Matthews. [At Press.]


John Hart's Orthographie, from his unique MS. 1551, and his black-letter text, 1509, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.

John Hart's Method to teach Reading, 1576, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.

The Owl and Nightingale, 2 Texts parallel, ed. by the late Prof. E. Kohling, Ph.D., and Dr. Thimmler.

The Aurnatures of Arthur. 2 Texts from the 3 MSS., edited by Wilhelm Wolff.

Caxton's Book of the Order of Chyvalry, edited by Miss Alice H. Davies.

Early English Fabliaux, edited by Prof. George H. McKnight, Ph.D.


Piers Plowman, the A Text, re-edited from the MSS. by R. W. Chambers, M.A., Litt.D., and J. H. G. Grattan, M.A. [At Press.]

Caxton's Prologues, ed. by Henry Wheatley, D.C.L.

The Coventry Plays, edited from the unique MS. by Miss Bloch.

King Alisabard, two parallel texts, ed. from Lincoln's Inn MS. 150 and Land. Misc. 622 by L. F. Powell, Esq. [At Press.]

Caxton's Paris and Vienne, ed. by O. H. Prior, Litt.D.

The Seven Sages, the Southern Version, ed. from the MSS. by Karl F. Brunner, Ph.D.

A Pilgrimage to the Holy Land and an article on Jerusalem, edited from MSS. by H. F. T. Ries, Esq.

Caxton's History of Jason, Part II, Introduction, etc., edited by John Munro.

Dialogues between the Body and Soul, ed. Thomas Knott, Ph.D.

Revelations of Dame Juliana of Norwich, ed. Miss Plumer, of King's College, London.

Interludium de Clerico et Puella, ed. Prof. J. M. Manly.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENT, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD., WARD, BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.

AND HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIV. PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 17, BEHRENSTRASSE.